



WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 06

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Soul Martial Arts

Crack!

A crisp sound slowly rang out in the air, causing the pupils of countless people to abruptly shrink. This was because they saw that under the ancient hand, crack lines seemed to have quickly appeared on the dark golden light attack. This attack was formed by Shi Kun with all his strength, and it could destroy any one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. However, the crack lines spread and the attack exploded into light spots that permeated the sky.

This took place in a completely domineering fashion!

A Soul Martial Arts was actually this frightening!

Grug!

Shi Kun's expression suddenly turned pale, when his attack was destroyed by this brutal force. Immediately, blood churned within his body. Finally, he could no longer resist as he spit out a mouthful of fresh blood, and instantly become a lot more lethargic. Clearly, the attack had affected him as well, causing him to be injured.

"Soul Martial Arts..." Shi Kun's was speechless when he saw this scene. He did not even wipe away the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth. Was this the legendary Soul Martial Arts that was rumoured to exceed the Manifestation Martial Art? It was actually this powerful...

“How could this brat possess such good luck? How is it possible for him to possess a Soul Martial Arts?” Shi Kun growled in his heart, unwilling to accept the situation. One must have obtained some inheritance imprint from those ancient sects in order to learn such a martial arts, and it was extremely difficult to obtain one. Even with the strength of their Devil Cliff Empire, they were never in possession of one. However, it had appeared in the hands of Lin Dong, someone from a low rank empire. How could he calm down when he saw such his martial arts?

“This brat is unworthy of owning such a martial arts!”

The dissatisfaction within transformed into jealousy that surged through Shi Kun’s heart. Both of his eyes were somewhat red, as he stared at Lin Dong. If he could obtain this Soul Martial Arts, he would truly be able to step into the Nirvana Ranking and become an outstanding existence in this Ancient Battlefield. In the future, that martial arts may even aid him to be selected by those super sects. At that time, he would have truly made a name for himself and he would have a limitless future!

“Humph!”

While jealousy surged within Shi Kun’s eyes, Lin Dong, who was watching him from a short distance away, released a cold snort. Immediately, the killing intent within his eyes surged. Following which, the large ancient hand that had shattered the dark golden glow, once again shot out with a whistle and flew towards Shi Kun as fast as lightning.

“Bang bang!”

The intense pressure and the sound of wind being transmitted, caused Shi Kun to suddenly wake up. Immediately, his whole body was drenched with cold perspiration as his body quickly withdrew while he hurriedly cried, “Lin Dong, you did well today. However the grudge between you and my Devil Cliff Empire will not end at this!”

“There will be no future. Today, you shall die in this Pill River.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were icy cold, while his voice was filled with an intense killing intent. He knew that Shi Kun was a vicious person and he will definitely take revenge against those whom he had a grudge with. Moreover, the most important thing was that this person was quite powerful. If Lin Dong let him off easily, he would definitely encounter quite a bit of trouble in the future. Even though Lin Dong might not be afraid of him, it was still best to completely get rid of any potential problems while he could do so.

After Lin Dong’s icy voice sounded out, the large ancient hand appeared to tear through the air. In a blink of an eye, it appeared in the air above Shi Kun, who was swiftly withdrawing. After which, it mercilessly slapped downwards!

“Golden Body Barrier!”

The blood within Shi Kun’s entire body seemed to have solidified that instant that enormous ancient hand slammed down. He could sense an extremely potent feeling of death. Immediately, his eyes

congelated as a screech was emitted from his mouth.

A bright golden coloured spherical barrier swiftly spread from within Shi Kun's body, appearing just like a tough defence layer that protected his body within.

Bang!

The large ancient hand did not pause because of the emergence of this glaring golden light barrier, as it continued to fall downwards steadily. The life-like ancient palm looked like the mountain fissures, giving it an extremely magical appearance.

The large ancient hand finally landed on that incomparable tough and solid golden light barrier. Immediately, a bell chime-like sound was emitted from the latter. Soon after, everyone around saw circular golden coloured ripples suddenly spreading on the golden light barrier.

The speed at which these waves rippled became increasingly faster. At the end, it had basically permeated the entire light barrier, covering every part of it. Clearly, the defensive strength of this golden light barrier had already been pushed to the extreme, in order to block Lin Dong's fatal attack.

“Break!” Lin Dong's eyes were stone cold while his stern cry was just like thunder!

The large ancient hand accompanied the sound of Lin Dong's cry

and once again pressed down viciously. Immediately, the golden light barrier that had already reached its limit, finally emitted a crushing sound as countless number of crack lines appeared. In the next instant, the golden coloured light barrier had completely cracked. With the golden light barrier shattered, Shi Kun, who had lost his last line of defence, finally revealed a terrified expression on his face. However, he no longer had the opportunity to dodge as the large ancient hand finally smashed down mercilessly and pressed heavily onto his body.

Bang!

A low and deep sound was emitted from Shi Kun's body. After which, his body fell from the sky like a meteorite, before smashing solidly onto the ground, causing the land to tremble before an enormous crater was left on the ground. Shi Kun's body was partially visible under the cover of the pile of rock fragments. Meanwhile, his life-aura had already reached its breaking point and even the Yuan Power within his body showed signs of collapsing.

The entire place was silent. Some people with better perception could sense the extremely sluggish breath under the crater. Following which, they involuntarily swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Their eyes had an additional fear within it as they turned to look at Lin Dong again.

Beating up a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert until a near death state with one palm. His abilities and skills definitely had a deterrent effect towards all of them. It was really a little frightening.

At this moment, Lin Dong's reputation within their hearts had caught up with those true overlords within the north-western region...

Lin Dong's eyes were cold and indifferent as he looked at the crater. He beckoned with his hand and a light flew out from within Shi Kun's body before finally landing in his hand.

This was an ancient key, the Ancient Secret Key that was used to open the Ancient Treasure Trove. Lin Dong had always felt that this object held deeper secrets that he was not privy of. Now that he had defeated Shi Kun, the Ancient Secret Key in the hands of the Devil Cliff Empire would naturally land in his hand.

“Big Brother!”

At this moment, Shi Xuan and the others were also extremely frightened. All of them rushed down in an extremely miserable manner. Finally, they landed in that enormous crater and pulled out an unconscious Shi Kun, who was covered with blood.

“Leave now!”

The limbs of Shi Xuan's group had become icy cold as they looked at the miserable injuries that covered Shi Kun's body. Their entire bodies shivered repeatedly. After which, they carried Shi Kun up. None of them even dared to look at Lin Dong. The devilish thoughts that originally existed in their hearts, was also completely swept away by the fear. After today's exchange, they

finally understood that their Devil Cliff Empire no longer had the qualification to fight against Lin Dong.

In this cruel Ancient Battlefield, their Devil Cliff Empire had used its reputation as a stepping stone to allow Lin Dong's name to completely resound across this north-western region.

The fight between them had finally ended with Lin Dong's victory. Being the defeated party, it was extremely difficult for them to make a comeback.

Lin Dong looked at the group from the Devil Cliff Empire who were swiftly fleeing like homeless strays, yet he did not attack them. Shi Kun was the only one in the Devil Cliff Empire, whom he viewed as a threat. Yet, the current Shi Kun had already descended into a half crippled state from his previous palm attack. Even if he could fully recover from his injuries in the future, it would be difficult for him to make any advancement within the next couple of years. Additionally, the reputation of the Devil Cliff Empire within this Ancient Battlefield would also plummet by a whole level after losing such a critical person. Some of their enemies from the past would likely not give up such a great opportunity...

Whether they could survive through these life threatening dangers was not something that Lin Dong was concerned about.

As the men from the Devil Cliff Empire fled, this entire area had also suddenly become relaxed. Numerous gazes were stealthily sweeping over Lin Dong from different angles. However, all of these gazes had expectedly contained a little respect and fear in

them.

At this moment, no one dared to disrespect Lin Dong simply because he came from a low rank empire. This was because they understood that the skills which this young man from a low rank empire possessed, was something that even a high rank empire like the Devil Cliff Empire was unable to withstand...

In this Ancient Battlefield, only genuine strength was the truth that no one could refute!

“All of you... are you not going to get lost?” Lin Dong’s eyes slowly shifted downwards from the air. His faint voice was not the least bit courteous, when he looked towards Wang Lie and the others.

Wang Lie and the other two looked questioningly at each other when they heard Lin Dong’s rude words. However, they did not even dare to reply him. All of them decisively turned around and brought their men to quickly flee in a miserable manner.

After experiencing that scene earlier, they knew that with Lin Dong strength, it is a simple feat for him to finish them off. In front of this absolute strength, possessing a stubborn mouth or attempting to act in an imposing manner, would be an extremely foolish decision.

Countless number of people watched this scene from the surroundings of the Pill River, before they involuntarily clicked their tongues quietly. With mere emotionless words, Lin Dong had

frightened three high rank empires so much that they fled in panic. It seems like another person is going to be added to the extremely short list of people, who possessed such boldness and deterrence in this north-western region...

Chapter 502: Reunion

Lin Dong looked at Wang Lie's group, who were swiftly fleeing like homeless stray. However, there were no ripples in his eyes. After which, his body slowly descended from the midair.

At this moment, the area around the Pill River was still completely silent. Those gazes, which were directed towards Lin Dong, were filled with a respectful expression. It was as though no one dared to break the silence until he spoke.

However, Lin Dong did not intent to bother with those surrounding observers. His eyes glanced at the ancient training platform behind him. He knew that a large part of the reason why those people stayed behind was because of this training platform.

“Let's go. During the two days that I have spent practising in this place, it was likely that the others would gradually have headed deep into the Ancient Treasure Trove. We need to hurry up.” Lin Dong smiled, turned his head and spoke towards Little Flame by his side.

Currently, Lin Dong's strength had soared greatly and he already possessed the qualification to fight with those genuine experts. The subsequent journey in the Ancient Treasure Trove was likely going to be unusually intense.

Although the Pill River contained countless amount of Nirvana Qi and it was not a bad decision to remain in this place, Lin Dong knew that the real treasures within this Ancient Secret Trove was

not this Pill River. There were even more secrets and treasures in the deeper regions...

Hence, Lin Dong decisively abandoned this good training environment in the face of those two choices. After all, he still had to help Little Marten find that so-called Samsara pill.

“Yes.”

Little Flame typically did not oppose Lin Dong’s decisions. Hence, all he did was to immediately nod his head.

Lin Dong did not remain any longer after seeing this. He transformed into a red glow before he rushed towards a distant place. Little Flame also followed closely behind him.

Bang!

Lin Dong had just left for a short while when he sensed numerous Yuan Power fluctuation suddenly erupted from where the Pill River was. He was even able to hear various curses. At that moment, he could not help but smile. Were those fellows finally unable to control themselves and ended up fighting for that training platform?

“Heh, little fellow, it is unexpected that you have actually mastered the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger till this extent. You really do have some talent.” At this moment, Little Marten had also appeared. His eyes were somewhat strange as they

stared at Lin Dong while he chuckled.

“The Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger itself is not merely a Manifestation martial arts. It is just that I was unable to comprehend it in the past. Now that I have broken through to the Nirvana Stage, I am finally able to comprehend that deeper training method.” Lin Dong laughed. He had finally realised that the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger actually possessed a deep training method, the moment he broke through to the Nirvana Stage.

“The person who created this martial arts is likely not some nobody back then. That kind of aura is even stronger than me when I was at my peak.” Little Marten’s eyes were a little solemn as it said.

“Great Desolate Emperor. That is the name of the one who created this martial arts.” Lin Dong nodded slightly. This was a little information which he had obtained from the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. However, he did not know if this Great Desolate Emperor was merely a form of address or his actual name. However, just by looking at those words, it was likely that this person was an important and great person in the ancient times.

“Great Desolate Emperor... those who could be called Emperor during the ancient times were no simple individuals.” Little Marten muttered to himself. Immediately, it laughed and said, “Looks like your luck is quite good. The reason that why a Soul Martial Arts is powerful is because of the little bit of soul that was left behind by its creator. The Great Desolate Emperor has quite a

great background. A little of his soul is sufficient to shake the sky and move the earth. It was likely that this martial arts is no ordinary item even amongst Soul Martial Arts.

The Soul Martial Arts are also similarly divided into categories of various strength. It is also separated into low, middle and high rank. The difference was determined by the strength of the soul that was left behind by the creator and his actual strength.

Someone like the Great Desolate Emperor, who had created this Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger likely possess quite a great strength and status.

“Where do you intend to go next?” Little Marten asked once again.

“Let’s go to the deeper regions. It is likely that the Samsara pill and other treasures are located in those places.” Lin Dong mused aloud. He knew that those people or factions that possessed the qualification to enter the deep regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove would be no ordinary characters. Even the Devil Cliff Empire would likely be considered ordinary at those places. Hence, it was not an easy matter to obtain a treasure in those places.

Little Marten’s eyes clearly became fiery hot for a moment when he heard the Samsara pill. It immediately smiled and said, “This Ancient Treasure Trove should be an alliance of some sects back then. There will definitely some inheritance from the ancients sects in the deeper regions. If you are lucky, you might even find a Heavenly Soul Treasure or even a Soul Martial Arts.”

The corner of Lin Dong's mouth parted when he heard this. Having witnessed the power of the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he naturally coveted after those Soul Martial Arts. It would be quite beneficial if he was able to obtain them.

The speed of the group did not reduce while they were conversing. The number of people flying past in the sky became increasingly dense as they gradually become distant from the Pill River and approached the deep region of this Ancient Secret Trove. There was an excited expression on the faces of quite a number of people. News about the location where traces of the sect were left behind were vaguely and repeatedly spread.

The people here were all clearly aware of just what the ancient relics represents. No one knew just where the inheritance from these ancient sect were located. Therefore, regardless of whether the news were real, most people would still anxiously charge over and take a look. While Lin Dong was travelling, he had also personally saw some those ancient sect relics. That was a somewhat larger floating island. The remains on the island could be considered to be quite complete. He was even vaguely able to see some ancient characters on a mountain peak on the island. It seemed to be an ancient sect called the 'Dark Bone Sect'.

At this moment, quite a number of people had rushed over to the air above this island after hearing about it. After which, they rushed crazily towards the interior. Occasionally, one was even able to sense some Yuan Power fluctuations erupting from within it. Clearly, a fight had broken out in order to compete for something.

Lin Dong glanced at that place before shaking his head disappointingly. This so-called Dark Bone Sect was clearly not considered as an important existence in this alliance. Hence, it was likely that there would not be any great things.

It was just as Lin Dong had expected. After those people had searched countless number of times around that ancient sect relic and failed to gain any satisfactory rewards, abuses began to be hurled all over the place. The entire area had a comical feel to it.

Lin Dong grinned as he watched this scene. Shaking his head, just as he was about to turn away, he saw several figures rushing over at this moment. Finally, they wildly cried out towards this place.

Lin Dong's eyes were directed towards a spot a short distance away. There was a group of people, who were interacting in an agitated manner. Although their voices was extremely soft, it was still completely absorbed into Lin Dong's ears.

“Another complete relic of an ancient sect has appeared in the south-western area. There is even an energy barrier protecting it. There is definitely something good there.”

“Chi, we have also found a couple of ancient sect relics during our journey over but we gained nothing from them.”

“This time around, it's the real deal. Quite a number of empires have also hurried over. Heh, I heard that there are already three fellows who was fortunate enough to obtain that ancient sect's seal

at that place. Therefore, they can choose to enter any time to obtain an ancient inheritance.”

“Oh? Ancient sect seal? Has it been obtained by someone? Who are those lucky fellows?”

“It is really comical to talk about this. Those three people who had obtained the sect seal are not from some high rank empire. Instead, they are from a low rank empire. Currently, these three unluckily fellows have already been trapped. As long as one forced them to hand over their sect seal, one would be able to enter and obtain the inheritance.

“A low rank empire? Heh, these three fellows truly don’t know their limits. Although they are lucky, they do not possess the blessing to enjoy it. Which empire do they come from?” A tall skinny man laughed. From the Yuan Power fluctuation being emitted from his body, it was clear that he had already stepped into the Nirvana Stage.

“It seems to be called the Great Yan Empire. Who would care about this low rank empire? Currently, it is likely that those three fellows have cried until their tears dried up...” That person who had came to report the information spoke uncertainly.

Lin Dong, who had been eavesdropping on this conversation, was suddenly stunned. His eyes immediately narrowed. The Great Yan Empire, three people... the answer to that seemed to be one that need not even be mentioned... those three people should be Mo Ling and the rest who had separated with Lin Dong at the Thunder Granite Valley. From the looks of it, it seemed like they had a lucky

encounter.

Huff.

Lin Dong gently exhaled. His body moved and he directly appeared in front of that group. Without saying anything unnecessary, Lin Dong gripped his large hand, before a majestic whistling Yuan Power was emitted, forming a pressure that directly pressed down firmly on that group of people.

“It’s a Nirvana Stage expert!”

Those few people immediately inhaled a breath of cold air when they sensed the wild fluctuation emitted from Lin Dong’s body. They exchanged looks with one another. All of them hurriedly pointed towards a certain direction without daring to slight Lin Dong.

Lin Dong randomly scattered the pressure when he saw this. Finally, he turned around and left.

“Friend, may I know which high rank empire do you come from?” The few people hurriedly asked when they saw Lin Dong leave in such a straightforward manner. They knew that if they could rope in Lin Dong, their chance of obtaining something in the ancient sect relic would likely surge.

“Oh? The place which I come from is the low rank empire which you had mentioned earlier, the Great Yan Empire.”

Lin Dong's feet shook. Immediately, he laughed. His body moved without pausing and travelled far away, leaving behind those stunned individuals.

“This person actually comes from the Great Yan Empire? Since when did a low rank empire possess such a person?” The few people involuntarily muttered when they saw Lin Dong disappear into the horizon.

The tall skinny man knitted his brows slightly. He appeared to recall something while his eyes suddenly shrunk and his voice contained a shock within it, “He is Lin Dong. That Lin Dong who is rumoured to have defeated Shi Kun from the Devil Cliff Empire at the Pill River despite the latter having already reached two Yuan Nirvana Stage.”

The expressions of the few people at the side immediately changed. Their eyes contained a complicated look.

“It is unexpected that those three unlucky fellows actually possessed such a strong backer. However, it is no easy matter to keep the ancient sect seal in front of the malicious intent of so many empires.”

Chapter 503: Ancient Sect Remnants

Two figures zipped past as quick as lightning, in the dark greyish space that was filled with spatial cracks. In a blink of an eye, they had already appeared at the end of one's sight.

These two figures were naturally Lin Dong and Little Flame. Originally, the former had planned on hurrying to the deepest parts of the Ancient Secret Trove. However, an unexpected development popped up along the way. The Mo Ling trio had followed him for quite some time and Lin Dong saw them as his friends. Hence, when he heard that they had ran into some trouble, given his character, he would naturally not simply stand by idly.

Rumours of the sect remnants had clearly spread across the area at an alarming speed. Hence, the Lin Dong duo saw a quite a number of people endlessly steaming over from every directions, as they rushed towards the ancient remnants. Obviously, all of them had the same objective...

“Looks like rumours about the ancient sect remnants are indeed true...”

Lin Dong's eyes revealed an expression of deep thought, when he saw this scene. Currently, most of the empires within this realm were in a state where they would respond immediately to anything. However, they did not blindly follow others. From the looks of it, it was likely that the remnants of this ancient sect was going to be a little different from the rest. Else, it would not attract so many experts.

“This is a little troublesome...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. There were so many experts and empires eyeing this ancient sect remnants. However, the completely preserved ancient sect remnants has extremely powerful protective barriers. Only by obtaining the sect seal, would one be able to enter it and obtain the inheritance.

As a result, the sect seal had naturally become a hot potato and countless number of people were eyeing it. It might still be alright if the person who obtained the seal was some powerful expert, with a renowned reputation. Although the others would be upset, they would not dare to do anything. Unfortunately, Mo Ling and the other two had clearly yet to reach such a level.

The matter of them having originated from Great Yan Empire, a low rank empire, had already attracted much disdain. As such, having the sect seal in their hands would not only fail to bring them any inheritance, but would end up bringing disaster to them.

One might not have committed any offence, but one will end up suffering because of the possession of a treasure.

This was because in the eyes of many empires and experts, Mo Ling and the other two did not possess the qualifications to own the sect seal. Hence, Mo Ling’s group only had two choice. Surrender the sect seal or... surrender their little lives.

Without sufficient strength, even good luck that descended from the heavens could end up instantly transforming into a disaster...

Lin Dong curled his lips slightly. He immediately raised his head before his eyes looked into the distant. All he could see was that an extremely large floating island had suddenly appeared at the horizon of his sight. This island was the largest one that Lin Dong had seen throughout his journey over to this place. Moreover, there was a vague energy ripple spreading from that island.

“Have I arrived...”

Lin Dong’s eyes gradually narrowed as he looked at this enormous island.

The enormous island was currently crowded and chaotic. Numerous figures were suspended in the air above the island like locust. Meanwhile, the noise gathered together before spreading into the distance.

At this moment, all the gazes on the island were basically gathered towards a certain direction. It was the middle of the island. There was a large ancient hall at the middle. The hall might appear to be damaged but it was clearly considered complete when compared to the other ruins.

Additionally, there was a faint circular red glow being emitted within the large hall, covering it in its entity. This was likely the main reason that the hall could be preserved so well over the years.

There was a tall stone monument that was within the circular light barrier. On it were some obscure ancient words that were

vaguely visible.

“Dry Cloud Sect, one of the alliance protectors!”

It was likely that those people present did not know much about the history of this Ancient Secret Trove. However, just by looking at the meaning of those words, they were vaguely able to sense that this sect was extraordinary. It was likely that there was going to be some genuine sect inheritance within it. Therefore, if they were able to obtain it, they would definitely be able to stand out in this Ancient Battlefield.

In fact, they might even be able to obtain the Soul Martial Arts that everyone coveted after!

A boiling heat suddenly surged into the eyes of quite a number of people when they thought of this. After which, they shifted their attention and gathered it at a spot outside of the light barrier. There were three figures at that spot. Each of their hands were holding a special seal, which was emitting a faint glow.

Many pairs of eyes were staring greedily at the seal in their hands. When they glanced past the three individuals however, their eyes would possess an additional ridicule and gloating expression.

In front of the malice intent of this group of lions and tigers, these three figures appeared just like a bunch of defenceless sheep. All that they could do was wait to be slaughtered as the others desired.

These three figures were naturally Ling Mo and the two others who had obtained the sect seal. At this moment, their expressions were extremely ugly as they looked at the sky, where those empires and experts from different places were staring at them with ill intent. The original excitement of obtaining the seal had already completely vanished in this situation.

They clearly understood once they dared to make even the slightest unusual movement now, it was likely that countless number of fatal attacks would strike them immediately until even their ashes would not remain.

The development of this situation had also exceeded their expectations. Originally, the Mo Ling trio wanted to come here and try their luck. However, none of them expected that they would accidentally obtain the sect seal. Moreover, the seals had caused the sect remains in this location to appear, which inadvertently attracted those other empires and powerful individuals.

Their original wild joy appeared to have been drenched by a basin of icy cold water which flowed down from their forehead, after the appearance of these powerful empires. The ridicule in the eyes of these powerful individuals were just like needles that pierced through the bodies. If it was not because of the increasing number of empires hurrying over from behind, it was likely that someone would have already attacked them and not drag things out until now.

“What should we do?”

While they were being stared by countless people just like monkeys in a zoo, one of them, Du Yun involuntarily chuckled bitterly. Following which, he turned towards Mo Ling, before he asked.

Currently, the three of them had already reached half-step-to Nirvana level and they were only one step short of reaching the Nirvana Stage. However, all of them understood that their current strength would not provide them with even an ounce of protection in their current situation.

Mo Ling's expression was currently solemn. He clenched his fist before he relaxed it again, while a slumped expression flowed in his eyes. It seems like they did not even have the slightest opportunity to retaliate in this situation.

"The news should have spread now since we have delayed them for so long. Brother Lin Dong will definitely come if he hears about it." The large-sized Man Shan scratched his head and said.

"The situation is not good. If Lin Dong comes, we might end up implicating him. He has already provided us with enough help..." Mo Ling smiled bitterly and said.

"If it is really impossible, let's just surrender our seals. Ultimately, our lives are more important than these things. It can only be said that we do not possess the fortune to enjoy it." Du Yun sighed as he said.

"Even if we hand them over, we cannot let these fellows off

easily!” A sinister expression surged through Mo Ling’s eyes. After which, he suddenly raised his head. His eyes looked at the four groups of men who were closest to them. They were four high rank empires whose strength did not lose out to the Devil Cliff Empire. Moreover, the leaders of these four empires were all genuine one Yuan Nirvana Stage experts. Additionally, it was rumoured that those four individuals also possessed the qualification to attack the two Yuan Nirvana Stage. Therefore, strictly speaking, these four groups were the strongest existence currently.

“Hehe, why? Have you finally thought it through?” A green clothed man from one of the four high rank empires smiled slightly and mockingly asked when Mo Ling raised his head.

“I know that the three of us do not possess the ability to keep this sect seal. Since you want it, we will give you.” Mo Ling was expressionless. His voice paused for a moment before asking, However, there are only three sect seals. How do you wish to distribute them?”

The atmosphere of the four high rank empires stiffened without anyone realising it, when Mo Ling’s words sounded. The four one Yuan Nirvana Stage experts shrunk their eyes.

The strange atmosphere had stiffened for a moment before the green clothed man coldly laughed towards Mo Ling. “Are you trying to play us against each other? It is not a bad strategy.”

“It is not up to you to decide how we will distribute them. Hand over the sect seals obediently. Don’t waste what little patience we have.” A dark face man extended his hand and cried out.

Mo Ling's eyes turned slightly cold when he saw that the other party seemed to have sensed something. However, he did not have any other alternative. All he could do was to exchange glances with the other two, before he tossed his arm in an extremely unwilling manner. Immediately, the sect seals in his hand flew out.

A wild heated expression surged in the eyes of the four high rank empires as they looked at the three sect seals that flew over. However, everyone logically chose not to act. This was because they understood that if they displayed any unusual thought at this moment, it was likely that the other three would attack them in unison. The four sects were evenly matched and taking on the other three alone was a suicidal decision.

Therefore, under the watch of numerous eyes, the three sect seals gradually appeared in front of the four high rank empires. However, just when their eyes crossed each other and they were about to reach some agreement on who should have the sect seal, a wind suddenly blew past the sky and accurately struck onto the three sect seals.

Boom!

A slight muffled sound appeared and the three sect seals flew backwards. Finally, they were once again suspended in front of Mo Ling's group stunned eyes.

“Who is this cowardly person. Come out!”

The expressions of the leaders of the four high rank empires immediately turned grim, when they saw that the seal in their hands had once again flown away. A furious cry that contained a killing intent resounded over this island.

“Although my Great Yan Empire is merely a low rank empire, aren’t you thinking too highly of yourselves if you think that you can rob us as you please?”

A faint voice suddenly sounded in the midair. After which, countless number of eyes were shifted. They eventually paused in the midair, where two figures had unknowingly appeared.

“Lin Dong?”

Mo Ling’s group immediately exclaimed as they looked at the person at the front. An elation and excitement surged onto their faces.

Chapter 504: Deterrent Force

Swish! Swish!

Countless pairs of eyes immediately focused on the two figures that had suddenly appeared above the floating island. Everyone was extremely surprised that there was actually someone who dared to intervene in the matters of these four high rank empires.

At the same time, the Mo Ling trio recognised Lin Dong. Immediately, gratitude surged in their eyes. However, the three of them promptly became clear-headed again as their excitement vanished, anxiety taking its place. They knew that Lin Dong's reputation was quite stunning recently and even the Devil Cliff Empire could not handle him. However, any of these four high rank empires was just as strong as the Devil Cliff Empire. Therefore, if they were to join forces, even Lin Dong would be endangered.

“You are Lin Dong?”

While the Mo Ling trio's expressions were in flux, from among the four high ranked empires, a man clothed in green also recognised Lin Dong's face. Immediately, the look on his face underwent an abrupt change as he asked in a low voice.

“Oh? The Lin Dong who dared to challenge the Devil Cliff Empire? He doesn't seem like anything special.” Another high ranked empire leader coldly chuckled as he glanced at Lin Dong.

The remaining two high rank empire leaders did not laugh like the former. Instead, their expressions turned solemn, causing the one who had coldly chuckled earlier to be startled. Immediately, his expression became a little ugly as he sneered, “Lin Dong, don’t think that you are a bigshot just because the Devil Cliff Empire cannot handle you. This is not a matter where you can interfere. If you withdraw now, I am willing to let bygones be bygones!”

“These sect seals have been obtained by my three friends here due to fate. Therefore, they ought to enjoy the inheritance within. Aren’t your actions a little too overbearing?” Lin Dong ignored the one who had laughed as he spoke out in an indifferent tone.

Upon hearing this, the expressions of the green clothed man and the other two changed, while the one who had laughed earlier, abruptly flew into a rage as he shouted, “Brat, you better not cause trouble for yourself! By offending the Devil Cliff Empire, you have already become a homeless stray. I heard that Shi Kun has already broken through to the two Yuan Nirvana Stage. If he is aware of your whereabouts, it is likely that you will not even be able to keep your pathetic little life. Yet, you still dare to act so arrogantly here?”

When they heard this, the faces of the green clothed man trio twitched a little. Their expressions were a little strange as they looked towards the one who had spoken.

Lin Dong was similarly startled by these words. Soon after, chuckled as he shook his head. It seemed that this fellow was still not aware that Shi Kun had been crippled by him. No wonder his expression was so strange compared to the trio beside him.

“Brother Lin Dong, we do not want these sect seals. Give it to them. Let’s go!” Mo Ling immediately cried out, an anxious expression flashing across his eyes as he watched this somewhat strange atmosphere.

They were likewise unaware of the shocking news that had occurred a short while ago. Therefore, they hurriedly tried to stop Lin Dong when they saw that he was about to challenge the four high rank empires. They were afraid that Lin Dong would be implicated because of them.

“Heh, it seems like your three friends are the sensible ones. Hand over the sect seals and get lost.” The person who had been sneering from the start was the leader of the Great Forest Empire, Qin Sen. His strength had already reached the peak of one Yuan Nirvana stage and he was someone who had the qualifications to attempt the second Nirvana Tribulation. Therefore, he did not give Lin Dong much respect when he spoke.

Strange looks flashed across the eyes of the other three high rank empire leaders but they did not speak out. They neither mocked Lin Dong nor stopped Qin Sen.

Lin Dong’s gaze quickly swept over them and immediately understood what they were plotting. These three fellows should have already gotten wind of the news that he had crippled Shi Kun, hence, they chose to keep their arrogance in check. However, they were also unwilling to give up on the sect seals so easily. Therefore, they allowed Qin Sen to provoke Lin Dong in order to get a grasp of the latter’s ability.

After all, though they had caught wind of that shocking news, there was still some disbelief in their hearts. Since Qin Sen had volunteered himself, they were naturally happy to observe the situation.

Lin Dong beckoned with his hand as the sect seals in front of the Mo Ling trio flew into his hand. When Qin Sen saw this sight, he sneer grew even wider, thinking that Lin Dong was going to voluntarily hand them over.

“The things are here. If you are able to take them away, they are yours.”

However, Lin Dong did not surrender the sect seals like Qin Sen had expected. Instead, Lin Dong gently tossed them out, allowing the sect seals to hover in front of him. After which, he stared at Qin Sen, a slight trace of mockery within his eyes.

“You dare to mock me?” Qin Sen’s expression immediately darkened when he saw this. One could faintly see the killing intent surging in his eyes.

The Mo Ling trio’s hearts skipped a beat. Now that the situation had developed to such a stage, it was pointless for them to yield. All they could do was sigh quietly. Since Lin Dong had already declared his position, they naturally had to follow.

“Brat, it seems like that little bit of fame has made you forget your status. Just as well. Today, I shall teach you how to behave!”

Qin Sen's eyes were filled with cold rage. His body moved as he shot out, powerful Yuan Power abruptly surging out from within his body. Evidently, he had pushed his one Yuan Nirvana Stage strength to its limit.

It must be said that Qin Sen was indeed rather strong. In fact, he was a whole level stronger than Shi Xuan. Before overcoming the second Nirvana Tribulation, even Shi Kun could only be said to be of equivalent strength to Qin Sen. No wonder he was not afraid of Lin Dong. However, Qin Sen was had yet to realise that the information he had was already completely outdated since a few short few days ago...

Swoosh!

Qin Sen's figure appeared in front of Lin Dong in the blink of an eye as a punch was thrown forward. Formidable Yuan Power condensed into a majestic lion that roared as it charged at Lin Dong.

Meanwhile, Qin Sen's other hand grabbed at the air, with the intention of snatching away the three sect seals.

Qin Sen's plan was quite wonderful. In his opinion, this full force punch of his was sufficient to force Lin Dong back. At that time, he would take the opportunity to snatch the sect seals before teaching Lin Dong a lesson.

“Bang!”

However, reality is cruel at times. Lin Dong extended his hand in a simple manner in the face of Qin Sen's full force punch. The former grabbed the Yuan Power lion, crushing it with his five fingers. Immediately, a 'crack' sound followed as the majestic and strong Yuan Power lion crumbled.

“With just this bit of skill, you actually dare to learn from others and throw your weight around. How embarrassing.”

Lin Dong shook his head after shattering Qin Sin's fully powered attack with one swift motion. Before the latter could recover, Lin Dong's hand fanned the air as a fierce violent wind swept out like a storm. Immediately, it slammed into Qin Sen's face.

Slap!

A clear and crisp sound rang out. After which, a mouthful of fresh blood and two teeth were spat out by Qin Sen. His body tumbled a couple of times in the air in front of the countless number of eyes that looked as though they had seen a ghost. Only then did he land miserably on the floating island.

The people who were only intending to watch the fun immediately straightened up, as their mouths were open ajar in shock. All of them were stunned. Clearly, they did not expect that Qin Sen... would actually be sent flying from a single slap by Lin Dong. After all, he was a one Yuan Nirvana expert!

“Glup.”

The originally worried Mo Ling trio also involuntarily swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Their eyes were somewhat shaken as they looked at Lin Dong's figure. It had been only two to three months since they last saw him. However, Lin Dong's strength seemed to have far exceeded their own. Moreover, he had reached a point where they even had to look up to him...

The green clothed man and the two others were also looking at this scene with a somewhat complicated and shocked expression. Following which, they turned to glance at Lin Dong, who was suspended in midair, before their hands involuntarily trembled. It seemed like the news that they had obtained was indeed true. Since he was able to reduce Qin Sen, who had reached the peak of a one Yuan Nirvana, into such a sorry state with just a slap, it would not be impossible for Lin Dong to defeat the two Yuan Nirvana Stage Shi Kun.

On the island, Qin Sen, whose entire face was covered with fresh blood, also revealed a disbelief in his eyes. He looked at Lin Dong in a miserable manner before looking at the green clothed man and the two others who had remained constantly remained silent. Finally, he seemed to have understood something as his expression immediately turned extremely ugly.

“Shi Kun has indeed stepped into two Yuan Nirvana Stage level as you mentioned. Furthermore, I have already encountered him. In the future, the Devil Cliff Empire will likely keep a lower profile. Therefore, you do not need to worry that I will be chased by them like a homeless stray.”

Lin Dong looked down at Qin Sen from a higher position. His

tone was calm and completely without ripple. “My three friends are the first ones to obtain the sect seals. Reasonably speaking, all of you have no reason to snatch them. Do the three of you agree with what I have said?”

Lin Dong’s eyes finally turned towards the green clothed man and the two others who had remained quiet.

The faces of the three men twitched a little when they saw Lin Dong focusing on them. They immediately laughed dryly, nodded and said, “So these three are actually brother Ling Dong’s friend. In that case, we will naturally not say speak anymore.”

The hearts of the surrounding people were somewhat shocked when they saw that these three high rank empires summit in such a manner. After combining it with what Lin Dong had said earlier, a stunned expression flashed across their eyes.

Everyone was aware of the grudge between Lin Dong and the Devil Cliff Empire. If Shi Kun had stepped into two Yuan Nirvana Stage, he would definitely find trouble with Lin Dong. A life and death battle would surely erupt when both parties meet. However... Lin Dong was still so lively at this moment. Clearly, the one defeated was actually Shi Kun, who had stepped into two Yuan Nirvana Stage...

Quite a number of people secretly inhaled a cold breath of air in their hearts when they thought of this. No wonder these three high rank empires did not dare to say much. Shi Kun, who had stepped into the two Yuan Nirvana Stage, was also finished off by Lin Dong. Even if they were to attack together, it was likely that

they would not gain any advantage against Lin Dong...

Some people quietly smacked their lips together. Their eyes were complicated as they swept over the three sect seals in midair. Finally, their eyes paused on Mo Ling and the two others and let out an emotional sigh. Nobody had expected that these three fellows, from a low rank empire, would actually have such a strong backer...

The atmosphere of the place stiffened. However, no one opposed Lin Dong. Seeing this, he smiled slightly. Just as he was about to take the three sect seals, his sweeping gaze suddenly coagulated. Following which, he slowly turned his head, only to see that there were many figures on the peak of a mountain behind this sect's hall staring at this place with great interest.

Lin Dong's eyes swept over the few figures. Finally, it paused on a familiar figure with some surprise. That bewitching exquisite face was actually the red dress lady whom he had met back at the Thunder Granite Valley

It seemed like she was called Mu Hongling.

Chapter 505: Liu Bai

A fiery hot battle that should have erupted was easily resolved by Lin Dong. The green clothed man and the rest were no fools. Currently, Lin Dong's reputation was becoming increasingly greater and his strength was also soaring. In fact, even Shi Kun, who had advanced to the two Yuan Nirvana Stage, was defeated miserably by him. Therefore, the green clothed man clearly understood what this meant.

In this realm, strength was ultimately what others respect the most.

Qin Shen, who had suffered a great loss, similarly returned to the group from his empire without uttering a single word. His face was somewhat dark and solemn but his chilly eyes were not looking towards Lin Dong. Instead, they were looking at the green clothed man and the two others. It was likely that he understood why these fellows had suddenly become mute earlier. It was because they wanted to make use of him to test Lin Dong's skills.

Now, Lin Dong had revealed his skills but he had ended up losing quite a lot of repute.

The green clothed man and the two others revealed a somewhat unnatural expressions when they saw Qin She's dark chilly gaze. All they could do was to laugh dryly. However, they similarly understood that they had completely offended Qin Shen because of this. Although they were not afraid of him, losing an ally was not something to be pleased about.

Mo Ling and the two others below were also looking at the scene in the air in a stunned manner. From the looks of it, it seems like the four high ranked empires would not dare to do anything. Was this matter resolved so simply?

The three of them faced each other. All of them could see a perturbed look that could not be hidden from each other's eyes. If news of this matter was to spread back to the Great Yan Empire, it was impossible to tell just what kind of frightening uproar it would create. The Great Yan Empire had participated in quite a number of Hundred Empire War but not one of their predecessor had reached such a stage in the Ancient Battlefield...

The emotions of these three people began to turn complicated when they thought of this. When the four of them had first arrived at the Ancient Battlefield, their strength were roughly similar. However, within a short half a year's time, Lin Dong had leapfrogged them and left them biting his dust. This caused them to sigh deeply.

Lin Dong clenched his fist in the midair and grabbed the three sect seals in his hand. His eyes were still staring at the mountain peak. The few figures present there caused his expression to turn a little solemnness. He understood that these people were perhaps the ones who could be called the overlords in the north-western region...

It's no wonder when he met that Mu Hong Ling back then, she seemed to completely disregard the Devil Cliff Empire. It turns out she actually had such a powerful background.

“Haha, little brother Lin Dong, truly impressive. In such a short period of time, you have actually improved by such a great extent.”

While Lin Dong's eyes were flickering because of the group of people on the mountain top, Mu Hongling somewhat bewitching yet lovely laughter spread. After which, those few figures rushed over and appeared in front of Lin Dong.

Mu Hongling still wore a red dress, which appeared just like a fire searing one's eyes. Her exquisite appearance caused a stunned expression to flash across the eyes of several people.

However, when some of the empires and experts with a wide information network saw the few figures beside Mu Hong Ling, their eyes involuntarily trembled.

Qin Shen and the three others, who were at a short distance away, were initially startled when they saw a white clothed man appearing. Immediately, fear flashed across their eyes. After which, they withdrew a little together without any prior agreement. Meanwhile, their eyes were flickering as they glanced over. It seems like they clearly did not expect that this group of people would actually be alerted and head over.

Clearly, with the appearance of these people, they no longer possessed the qualification to partake in the matter. Therefore, the wise decision was for them to obediently step aside.

Although the action of Qin Shen's group was subtle, it still did not escape Lin Dong's sharp senses. Immediately, he gently lifted

his eyebrows. It seemed like this group of people who had just arrived, must possess an extraordinary background. However, just what powerful were they? They were actually able to strike fear into the hearts of these high rank empires just like a tiger.

This thought lingered within Lin Dong's heart. His eyes swept across the lovely Mu Hongling before he turned to the area around her. At that spot, a white clothed man was smilingly while he looked back at him. This person was handsome and he gave off an extraordinary aura. Moreover, he surprisingly lacked the haughtiness of those high rank empire. His face appeared warm, which allowed one to easily form a favourable impression of him.

Of course, that was not Lin Dong's concern. Instead, he could faintly detect an extremely dangerous sensation from that white clothed man's body. That sensation far exceeded what he felt from Shi Kun.

Clearly, this group of people were definitely no ordinary individuals.

While Lin Dong was sizing up this white clothed man, the latter was also doing the same. A moment later, their eyes met. Promptly, the white clothed man smiled and said, "Lin Dong, I have heard of your great name."

Lin Dong did not know whether this fellow, who clearly had an extraordinary background, was a foe or an ally. Immediately, all he chose to do was to also cup his hands together and replied the greeting in a lukewarm fashion.

The corner of the mouths of those few people behind the white clothed man moved when they saw this scene. However, they ultimately did not say anything. If they did not know that Shi Kun had been defeated miserably by Lin Dong, they might still reprimand him. However, right now, they had hold themselves back. It seems like news of that matter was also a shocking one to them.

“Little brother Lin Dong, last time around, you forcefully expel this older sister out of the Secret Key realm. Are you thinking about compensating me now?” Mu Hongling smiled like a flower, as she looked at Lin Dong and said.

Lin Dong laughed dryly. He was a little uncomfortable with Mu Hongling’s warm attitude. He had only chanced upon the latter twice and they did not end on friendly terms. Furthermore, they could not be even be considered as acquaintances, much less as friends. Therefore, Lin Dong clearly felt a little cautious and afraid of this weird demon-like lady...

“Haix, originally this elder sister planned to teach you a proper lesson after encountering you in this Ancient Treasure Trove. However, from the looks of it, it seems like it will be difficult...” Mu Hong Ling stretched her lazy waist, revealing her curves as she did so. Her current strength had already reached the peak of one Yuan Nirvana Stage. However, it seemed like it was little insufficient since Lin Dong had defeated Shi Kun.

“I was forced by the circumstances back then...”

Lin Dong smiled bitterly and shook his head. He knew that this woman was speaking half truths. The two of them did not have a major grudge. As to whether that lady really feared him, it was likely that she was lying. He could sense that this Mu Hong Ling was currently at the level of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage. On the surface, it seems like she could not be compared with Shi Kun. However, Lin Dong was aware that one should not judge a book by its cover. Just like him, though he was a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert, he was able to defeat an expert like Shi Kun, who had reached the two Yuan Nirvana Stage.

Mu Hong Ling's background was quite strong. Therefore, Lin Dong refused to believe that she did not possess any powerful skills which would allow her to overpower higher-ranked foes.

“Hehe, Hongling is merely joking. There is no need to treat her seriously.” At this moment, the white clothed man smiled and spoke to Lin Dong, “I am Liu Bai.”

“Liu Bai...”

Lin Dong's expression did not change when he heard this name but his heart pounded violently for a moment. Only at this moment did he understand why Qin Shen and the others were so afraid of this person.

Amongst the elites gathered in this north-western region, a faction like the Devil Cliff Empire could be considered a powerful existence. However, above these powerful existences were four overlords. They were the ones who were truly the most famous in this north-western region.

One of the four overlords was called Liu Bai.

Demon Spear Liu Bai. This was a powerful person who had advanced into the Nirvana Rankings!

The surrounding people in mid-air around had clearly been violently shaken by his name. An uproar began to spread like a huge wave.

“I have long heard of your great name.” Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. He smiled slightly and said, “By heading over here, does that mean that the few of you are also interested in this sect’s remnants?”

“Haha, the reason why the Heaven Cloud Sect can become a protector sect of the alliance is because they are quite powerful. Therefore, their inheritance are pretty decent. However, it is not something that we must have.” Liu Bai smiled. His eyes looked at Lin Dong as he said, “The main reason for us to come here is to befriend you.”

The surroundings once again turn into an uproar. The expressions of Qin Shen’s group, which had pulled back, also changed. Clearly, they did not expect that this legendary figure in the north-western region would actually take the initiative to. It seems like he must hold Lin Dong in high regard. If news of this matter was to spread, it was likely that even some high rank empires would not dare to offend Lin Dong.

Lin Dong was similarly startled by these words of Liu Bai. He immediately smiled and said, “It is really my honour to have brother Liu Bai say these words...”

Lin Dong clearly sighed in relief in his heart when the conflict he had imagined did not occur. After which, the two of them chatted for awhile before the atmosphere become a warm one. This continued for awhile before Liu Bai’s group showed signs of leaving.

“Brother Lin Dong, it is likely that we will meet in the deep regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove. At that time, we might even have to cooperate.” Liu Bai smiled at Lin Dong. After which, he turned his body in a free and suave manner before, leading Mu Hong Ling and the others away.

Lin Dong thought about the meaning of Liu Bai words before his eyes congelated slightly. It seemed that the fight within this Ancient Treasure Trove was indeed not going to be an ordinary one. Even a person like Liu Bai did not have absolute confidence of being victorious. It seemed that there were quite a number of experts hidden in the shadows...

As he recalled this point, Lin Dong suddenly recalled Yan Sen whom he had met earlier. Though that fellow’s aura was not weaker than Liu Bai, his name was not listed amongst the four overlords of the north-western region. Therefore, one did not know if he was an expert who had kept himself hidden or someone from another place...

Regardless, these people were all extraordinary individuals...

Lin Dong gently flicked his finger. After which, he turned around and descended. Those people in the surrounding air could only withdraw regretfully when they saw this. They knew that after experiencing this incident, it was likely that no one dared to be arrogant towards Lin Dong. The inheritance of this Heaven Cloud Sect would likely end up in the hands of these few people from the Great Yan Empire...

Chapter 506: Tiangang Alliance

Numerous figures flew through midair before rushing towards the deeper regions of the Secret Treasure Trove with a lightning-like speed. The person leading them was the man whom Lin Dong had just met, Liu Bai.

“Big brother Liu Bai, it seems that you think quite highly of Lin Dong.” Behind Liu Bai, a man with a centipede-like wound on his face, glanced towards their backs and suddenly said.

“Although that fellow does have some ability, does he truly have the qualifications to work with us?” Another man who had a somewhat pale face also frowned and asked.

This person’s aura was also quite strong. He himself was also quite a renowned existence in this north-western region. It was rumoured that he had already survived the second Nirvana Tribulation two months ago and was naturally much stronger compared to Shi Kun, who had just advanced. Hence, he did not feel any fear towards Lin Dong even though he defeated Shi Kun.

The words he had spoke was not meant to belittle Lin Dong, but rather the competitors whom they had to face were all individuals who had surpassed Shi Kun. However, Lin Dong ultimately still at the one Yuan Nirvana Stage. Therefore, cooperation seemed to be a little out of the question.

“That fellow is not as simple as what you see on the surface.”

The one who had suddenly spoken was Mu Hong Ling, who had a little grudge with Lin Dong. Her long peach blossom eyes glanced at the two who had spoken before she lazily said, “Otherwise, do you think that I, Mu Hong Ling, is such an easy person to handle? That little fellow directly kicked me out from the Secret Key realm. He is the only one in so many years who dared to treat me in this manner.”

Liu Bai laughed softly. He immediately nodded and said, “I have also met Lin Dong back in the Ancient Hall. At that time, his strength was merely half a step to Nirvana Stage while his Mental Power was clearly that of someone who had not underwent the Wind Lightning Trial. However, look at him now.”

“Before he battled Shi Kun by the side of the Pill River, he had spent two days training there. During these short two days, not only did he managed to breakthrough to Nirvana Stage, but he had even survived a Nirvana Tribulation together. Who amongst you can complete these two steps in a single attempt?”

“Moreover, he did not survive the Nirvana Tribulation this time around. It is likely that there’s also the Wind Lightning Trial. Haha, experiencing two great tribulation at once and being able to endure through them. Who dares to call him simple now?”

The faces of the two men earlier, who were at the Yuan Nirvana Stage, changed when they heard these words. Indeed, none of them possessed the courage and determination to undergo both the Nirvana Tribulation and the Wind Lightning Trial together.

They had seen experts who cultivated both Yuan Power and

Mental Power at the same time. There were quite a number of such people but most of these experts would carefully separate the two tribulations apart. Seldom was there anyone who dared to resist the two great trials together like Lin Dong did. That fact alone was sufficient to tell that he was no ordinary individual.

“According to what I am aware of, Lin Dong used a Soul Martial Arts when he defeated Shi Kun. Tsk, I am really curious about why this fellow from a low rank empire would actually have so many trump cards. If this continues on, he could likely be compared with Tian Dao...” Liu Bai laughed softly. He immediately raised his head. There was a faint fiery expression in his eyes.

“I am really anticipating the Hundred Empire War half a year later. I really wish to know just how many hidden individuals will emerge at that time...”

Lin Dong had also descended from the midair after Liu Bai’s group left. After which, he led Little Flame and landed in front of Mo Ling’s group, who were staring at them. Lin Dong involuntarily smiled when he saw their expression of theirs before he randomly tossed the sect seals over to them.

The three of them hurriedly received those seals. After which, they raised their heads to look around them. Those empires and experts in the sky no longer had any intention of attacking them at this moment. They might not pay heed to Mo Ling’s group but with Lin Dong at their side, they had some who could be considered as a heavyweight. This caused them to be afraid of having any deviating thoughts.

“It is unexpected that you have already reached this stage after parting for just a short couple of months.”

Mo Ling smiled bitterly and said to Lin Dong.

“I was merely lucky. Isn’t it the same for the three of you now?” Lin Dong smiled. If Mo Ling and the rest could obtain the inheritance from the Heaven Cloud Sect, their strength would definitely soar. In the future, they might even possess the qualification to ascend into that Nirvana Ranking.

“Hehe, seems like we have gained some good luck after following you for a period of time.” Du Yun laughed before continuing, “If you are interested in this Heaven Cloud Sect, we can bring you in and you can try to see if you can obtain the inheritance.”

All of them understood that had Lin Dong not arrived in the nick of time today, not only would they lose their sect seals, but if they were careless, they might even lose their lives in this place.

“Since there are only three of these sect seals, it is likely that the inheritance inside is only meant for three people. I shall not join in and take a share. Haha, you need not worry about me. There are many sect’s inheritances within this Ancient Treasure Trove.” Lin Dong shook his head. He would naturally not take up one of Mo Ling’s group spot. Although this Heaven Cloud Sect might be considered quite great, it was not one that was very important to Lin Dong. His mindset was similar to Liu Bai’s group.

This sect’s inheritance might not be considered crucial to the

current Lin Dong but it was something that could change the destiny of Mo Ling's group and allow them to possess the qualifications to catch up with the other experts from the high rank empires.

“I will guard all of you while you enter. Once you begin to accept the inheritance, I will leave this place and hurry to the deeper regions of the treasure trove.” Lin Dong voiced his thoughts.

Currently, Mo Ling and the other two were all at half step to Nirvana Stage. Honestly speaking, this kind of strength considered nothing in the Ancient Battlefield. Since Lin Dong had already helped them until this point, he was naturally going to make sure that they smoothly received the inheritance.

Mo Ling and the three others also felt a little moved when they heard this. They sighed softly and said, “When we left the Great Yan Empire back then, my father, the emperor, has instructed us to follow you. Looks like his advice was indeed spot on.”

When Lin Dong had conflicted with Lin Langtian back then, they had all chosen to stand on Lin Dong's side. Thinking back now, all of them undoubtedly rejoiced at their choice. Though Lin Langtian might possess outstanding talent, he was indeed inferior as a friend when compared to Lin Dong in the hearts of Mo Ling's group.

“Let's go, we shall enter this sect remains and see if we can obtain any treasures.” Mo Lin shook his head. His gaze suddenly looked towards Little Flame behind Lin Dong and asked hesitatingly, “This is?”

“Lin Yan, my brother. You have met in the past. He is the Demon Tiger that was following beside me. Now that he had broken through to Nirvana Stage, he has already broke free of his beast’s body.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

“Ugh?” Mo Ling’s group directly became stunned. Their eyes were extremely shocked when they saw Little Flame. Clearly, they did not expect that the latter would actually be that Demonic Beast that had been following beside Lin Dong in the past.

“Nirvana Stage.” Immediately, those stunned expressions turned into envious ones. That level was something they had dreamed of. It was unexpected that the Demonic Beast beside Lin Dong had currently already reached this stage.

Little Flame gave Mo Ling’s group, whom he was somewhat familiar with, a simple and honest smile. However, that smile clearly possessed some additional pressure when it was matched with his enormous size.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. Mo Ling’s group nodded when they heard him. They extended their hands and the three sect seals slowly drifted upwards. After which, they transformed into a strange light. This light shot towards the light barrier that was covering the ancient remains. Immediately, a gap was slowly thorn on that light barrier, which could disregard the wild attacks by Nirvana Stage experts.

Lin Dong's group did not delay for long when they saw the gap appear. Their bodies moved and they charged in amidst countless number of envious gazes.

Rumble!

The entire island began to tremble just as the group entered the light barrier. After which, everyone saw the ancient remains simply disappearing under the cover of the light barrier.

Everyone in the sky looked at each other when they saw this scene. After which, they could only sigh helplessly. They scattered unwillingly and once again went in search for traces of other sect remains, hoping that they could have the good fortune like Mo Ling's group.

Lin Dong's group was curiously examining the remains that had appeared in front of them while everyone in the sky had helplessly scattered. This was an ancient wide open ground. At the front of the open ground, one could see an ancient sect's hall.

"Is this the ancient sect?" Mo Ling and the two others looked around them curiously. This place might not appear extremely grandiose but it also possessed a majestic atmosphere.

Chi chi!

A short while after Lin Dong's group had entered, three rays of

light shot out from within the hall of the sect. Finally, the rays covered Mo Ling and the two others who were holding onto the sect seal. At the same time, a suction force surged out, pulling the three of them into the large hall.

“Looks like the inheritance is about to begin.” Lin Dong was initially startled when he saw this scene. However, he quickly let out a soft laughter.

“Brother Lin Dong, it would be too courteous to thank you. However, you are really a good friend! It is our blessing to have a such a good friend like you.” Mo Ling’s group had also sensed the enormous suction force. Immediately, they cupped their hands solemnly towards Lin Dong and laughed.

Bang!

Mo Ling’s words had just sounded out when the bodies of the three of them shot out and were forcefully pulled into the large hall. A light barrier surged behind them, completely sealing off the large hall.

“These fellows.”

Lin Dong grinned slightly as he looked at the tightly shut large hall. He felt happy for Mo Ling and the others for being this fortunate.

This ancient open ground had become empty after Mo Ling’s

group was sucked into the large hall. Lin Dong's eyes swept around him before he led Little Flame and walked towards an ancient stone tablet at the middle of the wide open ground,

The stone tablet did not possess martial arts like Lin Dong had imagined. Instead, it seemed that some information on this Ancient Treasure Trove was recorded on it. Evidently, Lin Dong was extremely interested in the face of this.

The information on the stone tablet had become somewhat blurry because of the flow of time. However, Lin Dong still managed to decipher some key terms on it.

“Tiangang Alliance. One hundred and eight sects. Sixteen protector sects. Four great mysterious sects.”

Lin Dong's eyes were slightly shocked as he looked at these words. This so-called Tiangang Alliance should be the part of the alliance of sects in this Ancient Treasure Trove. It was unexpected that there were actually one hundred and eight sects. This was indeed quite a great size.

“Sixteen protector sects.”

Lin Dong's eyes flickered. This Heaven Cloud Sect seemed to be just one of them.

“Four Great Mysterious Sect. This should be the highest members of this sect alliance. Looks like the most precious

inheritance in this Ancient Treasure Trove should belong to them. Liu Bai and the others should perhaps be after their inheritances as well.”

The corner of Lin Dong’s mouth was lifted slightly. If he guessed correctly, the hall of the four sects should be the most important place of this Ancient Treasure Trove. Perhaps, the Samsara pill is also located there...”

Chapter 507: Nirvana Burning Sky Array

Lin Dong did not linger on for too long in the remains of the Heaven Cloud Sect. After seeing Mo Ling and the rest entering the large hall and receiving the inheritance, he once again turned around and directly left this wide ancient ground.

The light barrier that surrounded the remains, was one that was difficult to enter but easy to leave. Hence, it did not take Lin Dong much effort to leave this place smoothly. When he came out from the light barrier, the people suspended around the island had mostly scattered. Following which, he observed his surroundings a little before he directly led Little Flame and hurried towards the deeper regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove.

Of course, Lin Dong did not come out totally empty handed from entering the remains this time around. Quite a bit of information related to the Ancient Treasure Trove were recorded on the stone tablet. The information on it was much more complete compared to those which Lin Dong had obtained from those bones. He even became aware of some routes that led towards the deeper regions.

Having a final destination in mind, Lin Dong did not have any intention of randomly roaming around. There might be many inheritance within this Ancient Treasure Trove but Lin Dong did not want just any ordinary inheritance.

Lin Dong usually did not act. However, once he did so, he would go after the best. Clearly, the strongest inheritance in this Ancient Treasure Trove ought to belong to the four mysterious sects. After all, they were the ones in charge of this Tiangan Alliance.

Therefore, their inheritance were definitely not ordinary in nature.

Of course, Lin Dong was also aware that he was definitely not the only one who was after the inheritances of the four mysterious sect. Even Liu Bai and the others like him, were gunning after these four mysterious sects. Hence, it was not going to be an easy matter to snatch for the best amidst so many competitors.

After all, those empires and experts, who possessed the qualification and the ambition to gun for these four mysterious sects would definitely surpass the Devil Cliff Empire and Shi Kun. These people were all going to be extremely troublesome to deal with...

“Four mysterious sects. No matter what happens, one of their inheritance will land in my hands. Only then will I have not wasted my time on this trip.” Lin Dong raised his head, looked at the distant dusky space and muttered to himself.

Lin Dong did not stop anymore during his subsequent travel. Even the appearance of the remains of a sect in certain locations did not pique even the slightest of his interest. His direction did not change as he headed straight towards the deeper regions of the Treasure Trove.

While Lin Dong was swiftly travelling, he also began to sense that the surrounding natural Yuan Power seemed to have become vaguely dense after half a day's time. Moreover, the originally dilapidated space also showed signs of shattering. Numerous frightening spatial crack lines that were just like the sickle of a

death god suddenly appeared, causing Lin Dong to appear to be a little miserable looking.

However, Lin Dong also understood that the changes in this surroundings also meant that he was gradually approaching the deeper regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove. This place was not one that any ordinary empire or expert would dare to enter.

As Lin Dong proceeded towards the deeper regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove, the noisy surroundings that Lin Dong had seen earlier became increasingly rare. Along the way, he would only occasionally see some figures with powerful auras rushing by. All of their aura had actually reached the level of one Yuan Nirvana Stage.

Clearly, those empires and experts who could come to this place were all the top ranked individuals in this north-western region.

Lin Dong travelled in this manner for another hour or so before he suddenly sensed that his surrounding temperature seemed to have soared. His eyes immediately narrowed. After which, he seemed to have thought of something as a joyous expression flashed across his eyes.

Lin Dong raised his head while the joyous expression flashed across his eyes. The space in the distant had suddenly turned crimson. There seemed to be a fire cloud that spread over the sky at that spot, blocking all the paths.

When Lin Dong gradually approached, the fire cloud-like thing

was finally clearly witnessed by Lin Dong. His eyebrows immediately twitched involuntarily.

This was a crimson sea of flames that stretched to an unknown place. It was as though this space itself was burning. The originally dilapidated space around the sea of fire was being incinerated until it showed traces of being distorted. The space was extremely unstable.

“Nirvana Burning Sky Array...”

Lin Dong started at this majestic scene in front and muttered to himself. From the stone tablet, he was already aware that there was a formation guarding the deepest region of the Ancient Treasure Trove. Clearly, the sea of flames in front of him was that so-called formation. It was called the Nirvana Burning Sky Array.

If one wished to enter the deepest region of the Treasure Trove, one must pass through this sea of fire.

The flame within this array was burning fiercely and it was not ordinary flame. Instead, it was a fire that was agglomerated from Nirvana Qi. This Nirvana fire would ignite the Nirvana Qi if a Nirvana expert remained for too long within it, causing the later to die as a result. It was indeed extremely vicious.

Lin Dong looked at this never ending sea of fire, before his mouth clicked in a praising manner. This thing was a true hindrance. He wondered just how many experts had turning back upon witnessing this sight.

“Heh, this formation is truly not a simple one. You need to be careful.” Little Marten appeared before it glanced at this sea of fire that spread across the space, and cautioned him with some shock.

“I know.” Lin Dong nodded. He was not a fool. This formation was something that this large sect alliance used to guard their most important treasure. Even after several years, its strength was still frightening. If one was to underestimate it, that person would truly be a fool.

Lin Dong’s eyes glanced all around. He could vaguely see some human figures arriving from the distant. Finally, they were suspended outside this sea of fire. They hesitated for a moment before clenching their teeth and charging in. It seems like the inheritance of the four mysterious sects held a great allure.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. He did not hesitate as he moved his body and directly charged into the sea of fire. Little Flame also held a metal rod in his hand and swiftly followed behind.

A frightening hot wave came pouncing over the moment Lin Dong charged into the sea of flames. Immediately, Lin Dong felt his skin turn bright red. A thought ran through his mind before his invisible Mental Energy surged out. After which, it formed an invisible barrier around his body, isolating the frightening hot wave.

This Nirvana Burning Sky Array would automatically ignite as long as there was the presence of Nirvana Qi. Hence, no one dared to maneuver their Nirvana Qi in this place. One would also have to be extremely wary when they used their Yuan Power. After all, once one stepped into the Nirvana Stage, one's Yuan Power would have experienced the refinement from Nirvana Qi. No one knew whether it would be ignited in this place...

However, it was obvious that Lin Dong did not care about this. His Mental Power had no relation to Nirvana Qi. Hence, it was the best choice for him to use to block the erosion of the Nirvana flames.

The invisible Mental Power covered Lin Dong and Little Flame. The two people also turned into a rainbow glow that cut through the sea of fire at a lightning fast pace as they advanced towards deepest region.

While Lin Dong was passing through the sea of flames, Lin Dong's Mental Energy spread apart. He was constantly keeping tabs on the activities surrounding him. From the stone tablet, he became aware of how frightening this Nirvana Burning Sky Array was. If he was truly able to charge past it in such a manner, its reputation would be a little too comical. Yet, it was clear from that sect alliance's combined strength that he would not be allowed to.

“Ugh?”

Clearly, reality proved that Lin Dong's predictions were not without reason. Not long after they had charged into the Nirvana Burning Sky Array, an unusual movement was suddenly

transmitted from the surrounding Nirvana fire.

Swoosh swoosh!

The unusual movement was detected by the cautious Lin Dong immediately. His eyes congelated. After which, he saw that numerous flames had suddenly rushed over from within the sea of fire. There were numerous small bright red balls, which were the size of a fist. A wild and violent fluctuation that spread from the balls caused Lin Dong to narrow his eyes slightly.

“Nirvana Fire Thunder!”

Lin Dong naturally recognised these strange balls. Immediately, his expression became somewhat solemn. These Nirvana Fire Thunder were all formed from pure Nirvana Qi, and they were extremely violent and would explode upon contact. Their powers were also very powerful. Just a single one would be able to blast an ordinary Nirvana expert until he became seriously wounded. If there were many of them, it was likely that even Lin Dong, who had the strength of someone who had endured one Nirvana Tribulation, would wound up with a great headache while dealing with them.

Evidently, it was obvious that these Nirvana Fire Thunder that had appeared in front of Lin Dong, had already reached the extent where he would feel endangered.

Little Flame held the metal rod in his hand tightly. His eyes cautiously looked at those Nirvana Fire Thunder that were rushing

over from all directions. It seemed like he had also felt a little endangered.

“Brat, don’t touch these things. There is an uncountable number of Nirvana Fire Thunder within this Nirvana fire. If you cause one to explode, you would likely ignite a chain reaction. At that time, a couple of thousands or even tens of thousands of them would come blasting over. Disregarding someone like you who has the strength of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage, even if you endure another Nirvana Tribulation, it is likely that you will still be blasted into pieces.” Little Marten came out at this moment and warned him.

Lin Dong frowned when he heard this. He felt that these things were extremely troublesome. If he did not take care of these Nirvana Fire Thunder, it was clear that he would not be able to advance even a single step.

“Fool, what is your Devouring Ancestral Symbol used for? Regardless of how violent these Nirvana Fire Thunder are, they are also formed from Nirvana Qi. As long as they are made up of energy, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol would be able to devour them!” Little Marten involuntarily chided when he saw his awkward appearance.

It was really the case of giving direction to someone who was lost. Only at this moment did Lin Dong finally woke up. He had forgotten that these Nirvana Fire Thunder were Nirvana Qi at their core, regardless of how violent they were...

Chi!

Since he now had a method to resolve his problem, Lin Dong ceased procrastinating. A thought passed through his mind before a circular black hole spread apart behind Lin Dong. After which, Devouring Strength surged out. The Nirvana Fire Thunder that came rushing over from the surrounding sea of fire directly whistled past and flew into the black hole.

Boom boom boom!

A vague low and deep muffled sound was emitted from within the black hole. The blood within Lin Dong's body also churned a little at this moment. Soon after, waves after waves of powerful Nirvana Qi were poured into his body from the black hole.

A joy flashed past Lin Dong's face following the pouring of such surging Nirvana Qi. This degree of absorption was faster than when he was training at the Pill River.

Lin Dong and Little Flame swiftly rushed through the sea of fire. Those Nirvana Fire Thunder that were repeatedly shot over were completely absorbed into the black hole. Finally, they transformed into raging Nirvana Qi that coursed through Lin Dong's limbs and bones, refining him from inside out.

This scene was somewhat spectacular and shocking. If another person was to see this, it was likely that he would end up being stunned. Even someone at the level of Liu Bai and the others would have to carefully and slowly navigate through such a place. Who would dare to raise his speed to his limit like Lin Dong and

becoming increasingly jubilant in the face of an attack by so many Nirvana Fire Thunder?

Lin Dong's momentum continued for around ten minutes. However, he was still unable to spot an end to the sea of flames. As he had absorbed a large amount of Nirvana Fire Thunder during this journey, the interior of his body was faintly feeling a little swollen. He was unable to completely absorb the great amount of Nirvana Qi within a short while despite his strength.

However, his rapid pace did not continue till he had reached the edge of the sea of fire. Perhaps it was because of this wanton absorption but he had finally stirred up an even more powerful existence within this Nirvana Burning Sky Array...

Chi!

Lin Dong's swift moving body suddenly stilled. The transition between his fast pace and its sudden drop caused his eyes to feel a little uncomfortable. However, Lin Dong was not concerned about this at this moment. His eyes were firmly staring at his front. The Nirvana flames was burning fearsomely at that spot. A faint black coloured flame was quietly suspended in that Nirvana flame. That flame wiggled repeatedly, appearing to possess some intelligence. At times, it would transform into a beast form with a human face. It looked extremely strange.

Lin Dong was startled as he looked at this cluster of black coloured fire substance. His mouth was dry as it moved. A moment later, a soft voice was finally emitted from his mouth.

“This is... Nirvana Demon Flame...”

Chapter 508: Nirvana Demon Flame

The Nirvana Demon Flame was kind of flame that had been formed from Nirvana Qi. However, it was several times more powerful than any ordinary Nirvana Flame.

This kind of flame was not scorching hot but it possessed an usual melting ability. Under the wrap of that flame, even the powerful Nirvana Golden Body would be melted into a puddle of blood.

Normally speaking, this kind of Nirvana Demon Flame would only appear after one experience three Nirvana Tribulation. Such a flame was born from within. If one was careless, one would be stealthy melted down by it. At that time, other people might not see any change from the outside but the interior of one's body would likely become completely empty and one's flesh and bones would cease to exist. It was an extremely frightening and strange fate.

Such a thing was an existence that would cause those experts, who had the qualification to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation, to change their expressions instantly. It was also the reason why Lin Dong's face would suddenly appear so ugly after seeing the Nirvana Demon Flame appearing in front of him.

The black-coloured Nirvana Demon Flame was suspended in front of Lin Dong. It's black fire seed rose slowly, while it repeatedly changed its shape, appearing just like a demon baring their fangs, causing one's heart to turn cold.

Lin Dong's expression was solemn. He did not dare to move his body. He knew that the instant he moved, the Nirvana Demon Flame in front of him would immediately pounce towards him. Furthermore, there was no guarantee that he would be able to endure the melting strength of this Nirvana Demon Flame with his current strength...

"You are really unlucky..." Little Marten, who was on Lin Dong's shoulder, looked at this cluster of black coloured flame and whispered.

Behind Lin Dong, Little Flame also acted as though it had met a great enemy. Faint black-coloured energy flowed over the surface of his body, while it's eyes cautiously stared at the Nirvana Demon Flame that was floating unsteadily.

"Now is not the time to pass such sarcastic remarks..." The corner of Lin Dong's mouth was pulled as his voice was consciously soft. His eyes were cautiously staring at the Nirvana Demon Flame, which was wiggling.

"It is unexpected that this kind of Nirvana Demon Flame has actually been created within this Nirvana Burning Sky Array. Heh, this thing might be dangerous but it is also a treasure. If you are able to control it, it will definitely become another ace up your sleeve." Little Marten suddenly said as it stared at that Nirvana Demon Flame.

Lin Dong's face involuntarily twitched when he heard this, before he immediately let out a dry laughter. If this Nirvana Demon Flame was something that was so easy to control, it was

likely that those experts who had the qualification the third Nirvana Tribulation and beyond, would not turn so fearful when they heard its name...

Even Lin Dong, who possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol did not dare to carelessly swallow this thing. It should be known that this thing would not completely disintegrate. If a little bit of it was allowed to enter Lin Dong's body, it was likely that the interior of his body would be melted until nothing was left. At that time, one would suffer a fate worse than death...

Of course, if this thing could really be controlled like Little Marten had mentioned, it would indeed be considered a killing move. After all, this was something that even experts like Liu Bai were extremely wary of.

"It is true that this thing cannot be subdued with the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. However, you have more than a single legendary item like the Devouring Ancestral Symbol..." Little Marten laughed. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol might be powerful but Lin Dong was still too weak after all. Therefore, he was unable to unleash its true strength.

"You mean, the Mysterious Stone Talisman?" Lin Dong was startled momentarily before recovering immediately. The only god-like items that he had were the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the mysterious Stone Talisman...

"Yes."

Little Marten nodded. Its claws immediately moved before a warm white glow flew out from Lin Dong's palm. It was the Mysterious Stone Talisman.

Boom!

At the moment that Little Marten summoned the Mysterious Stone Talisman, the Nirvana Demon Flame in front seemed to have sensed something. Immediately, the flame curled and suddenly rushed out. It charged towards Lin Dong's side with a lightning-like speed.

Cold perspiration appeared on Lin Dong's forehead the moment he saw the action of the Nirvana Demon Flame. A thought passed through his mind before his majestic Mental Energy rushed out. It swiftly formed a tough Mental Energy barrier in front of him.

Chi chi!

However, this Mental Energy barrier that could block a powerful explosion from a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert, was as weak as beancurd in front of that cluster of black coloured flame. The latter had just made contact when the Mental Energy barrier before it disappeared at a shockingly speed, appearing just like snow that had met with a flame.

Lin Dong finally sensed the frightening ability of this Nirvana Flame at this moment. No wonder those experts, who had the ability to attempt the third Nirvana Stage, were so afraid of it.

“Little Marten, are you done?”

Lin Dong’s body hurriedly withdrew. His Mental Energy rushed out and repeatedly blocked the Nirvana Demon Flame that was charging over. However, regardless of what tactic he used, that Nirvana Demon Flame still swiftly charged over in an overwhelming manner and continuously reduced the gap between the both of them. All Lin Dong could do was to hurriedly cry towards Little Marten.

Little Marten ignored Lin Dong’s cry. Instead, its eyes were solemn as it continued to activate the Stone Talisman. It only waved its claws when Lin Dong was running around in circles, thanks to the cluster of Nirvana Demon Flame. A symbol that was agglomerated from cream-coloured warm light suddenly shot out from within the Stone Talisman.

“Swoosh!”

The white symbol glow flashed past. Just like a net, it dashed towards that Nirvana Demon Flame and completely wrapped itself around it.

Chi chi!

The two collided with each other in an instant. However, the domineering manner that the Nirvana Demon Flame had displayed earlier, did not appear again when they made contact. That white coloured symbol was flickering repeatedly as it strangely stopped the momentum of the Nirvana Demon Flame.

Seal!

Little Marten's eyes flashed the moment it saw the situation. Its claws danced and the white glow symbol spread swiftly. It became just like a seal that firmly wrapped around that cluster of Nirvana Demon Flame.

When that Nirvana Demon Flame was wrapped by the white glowing symbol, the wild fluctuation that was originally present on it strangely calmed down gradually. Clearly, the energy of this Stone Talisman was actually able to suppress the melting strength of the Nirvana Demon Flame.

Little Marten beckoned with its claw. The Nirvana Demon Flame, which was wrapped by the white glowing symbol, slowly descended. Finally, it was suspended in front of Lin Dong's cautious eyes.

Lin Dong stared at this cluster of black coloured flame in front of him. Only after seeing that it did not react strangely did he quietly sigh in relief. Immediately, a joyous expression surged onto his face. The process of subduing this Nirvana Demon Flame had clearly went smoother than he had expected.

“This Stone Talisman seal is sufficient to suppress this Nirvana Demon Flame. You use it in the future when fighting with others. It is likely that even Liu Bai would wound up in quite a sorry state.” Little Marten proudly stated.

Lin Dong nodded. This thing would only appear after having attempted the third Nirvana Tribulation. Therefore, there was no question that it was extremely dangerous. If it was used appropriately, it would indeed be a killing move.

There would definitely be some extremely troublesome opponents in the upcoming fights. Examples include the mysterious Yan Sen and the others. If one wanted to fight with these people, one would likely be eaten alive unless one possessed some special tactics.

Lin Dong fiddled with the Nirvana Demon Flame that had been sealed by the stone talisman seal. He immediately flicked his finger and saw a wisp of black coloured flame being separated from it.

Hua!

This wisp of black coloured flame had just appeared when the Nirvana flame that permeated the surroundings suddenly rose in an increasingly intense. Lin Dong's body actually vaguely showed signs of merging with this sea of fire.

“Let's go!”

Lin Dong smiled. He manoeuvred this wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame and wrapped it around himself and Little Flame. Immediately, they appeared to have merged with this sea of flame as they quietly hurried through it. Their speed was several times faster than before.

This was a Nirvana fire sea while this Nirvana Demon Flame was an existence that was even stronger than the Nirvana fire. With its presence, the ripples which could ignite the Nirvana Qi in one's body was also completely isolated outside Lin Dong's body. Moreover, there was even a merger between the two. This allowed Lin Dong to be just like a fish in water. He swiftly swam through it in a completely silent manner. It was likely that he would not be detected by others even if he was to pass by them.

Moreover, the most important thing was that with the isolation from the Nirvana Demon Flame, the many Fire Thunder and other hidden attacks that filled the sea of fire was completely ineffective against Lin Dong. The current Lin Dong seemed to have transformed into a flame within the sea of fire...

With Lin Dong's speed, the sea of fire was swiftly channelled behind him. Lin Dong could sense that the heat surrounding him seemed to have weakened. Immediately, Lin Dong's spirits were lifted. He knew that he was about to pass through this Nirvana Burning Sky Array...

“Huh?”

Two figures which were wrapped by fire swiftly rushed past this sea of fire. Suddenly, the flame shook a little. A haze shot out from within it and looked towards their left. A vacuum had actually appeared within the sea of fire at that spot. There was a black figure stepping on empty space within that vacuum.

Lin Dong's eyes looked towards the figure that had actually formed a vacuum within this Nirvana Burning Sky Array. His eyes

had shrunk into the size of a pinhole especially after he sensed the vague fluctuation from the body.

“Lin Dong, be careful.”

Little Martern let out a low surprised voice that suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s heart. That voice actually contained a rare solemnness that had never appeared before.

Chapter 509: A Mysterious Person

This scene that suddenly unravelled within the vast sea of fire caused Lin Dong to be so stunned that he unable to react in time. However, he did not lose his calm and exposed himself due to his cautious nature. Instead, he carefully maneuvered a wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame and perfectly hide his body within that sea of flames.

Lin Dong hid in the darkness. His gaze involuntarily shot over towards the opposite side. Following the careful screening with his eyes, he had discovered that there were two figures instead of one in that vacuum. However, the second figure was a little adrift. That figure appeared to have utilized a method similar to the one Lin Dong used to hide himself. He had allowed his body to merge with the surroundings. Therefore, Lin Dong was unable to spot him immediately.

“Who are these two people?”

Lin Dong’s eyes became extremely solemn. He could sense an extremely dangerous ripples emitting from those two figures. That kind of danger was something that even exceeded what he had felt from Liu Bai.

This discovery caused Lin Dong’s heart to be somewhat shaken. He knew that this Ancient Battlefield was filled with hidden experts. However, they shouldn’t have reached this extent?

“The aura of those two people are a little strange...” Little

Martern cautious voice also suddenly sounded out.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong frowned slightly as he asked in his heart.

“I am unable to explain. Their auras are a little different compared with the people in the Ancient Battlefield...” Little Martern hesitated and said.

Lin Dong was startled. These people from the Ancient Battlefield had all come from the Eastern Xuan empires. Since Little Marten had said that these people’s aura were a little different from theirs, was it possible... that these two people were not from the Eastern Xuan Region?

This ridiculous thought caused Lin Dong to involuntarily shake his head. This Ancient Battlefield should have been controlled by those super sects from the Eastern Xuan Region. Being the training ground which they used to select disciples, those who were not from their Eastern Xuan Region would definitely not be allowed in. Although these two people might seem strong to Lin Dong’s eyes, they would likely be viewed as ordinary individuals in the eyes of those super sects. Therefore, they would not be able to hide from those abnormal existence and sneak into the Ancient Battlefield.

While various thoughts were coursing through Lin Dong’s mind, the two people within that vacuum region also began to converse. Their voices were not loud but Lin Dong was also clear able to hear them. He heard a vague husky soft voice.

“This space... the Eastern Xuan Region has been in possession of it for long enough...”

This short sentence caused a storm to suddenly rage within Lin Dong's heart. He even felt his skin vaguely turn numb. Just what did he accidentally stumble upon?

He had come from a small empire, the Great Yan Empire. The Eastern Xuan Region was currently just like a colossal existence that he could not even fathom. Yet, there was actually someone who was planning to snatch this space from such a great being's hands. Just how frightening would this fight be?

Lin Dong's eyes flickered. He decisively turned around and left. It was best that he did not get involved with something like this. Besides, it would also be pointless even if he got involved.

“Who is there?”

However, the instant Lin Dong turned around, a slight ripple was emitted from his perfectly concealed body. A cry that seemed to have originated from hell resounded from that vacuum region.

“Swoosh!”

Cold perspiration instantly flowed down from Lin Dong's forehead. In the next instant, his body suddenly rushed forward. His speed was also unleashed to its limit.

Bang bang!

While he was fleeing, the sea of flame behind him was suddenly split apart by a frightening energy. After which, it gave chase with a lightning-like speed.

Lin Dong's eyes shrunk when he sensed the ripple from behind him. He knew that if those two mysterious fellows from behind him were to catch up, it was likely that he would wound up in a sorry state today.

Little Flame's eyes were somewhat bright red while he remained by Lin Dong's side. A black coloured light tiger was vaguely visible. The metal rod in his hand also released its scales with a 'chi' sound.

"Don't be reckless!" Lin Dong was a little anxious when he saw Little Flame's actions. Little Flame might possess quite a powerful fighting strength and would even be able to fight head on against a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. However, the two mysterious people behind definitely possessed strength that far exceeds a two Yuan Nirvana Stage. At this moment, the incomparably sharp energy had swiftly descended and was about to cover both Lin Dong and Little Flame. Lin Dong clenched his fist before an Ancient Secret Key appeared. After which, he grabbed Little Flame and entered into the Mysterious Key Domain.

"Rumble!"

Lin Dong could sense that the entire space tremble intensely the

moment he entered the Mysterious Key space and it felt as though the space was collapsing. Fortunately, this tremble lasted for only a moment before it completely disappeared.

Although the tremble had ceased, Lin Dong still did not dare to make any unusual movement. He knew that though there was no way to infiltrate this Mysterious Key Domain, he did not know for sure whether those two mysterious people were in possession of any unique skills.

The interior of the Mysterious Key Domain was completely silent. Even Lin Dong's breath was suppressed to its weakest extent. Lin Dong shut his eyes and his mind merged with the Ancient Secret Key. He was able to vaguely sense that there seemed to be a kind of vague scanning that swept over the Ancient Secret Key before spreading over from a great distance.

This kind of scanning continued for a short while before it completely disappeared. At that moment, Lin Dong finally heaved a sigh of relief and sat down.

Flame spread from within the sea of flame while Lin Dong had sighed in relief. Two figures flashed and appeared. Their expressions were somewhat solemn as their gazes repeatedly swept around them in a sharp and shady manner.

“That fellow had actually escaped...” One of the two knitted his eyebrows and spoke in a solemn voice. “Would he hinder our plans?”

The person who asked the question had an ordinary appearance. However, both of his eyes were a deep strange purple-black colour. His eyes were densely cold as he glanced all around him before replying immediately, “We did not reveal too much information before. Even if he wished to inform others, he would have nowhere to do so. By the time he has an opportunity, our plan would have already been completed.”

“We were really careless. However, that fellow was actually able to merge with the Nirvana Burning Sky Array and escaped our senses. Looks like he is also no simple individual.” The other person shook his head and spoke darkly.

“Forget it, let’s go first. We should avoid revealing ourselves from now onwards to avoid any complications in the future.” That man with purple-black eyes spoke before waving his hand and swiftly rushing towards another area, at a great distance away.

This sea of flames became quiet once again after the two people left. This kind of silence continued for around ten plus minutes before the sea of fire shook. Those two people who had left earlier had once again strangely appeared. Only after they looked at their surroundings that was completely void of activity with ugly expressions, did they finally clench their teeth and completely turn their bodies around.

After these two people had completely given up, they became unaware that Lin Dong had finally walked out of the Mysterious Key Domain into a sea of flame that was a short distance away. Lin Dong and Little Flame looked at the quiet sea of flames around them and heaved a sigh of relief.

“Tsk, that was really close...” Little Marten also appeared. It laughed before immediately saying, “Those people should not be people from the Eastern Xuan Region. It seems that we have become aware of something...”

“It is best to be ignorant about such matters.” Lin Dong shook his head. With his current strength, it was best that he did not intervene in a fight at such a level.

“Relax, as long as Grandpa Marten obtains the Samsara pill, I will recover some of my strength. At that time, even those two fellows from earlier will not dare to touch you with Grandpa Marten protecting you.” Little Marten waved its claws and lazily said.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes at that fellow. He was too lazy to reply him. After sweeping his gaze around, he identified his direction and said, “Let’s go. We have already arrived at the edge of this formation. It is likely that we are about to arrive at our destination.”

Lin Dong did not appear to be overly worried about those two mysterious people from earlier. Although he was unaware of just what method they had used to sneak into this Ancient Battlefield, he did not believe that they had anyone who was on par with those super sect disciples. It was fine if these people hid in this place. However, they would likely not dare to create a commotion. Otherwise, the first ones whom they would end up attracting would be the super sects observing this place... those super sects from the Eastern Xuan Region would definitely not allow these outsiders to create trouble in their training ground.

Little Marten once again flew into the Stone Talisman after hearing this. Little Flame also nodded his head and followed behind Lin Dong. They swiftly flew towards another part of the sea of flame.

This time around, Lin Dong no longer merged with the sea of flame during his journey. Instead, he directly chose to use an ordinary method and used his Mental Power to suppress the corrosion of the fire wave. Although his speed could not be compared to before, it would not be detected for being too unique.

This journey did not last for long. After around ten minutes, Lin Dong sensed that the temperature around him had gradually begun to fall. The crimson colour that permeated his eyes also began to become increasingly sparse.

The crimson colour became increasingly sparse before it finally disappeared completely. When Lin Dong stepped out of the sea of flames, he raised his eyes and saw a majestic ancient scene in front of him. He knew that he had successfully passed through the Nirvana Burning Sky Array and reached the deeper regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove...

Chapter 510: Eight Level Sect

A spacious dim grayish coloured space appeared in front of Lin Dong. Numerous islands were suspended in this space. They were connected to one another and appeared just like a floating continent.

This deep region of the treasure trove is different from the broken space outside and the space inside was much more stable. The spatial crack lines that had occasionally occurred outside had completely disappeared in this place. Clearly, this region was under a special protection. Even after a long period of time, the space was still preserved rather perfectly.

One could vaguely see some human figures flash by at this moment. It was likely that they were from those powerful empires who had arrived ahead of others. Almost all of them who possessed the qualification to enter this place, were considered as the elite in this north-western region... After all, even an expert at the Nirvana Stage would face a grave threat to his life, when he attempts to cross the Nirvana Burning Sky Array. Some of those who were unlucky enough to meet a frightening existence like the Nirvana Demon Flame, would likely meet their demise even if he was an expert who had stepped into a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. After all, not every one possessed the mysterious Stone Talisman, which could seal a mysterious item like the Nirvana Demon Flame.

Hence, none of those who could cross the Nirvana Burning Sky Array and arrive at the deep region of the treasure trove, were simple individuals. All of them would definitely possess some skills.

Lin Dong had just charged out of the Nirvana Burning Sky Array when some human figures also came out from behind him. These people glanced at Lin Dong, who had paused while their eyes contained a hint of cautiousness. After which, they swiftly flew towards the island suspended in the sky in the distant.

“This ought to be the deep region of the Ancient Treasure Trove. Let’s go. We should also go and hunt for some treasures!” Lin Dong rubbed his hands together. His eyes stared at the floating island before they turned a little fiery hot. After having entered the Ancient Treasure Trove, he had yet to obtain any treasure other than borrowing the Pill River’s strength to endure a Nirvana Tribulation. In fact, he had not even obtained even a single treasure... behind him, Little Flame’s face revealed a smile while he nodded. After which, the two of them rushed out and hurried towards the distant floating island.

“According to what was recorded on the stone tablet, this Tiangang Alliance’s true leaders are the four great mysterious sects. Below those four great sects are the guardian sects. Therefore, strictly speaking, that Heaven Cloud Sect is merely one of the weaker protector sects. This is the reason why one could find its remains outside.”

Lin Dong was conveying to Little Flame some of the information he was aware of while the both of them swiftly flew across the sky. At the same time, his eyes were also sweeping over the deserted islands below. “The top five of the sixteen protector sects reside in the deep region of this Ancient Treasure Trove. Though their inheritances cannot be compared with the four great mysterious sects, they are definitely no ordinary inheritances. It is likely that

quite a number of people will be interested in it.”

“Are we heading directly to the remains of the four great mysterious sects?” Little Flame rubbed his head and said.

“If only it was so easy. Only after the five protector sect’s remains are activated, would the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects be activated.”

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he raised his head and looked towards the southern part of the island. He said, “If the information recorded on the stone tablet is correct, there should be a sect remains over there. Let’s go and take a look first.”

Lin Dong chose to up his speed after he spoke. Soon after, Little Flame also closely followed behind him.

The background of the sect remains that Lin Dong had mentioned was quite powerful. It was named the Eight Level Sect and was ranked second amongst the protector sects. In fact, it was several times more powerful than the Heaven Cloud Sect which they had met earlier. It could be considered a heavyweight remains.

The sect which was the top ranking protector sects was called Ground Martial Sect. Only the four great mysterious sect could surpass it within this Tiangang Alliance. However, Lin Dong also understood that in terms of might, the Ground Martial Sect was indeed much stronger than the Eight Level Sect. However, the information that he had obtained from the stone tablet, did not

indicate the location of the Ground Martial Sect. If Lin Dong was to slowly search for it, he might very well end up empty handed. In that case, it was better in principle to directly aim for this Eight Level Sect.

Since Lin Dong had a target in mind, Lin Dong and Little Flame did not pause along the way for anything that appeared to be like the remains of other sects. Hence, the two of them flew passed countless number of floating island after around half an hour before they finally reduced their speed gradually. Their attention were cast towards a distant island.

That island was quite unique and there were no mountains on it. On a cursory glance, it seemed as though the entire island was an incomparably large and open ground. At the middle of the open ground, was an enormous stone hall. An ancient feeling that seemed to be filled with the vicissitudes of life was emitted from within that enormous stone hall.

Furthermore, there was quite a number of large stone pillars that were erected in that incomparably large open ground. These stone pillars were similarly emitting an ancient aura. If one was to observe it carefully, one would discover quite a number of deep handprints and footprints on it. It seemed as though that this place was once the training ground of this Eight Level Sect.

Lin Dong and Little Flame gradually approached this enormous stone hall. Only then did they discover that the surroundings of the stone hall already had quite a number of figures present. Clearly, they were the powerful empires and experts who had came to the deep region of this treasure trove... However, Lin Dong did

not hide himself when he saw them. Instead, he directly descended from the sky before landing on a stone pillar with Little Flame.

The appearance of two additional people attracted quite a number of gazes. From the looks of it, it seemed as though Lin Dong was not unfamiliar to them. Private conversations were vaguely emitted. “This fellow is Lin Dong, who had defeated Shi Kun from the Devil Cliff Empire right?”

“He is quite capable indeed. By relying on his low rank empire background, he was actually able to reach this stage. He is truly not a simple person.” Those private conversations were not overly hidden. Hence, quite a bit of it were transmitted into Lin Dong’s ears. This caused him to feel a little surprised. It was likely that he did not expect that his victory over Shi Kun would be spread so quickly. No wonder these experts did not reveal any disdain in their eyes when they were aware that he had come from the Great Yan Empire. All of them understood that one’s birth was not important in this place. The most important thing was one’s personal strength.

If one wanted to stand out from the countless number of geniuses in this Hundred Empire War, possessing a noble birth without ability would be useless. No one would even look at you with respect if that was the case. Those super sects would not be bothered about whether you come from a low rank or high rank empire. All they wanted were the true geniuses!

Lin Dong’s eyes swept over this enormous stone hall. After which, he understood a little of the situation in his heart. Other than those scattered individuals, there were three groups of people

which attracted the most attention.

Lin Dong was unfamiliar with these three groups of people. However, each of them were standing with their hands behind them right at the front. Moreover, these three peoples were also the only ones who did not give Lin Dong an additional glance. It was likely that there were all relatively arrogant people in their hearts. Of course, the powerful ripple that spread out from their bodies also allowed others to understand that they indeed possessed the qualification to be arrogant.

“Two Yuan Nirvana Stage...”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed slightly as he paused on those three people. His heart involuntarily sighed emotionally. Those who could arrive at this deep region of the treasure trove were indeed no ordinary people. The fluctuating aura of these two were much stronger than Shi Kun, who had just advanced into the two Yuan Nirvana Stage. No wonder they did not glance much at Lin Dong.

“How could the sect remains here not possess any energy barrier?”

Little Flame spoke with some doubt while he stood beside Lin Dong.

Lin Dong was also startled when he heard this. Only the did he discover that the surroundings of this Eight Level Sect’s remains actually did not possess the energy barrier that was just like that of the Dry Cloud Sect. In this way, it seemed like this remains had

actually been revealed in front of everyone eyes without any defence.... Something seemed a little wrong...

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly. He did not believe that this kind of sect remains would appear this calm. He immediately looked around him and also saw that quite a number of people possess some hesitation and doubt within their eyes. It seemed that they were unable to tell just what the meaning of this scene in front of them was.

Three groups of people with two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts also looked at each other outside of the enormous hall. There was an eager expression in their eyes. It was likely that they had become a little impatient after having wait here for such a long time.

Lin Dong silently observed this scene but he did not open his mouth to speak.

“Lin Dong, under this place... there seems to be something.” Little Marten’s voice quietly sounded in Lin Dong’s heart while he remained quiet.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes slightly. His eyes turned downwards without being noticed and stared at the potholed ground of the area that had been corroded over time. His heart softly asked, “What is it?”

“I’m not certain. That ripple... seems to be a little strange. However, you should be wary. It is impossible that such a place does not possess any defence.” Little Marten hesitated for a

moment. Clearly, he was unable to clearly define the thing.

Lin Dong gently nodded. Yuan Power slowly circulated within his body. Even his Spiritual Strength had quietly spread apart. He would be able to intervene with lightning like speed the moment any unexpected situation occurs.

Little Flame by the side had clearly sensed Lin Dong's action. Immediately, a red glow flashed across his eyes. His strong body leaned forward, appearing like a fierce tiger that was about to pounce onto its prey.

While Lin Dong and Little Flame was treating the situation solemnly, the three groups of people right at the front were finally unable to control themselves as they began to move. One could see the three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts took the lead to rush out before directly dashing towards the enormous stone hall.

Swoosh!

The speed of the three people were extremely fast. Within a blink, they had appeared within a thousand feet of the enormous stone hall. However, just when their bodies were about to charge into a radius of a thousand feet, Lin Dong suddenly shrunk his eyes. This was because even he sensed a kind of ripple that was being transmitted towards this enormous stone open ground at this moment.

Bang!

The entire open ground trembled suddenly within a split second. Immediately, the ground of the enormous stone hall at the front crumbled. A grayish white coloured large figure rushed out from underground with lightning speed. After which, it violently collided onto the three human figures with a speed that could not be detected with a naked eye.

Boom boom boom!

Three muffled sound appeared. Those three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts directly flew back in front of the many shocked eyes. Their bodies landed on the ground in a miserable manner and their feet directly rubbed a deep scar on the ground. After which, their eyes were also shocked as they looked at the ground in front of the enormous stone hall which had cracked apart. Gray dust permeated the place. A moment later, an enormous figure seemed to have woken from the ground. It carried a kind of ancient pressure while slowly appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

“This is...”

Lin Dong looked at the enormous figure in the grayish dust and his eyes shrunk.

“Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog.”

Little Martern's solemn voice had also quietly sounded at this moment.

Chapter 511: Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog

The enormous stone square fractured. Dust permeated the air as a titanic shadow crawled out from below the ground. It carried a violent and menacing pressure that originated from the ancient times, as it slowly appeared on the spacious square.

“Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog?”

Lin Dong expression twitched after hearing Little Marten’s words. He had naturally heard of this ancient demonic beast. It was a ferocious demonic beast from ancient times. Although it had a weak dragon bloodline, its ferocity and strength far exceeded some of the demonic beasts with stronger dragon bloodlines.

No one knew how powerful this prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog was, but from the presence it gave off, it was definitely extraordinary.

Under numerous surprised gazes, the dust in the air finally began to fall to the ground as the titanic being clearly imprinted itself in everyone’s eyes.

The size of the titanic beast ranged several hundreds of feet. The large beast was grayish-white in colour and it had some vague and unusual lines on it. It had a hunting dog like body but its head was that of a savage dragon.

The four legs of the beast were standing outside of the enormous stone hall. It appeared just like a guardian beast that was

protecting the hall behind. A storm-like fierce and brutal atmosphere repeatedly spread before it charged towards everyone.

Lin Dong's eyes stared intently at this Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog. However, he suddenly discovered that both of its eyes seemed to be void of any life. Instead, they were stiff and appeared just like deep empty holes. There were even waves after waves of a deathly aura vaguely spreading from it.

“This Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog has been dead for a long time. No wonder I felt that its fluctuation was a little strange...” Little Marten voice also contained a little surprise.

“Dead?” Lin Dong was startled for a moment.

“Although the interior of its body no longer contained any life force, it still possessed a remanent desire. It is likely that this Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog is the guardian demonic beast of this Eight Level Sect and its task is to protect the sect. Even in death, its desire to protect the remains here. This kind of Demon Dragon Dog might be incomparably fierce and brutal, but once it was tamed, it will be exceptionally loyal. Quite a number of sects in the ancient times used the Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog to guard their sects.” Little Marten explained.

“However, fortunately it is dead. Currently, the strength of this Demon Dragon Dog is not even half of its peak strength. With our current lineup, it is not impossible to deal with it. If this thing was really still alive, it would be best for you to leave as soon as possible.”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. This Demon Dragon Dog might have emitted a shocking fluctuation but it had not reached the point where it was sufficient to frighten them off. It was likely that with the flow of time, the strength within the Demon Dragon Dog's body had been greatly exhausted. Although it still possessed a remanent will, it was no longer at its peak condition.

“It is actually a Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog?”

Some exclamations were also emitted on this square while this thought flashed within their hearts. Clearly, Little Marten and Lin Dong were not the only ones who had recognised the origin of this thing.

“Humph, this Demon Dragon Dog no longer possess any life and it is clearly dead. Even if it could still resist, it is not something worth worrying about.” A two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert, who was the leader of a group, swept his eyes over the Demon Dragon Dog and laughed coldly. Clearly, he had also discovered some clues.

“Everyone, let's attack together, finish off this Demon Dragon Dog and unlock the remains of the Eight Level Sect!” Another two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert softly cried out. Although this Demon Dragon Dog was dead, a skinny and dead camel was still larger than a horse. It was best to be a little cautious.”

The surrounding experts had clearly become somewhat eager when they heard the words of these two people. The remains of

the Eight Level Sect clearly possessed quite a great allure.

“Lin Dong, this Demon Dragon Dog is quite useful to you. Your Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear possess the remnant soul of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile. However, it needs an ancient bloodline to wake it up. Although that Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd of yours possessed a faint dragon blood, it is still too weak. Even if you were to use it, the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile that you end up summoning would likely only be able to fight with a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. It is not sufficient for the current situation which you are facing.”

“However, if you are able to obtain the blood of this Demon Dragon Dog and use it with the dragon blood in the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, the Heavenly Crocodile soul fragment that you summon will be even more powerful.”

Lin Dong nodded a little uncertainly when he heard Little Marten words. Following his entrance into this Ancient Treasure Trove, he had also sensed some pressure. After all, he had already met three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts at this remains of the Eight Level Sect alone. Just how many hidden experts would appear when he reached the four mysterious hall? If one wanted to contest for any treasures with these people, it was naturally best to have as many trump cards as possible. “You should look for a suitable opportunity to attack. This Demon Dragon Dog might be dead but it is likely that other people would also be aware of just how precious its blood was. A fight might be unavoidable at that time.”

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. Even though there are three

two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts around, these people were not in the same group. Furthermore, with Lin Dong's capability, it was likely that they would not dare to do anything against him.

“Attack!”

While Lin Dong had placed his thoughts onto the blood of the Demon Dragon Dog, a cry suddenly sounded from around the hall. After which, three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts rushed out at the same time. Fierce and powerful Yuan Power pillars shot out. They possessed a mountain like weight as they ruthlessly struck at the Demon Dragon Dog.

After these three people led the attack, the surroundings experts also began to swiftly do so. Immediately, numerous powerful ripples erupted. The weakest amongst those who had arrived at this place was also a Nirvana Stage expert. The force from their combined attack at this moment also caused Lin Dong's brows to twitch involuntarily.

“Roar!”

The Demon Dragon Dog suddenly roared towards the sky as it stared at the attacks which swarmed at it from every direction. Grayish-white coloured powerful energy swept out from its body. After which, this energy directly collided with the many attacks.

Boom boom boom!

Low and deep explosive sounds sounded repeatedly over this spacious square. Numerous ripples also swept apart.

Lin Dong's eyes calmly watched this scene. He knew that the Demon Dragon Dog might be fierce and brutal but since it had lost its life force, it would not be able to endure for long. This seemingly intense face off was likely a temporary one. Furthermore, the three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts were quite cunning. They only struck the weakest part of the Demon Dragon Dog when they attacked. However, the three of them were obviously not people of the same group. All of them felt wary when they attacked. They were afraid of allowing the other parties to gain an advantage. In this way, it had undoubtedly caused the duration of the battle to be dragged on significantly longer.

Although this situation allowed the Demon Dragon Dog to endure for a longer period of time, its body, which was already nearing its limit, finally reached it in the face of the unending Yuan Power explosion. Its shrivelled body exploded, revealing those grayish-white fresh. There were even fresh blood still present within it.

Swoosh!

The instant that the Demon Dragon Dog had fallen onto the ground, the eyes of those three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts brightened. They rushed out at almost the same time and grabbed at the dense white coloured bones of the Demon Dragon Dog. All of them knew that the Essence Blood of such a demonic beast was hidden within the bone marrow.

Xi!

The three of them rushed out and they had actually suddenly attacked each other while they were still in midair. Clearly, they intended to hinder the other parties.

“Lin Dong, do it!”

Little Marten’s voice also suddenly sounded in Lin Dong’s heart at this moment.

The moment Little Marten’s words sounded, Lin Dong’s body suddenly rushed forward. His speed was extremely quick. Within a flash, he had already surpass the three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts who were fighting each other.

The person who had suddenly appeared had clearly surprised those three fellows. Immediately, their expressions became a little ugly. Most of the people present knew that the Demon Dragon Dog’s ancient blood was extremely rare and it was a good item to temper one’s body with. However, none of them did anything. This was because they understood that they did not have the qualification to snatch anything in front of those two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts.

However, this person who had suddenly appeared finally allowed them to come to a sudden comprehension. There was actually still one person present who was not afraid of them. That person was Lin Dong.

“Humph!”

The expressions of the three of them were a little ugly. They let out a cold snort but did not throw any vicious words. Having heard quite a lot of rumours about Lin Dong, they had clearly treated Lin Dong as a person who was on the same level as them. Hence, the right path now was to rely on their own abilities.

The three of them abandoned their fight with one another at this moment. One after another, they also followed Lin Dong when he landed on the corpse of the Demon Dragon Dog. After which, they did not waste their breath and their hand broke a grayish white bone. A suction force surged out from their palms in an attempt to suck out the ancient blood.

From the way they saw it, even though Lin Dong had quite a strong fighting strength, he was after all only a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. Lin Dong ought to be weaker than them in terms of such skill.

“Humph, brat, you are still a little too tender to snatch the food from in front of us.”

Although these three people did not say such words, the gloating expression in their eyes still revealed these information.

Lin Dong merely smiled when he saw this. After which, he leaned forward in front of the eyes of those three. His hand slowly pressed onto a dense white bone. Immediately, his palm spun and a suction force suddenly swept out!

Bang!

The entire Demon Dragon Dog's corpse trembled at this moment. After which, three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts were stunned to see threads of black lines flashing past the densely white bones. Finally, they wildly gathered towards Lin Dong's hand.

Within less than ten seconds, those threads of black lines agglomerated into a cluster of black coloured blood. A powerful energy ripple spread from within the cluster of blood.

The three of them looked at the half a head large ancient blood in Lin Dong's hand. After which, they looked at the thumb size black coloured blood on theirs. Immediately, their expression had turned to one that was similar to a pig's liver.

Chapter 512: Palm Imprint, Fist Imprint, Finger Hole

A black coloured blood cluster was suspended above Lin Dong's palm. A dragon roar and dog's bark that seemed to be vaguely filled with violence, was emitted from within it. Furthermore, it also carried an ancient sensation within it.

This was the ancient essence blood from the Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog. Clearly, Lin Dong had basically sucked out all of the Essence Blood embedded within this Demon Dragon Dog.

A joy flashed across Lin Dong's eyes when he sensed the great strength of the Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog's Essence Blood. Together with this Demon Dragon Dog's Essence Blood, the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile that he summoned would likely be exceptionally powerful.

“Lin Dong, aren't you a little too overbearing?” At this moment, the three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts, with ugly expressions on their faces, finally could not endure it any longer and let out a cold cry.

The three of them looked at the large cluster of ancient Essence Blood in Lin Dong's hand before glancing at the tiny bit on their hands. It was likely that their hearts felt extremely unjustified at this moment.

At this moment, those people from around also threw their gazes over due to the unexpected change that occurred. The experts

belonging to the three large empires, locked their eyes onto Lin Dong, while Yuan Power surged through their bodies.

Little Flame , who also sensed the actions of these people, moved. He appeared in front of the Prehistoric Demon Dragon Dog's corpse, before he slammed the heavy rod in his hand down onto the ground. A fierce aura swept apart and caused the expressions of the experts from the three large high ranked empires to change.

“The three of you, this Demon Dragon Dog belongs to no one. Something like this relies on one's ability. Why? Do the three of you intend to forcefully snatch it?” Lin Dong flipped his hand and kept the Demon Dragon Dog's Essence Blood into his Qiankun bag. His gaze looked towards the three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts while he spoke with a faint smile.

“Lin Dong, I know that you are quite powerful. However, this Demon Dragon Dog was killed by all of us together. Yet, you have taken more than half of the reward now. Aren't your actions simply too overboard?” A skinny and tall two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert spoke with a somewhat gloomy expression.

“That's right, take that Demon Dragon Dog's Essence Blood out and divide it into four portions. All four of us will take a portion. What do you say?” This time around, the one who spoke was a yellow clothed man. He glanced at Lin Dong indifferently. Although his words indicated that he was discussing, his tone appeared to be that of an order.

Although the fact that Lin Dong had defeated Shi Kun was sufficient to get these experts to treat him seriously, it did not

mean that they were afraid of Lin Dong. They would withdraw a little of their haughtiness when dealing with Lin Dong, but they could not endure Lin Dong turning the tables around on them and acting as though they were nothing.

Lin Dong glanced at these two people. Based on the conversations that he gleaned from the crowd, Lin Dong was already aware of the origin of these three groups of people. The first person was called Song Duan and the Great Song Empire where he came from, was also a high ranked empire. Furthermore, it was definitely stronger compared to the Devil Cliff Empire. The yellow clothed man behind him was called Mo Sha, from the Sand Empire. Both their own strength and that of the Sand Empire were at an equal level as the Great Song Empire.

The black clothed man, who was the only one who did not speak up against Lin Dong was called Peng Fei. He was also no ordinary individual.

Lin Dong calmly stared at these three people. After which, he laughed softly, “This Demon Dragon Dog’s Essence Blood is quite useful towards me. Therefore, I’m afraid that I cannot do what brother Mo Sha has suggested.”

Forget about the fact that their tone caused him to be repulsed, there was simply no reason why Lin Dong should have to hand over the items that landed into his lap. Even if the other party had three two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts, Lin Dong was still not afraid. After all, he did not believe that the three person in front, would really fight with him because of this Demon Dragon Dog Essence Blood. After all, the current Lin Dong was no longer the

same as the one who just entered the Ancient Treasure Trove...

The eyes of Mo Sha suddenly became a lot gloomier, when he heard Lin Dong speaking in such a disrespectful manner. It seemed like he was no longer able to endure any longer and was about to attack. However, his heart unknowingly stopped him after he saw Lin Dong's completely fearless manner. His eyes flashed but he actually did nothing.

The lips of Song Duan and Peng Fei by the side were curled when they saw this situation. However, they did not continue to speak. After all, the three of them were not considered allies and their relationship was not considered jovial. Naturally, it was nonsense to talk about joining forces to deal with Lin Dong. The Demon Dragon Essence Blood might be rare but there was not much use beside tempering their own bodies. Hence, it did not seem worthwhile to offend Lin Dong because of it.

Although they felt some displeasure in their hearts at Lin Dong's action, that displeasure could only be suppressed by them in the face of Lin Dong's powerful strength.

“The most important thing is to obtain the inheritance of this Eight Level Sect...”

The many experts around the hall involuntarily glanced at each other as they looked at the atmosphere around the corpse of the Demon Dragon Dog suddenly relaxing. Clearly, they did not expect that these three people, who possessed quite a great reputation in this north-western region, would actually choose to endure in the face of Lin Dong's overbearing actions. It seems like the rumours

regarding Lin Dong during this period of time was indeed true.

“Let’s go!”

Song Duan and the two others remained at this place for a moment before they finally clenched their teeth together. Their eyes stared viciously at Lin Dong for a moment before their bodies flashed. Following which, they directly rushed towards that enormous stone hall.

Everyone finally recovered their senses after they saw their actions. Some fiery heat rose within their eyes as they looked at this stone hall. After which, they also hurriedly charged over.

Lin Dong stood on the corpse of the Demon Dragon Dog. He saw this scene and grinned faintly. This was the benefit bought by strength. If his current strength was still at the same level when he had entered the Ancient Treasure Trove, it was likely that Song Duan and the two others would not even give him the right to speak, much less be forced to take a step back in the face of this competition for this Demon Dragon Dog’s Essence Blood.

Although part of the reason for this was because they did not think that the Demon Dragon Dog’s Essence Blood was worthwhile for them to expend such a great effort, one could also interpret it as they were afraid of Lin Dong.

“Let’s go, we shall enter and see just what kind of impressive inheritance this Eight Level Sect possess!”

Lin Dong was quite satisfied after having obtained the Essence Blood from this Demon Dragon Dog. He immediately beckoned his hand towards Little Marten. After which, his body moved and swiftly rushed forward. Within a couple of flashes, he had charged into the interior of the enormous hall that had already been broken into by everyone.

The interior of the hall was extremely wide. All the corridors crossed each other, causing it to appear just like a maze. The ancient feeling that was accumulated over the years surged over from all directions.

At this moment, the originally quiet stone hall was filled with a liveliness as quite a number of people barged into it. Lin Dong and Little Flame also followed a corridor into it. However, they were surprised to find that they could not even find a single Nirvana Pill along the way, much less any other treasure.

The entire large hall was empty. It was as though it had been completely robbed of everything.

“Could this place have already been raided before we came?” Lin Dong once again passed by a stone room. When, he saw that empty sight, he finally could not resist as he commented.

“It will not be so clean even if it has been raided...” Little Marten flashed and appeared. It was also surprised at the emptiness of this ancient remains. After which, it voiced its thoughts, “Could it be that the Eight Level Sect did not leave anything behind?”

“Let’s head to the main hall and take a look.”

Lin Dong was similarly unable to provide any answer. This situation was clearly something that he had met for the first time. All he could do was to shake his head helplessly. After which, he upped his speed, followed the corridor and headed to the main hall.

Due to the fact that there was nothing desirable along the way, Lin Dong only took approximately ten minutes before he arrived at the main hall of this Eight Level Sect together with Little Flame. Following which, he realized that there were already some people at this place by the time he had arrived. Song Duan and the others were also here. However, their current expressions were quite ugly and there was a faint fury on their faces.

Lin Dong’s eyes swept around. He looked at the uncertain expressions and lack of understanding on everyone’s faces and immediately understood the situation. It seemed like they had not obtain any rewards after entering the Eight Level Sect’s remains.

“Damnit, why is this place so empty. Forget about treasure, there isn’t even a strand of hair!”

“Could it be that someone has arrived before us? Is that why there is no energy barrier guarding around this remains?”

“Even if someone has arrived before us, this place will not be so clean. Moreover, this place does not look as though someone has broken into in the past...”

Private conversations sounded within the main hall. Doubt and loss filled the eyes of these people.

Lin Dong frowned slightly. From the ancient scent caused by the prolonged period of sealing, it seemed like it had been quite some time since this place was opened. Yet, why was it that all the treasures had disappeared?

After a moment of deep thought, Lin Dong suddenly raised his head and looked at this main hall. The main hall was also empty and it did not seem like a unique place. The only thing special about it seemed to be a stone block that stood within the large hall.

A stone block?

Lin Dong was stunned for a moment. He immediately increased the speed of his footsteps and arrived in front of the stone block.

This stone block was neither tall nor large. It quietly stood at the spot but it possessed a feeling of appearing to be unshakable. There were many traces on the stone block. Lin Dong's eyes looked over and saw three unique things.

They were a palm imprint, a fist imprint and a dark black finger hole.

Lin Dong's eyes stared intently at the imprints on this stone block. He could vaguely sense a strange fluctuation being emitted

from it.

“Huh?”

There were quite a number of people within the main hall. Hence, Lin Dong’s action immediately attracted some attention. Song Duan and the two others were the first to hurry over. Their eyes similarly focused on the three imprints on the stone block immediately. A glint flashed over their eyes.

“What is this?”

Mo Sha was the first to be unable to control himself. His eyes flashed and he was the first to extend his hand and touched a palm imprint on the stone block.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed when he saw this. However, he surprisingly did not say anything.

Mo Sha’s hand finally made contact with the palm imprint on the stone block in front of many gazes. In the next instant, everyone saw Mo Sha’s face instantly turning blood red. A loud ‘boom’ was emitted and his body flew backwards. Finally, it smashed heavily onto the wall of the hall. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. There was a shocked expression that filled his eyes when he raised his head.

“Hiss!”

Quite a number of people in the main hall inhaled a breath of air. The people who had originally approached the stone block emitted a shushing sound as they withdrew some distance.

“What a powerful and fierce fist aura.”

Lin Dong's eyes also gradually became solemn. They stared intently at the ancient imprint on the stone block. When Mo Sha had made contact with it earlier, Lin Dong could clearly sense a wild and violent fist aura that caused the skin on his head to turn numb being emitted from within that palm imprint...

Only at this moment did Lin Dong finally understood why this remains was so empty. The true inheritance was at this place...

Chapter 513: Majestic Fist Aura

Within the hall, numerous amazed gazes were currently glued to the ancient stone block. More accurately, the gazes had locked onto the three imprints on the stone block.

“What a forceful fist aura!”

Intense shock surfaced on Song Duan’s and Peng Fei’s faces. They had similarly sensed the terrifying fist aura that had emerged from the stone block when Mu Sha was sent flying.

Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. He had already understood that the Eight Level Sect’s inheritance should be located on this stone block. However, that fierce and powerful fist aura was quite frightening...

At this moment, the Mu Sha who had been sent flying once again dashed over. His face was a little ashen as he stared intently at the stone block, appearing as if he was on the brink of lashing out to blast it to pieces. However, he quickly calmed himself. This stone block was no ordinary object, if he continued to act thoughtlessly, he would likely embarrass himself even further.

Moreover, he now clearly understood the situation. This stone block was likely the most precious object within the ruins of the Eight Level Sect. This realisation made him feel a surge of joy, no matter what happened, it seems that he would no longer have to return empty handed...

Numerous gazes within the large hall were saturated with both surprise and joy as they looked at the stone block. However, there was no longer anyone who would act carelessly. Firstly, they had learnt from Mu Sha's mistake. Second, with so many people watching, obtaining the inheritance of this place might not be a good thing.

Under the allure of the true sect inheritance, the boldness in the hearts of those people here would likely be magnified by countless times. Even someone like Song Duan and the others would not be able to deter the rest with force.

“Everyone.”

The silence in the hall persisted for a short period before Song Duan finally opened his mouth and spoke. His gaze swept across the area, pausing on Lin Dong for a moment as he said, “We have come to here for the Eight Level Sect's inheritance. From what I can see, the inheritance should be inside this ancient stone block. We are not unreasonable people. Since all of us have come here, each of us will naturally have a chance at this inheritance. Thus, let each of us shall rely on our own ability. As for who will eventually obtain the inheritance, shall we let it depend on one's luck and ability?”

Song Duan's words were indeed pleasing to the ears. However, some of the sharper individuals managed to infer some clues from his words. Given how Mu Sha was sent flying earlier, this stone block clearly possessed an extremely ferocious fist aura. That fist aura was something that even someone who had stepped into the two Yuan Nirvana stage would have difficulty dealing with, much

less the rest of them.

Song Duan's words might seem fair on the surface, but it was obvious that he and the other strong individuals would have an advantage.

Even though this was the case, the rest could do nothing about it. This was a world where strength was king. They were not naive enough to think that Song Duan would give them absolute fairness. It was already more than fortunate that they were given the chance to try their luck at the inheritance.

Mu Sha and Peng Fei were clearly extremely agreeable to this suggestion and immediately nodded in agreement. Lin Dong merely glanced at them, his face like the surface of a still old well. However, he did not raise any objections.

Song Duan smiled a little when he observed that no one raised any objections. Unexpectedly, he took a step back and said, "Whoever is interested please go ahead."

From the looks of it, it was apparent that he did not intend to be the first one to try. It was likely that he was worried that he would re enact Mu Sha's miserable scene.

However, if Song Duan was worried, the others would naturally be even more worried. Hence, the main hall lapsed into a strange silence for a time. Everyone looked at each other but no one dared to step forward.

Yet, it was obvious that this situation would not continue on forever. A greedy expression involuntarily flickered in the eyes of some people as they looked at the ancient-looking stone block. After some time, a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert could no longer endure and finally stepped forward. Under the crowds watch, he arrived in front of the stone block.

Having seen Mu Sha's earlier attempt, this one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert was obviously extremely careful. All the Yuan Power inside his body surged out and completely wrapped around his body. After which, he very cautiously extended his hand towards the stone block.

The main hall was completely silent. Everyone's gaze was glued onto the one Yuan Nirvana stage expert's extended hand. Under their attention, he grew rather nervous, perspiration appearing on his forehead.

Under the crowd's gaze, his hand finally made contact with the stone block. However, he did not touch the fist imprint this time around. Instead, he reached towards the pitch black finger hole.

No shocking change occurred when he made contact, but quickly after, Lin Dong's pupils suddenly shrunk. He suddenly kicked the one Yuan Nirvana stage expert and sent him flying.

“You!”

The fellow who had been kicked aside by Lin Dong was startled, just as the former was about to let out a furious cry, he saw a flash

shoot out from the hole. With a swoosh sound, it left behind a bottomless thumb-sized black hole at the spot he was standing at earlier...

Remnants of a frighteningly sharp aura lingered around the tiny black hole. Evidently, if that fellow had been struck, he would definitely lose his life.

Gulp!

The one Yuan Nirvana stage expert immediately swallowed. His eyes turned towards Lin Dong in thanks but the latter ignored him. Those eyes of Lin Dong were solemnly staring at the stone block. This object was indeed not simple at all.

By the side, the Song Duan trio also looked at the tiny dark hole on the ground with grim expressions. It was clear that they also felt this was going to be extremely troublesome.

With the scene of that fellow narrowly escaping death everyone who had wanted to give it a try earlier finally squashed their desire. If it were not for Lin Dong reacting fast enough and lending a hand out of goodwill, that the fellow would have died on the spot. They were could not be certain if Lin Dong would show kindness and help the next time.

Hence, the main hall once again lapsed into silence. Even the Song Duan trio did not dare to act carelessly.

Lin Dong frowned a little as he stared at the stone block. A moment later, he slowly took a step forward.

As an existence that was the focus of everyone's attention, this action of Lin Dong's immediately caused everyone's eyes to gather on him. Even the Song Duan trio became fully concentrated.

Lin Dong's footsteps came to a halt in front of the stone block. With a thought, a surge of Yuan Power swiftly started flowing in his channels.

"I want to see just how terrifying the fist aura within this stone block is!"

Lin Dong's eyes flickered as he softly mumbled. In the end, he finally extended his hand and touched the fist imprint.

Slap.

Under the numerous unblinking gazes, Lin Dong's hand made contact with the fist imprint. In an instant, his expression suddenly turned serious. He could sense a powerful and fierce fist aura suddenly sweep out from within the stone block like a crouching dragon.

The fist aura was as majestic as lightning, containing an ancient and forceful feeling. It was as though it was the most powerful punch unleashed by nature and was extremely wild.

Boom!

The fist aura wildly surged up Lin Dong's arm, causing his sleeve to burst apart.

Lin Dong's eyes were solemn. Yuan Power whistled out from within his body and crashed into the wave of fist aura, attempting to force it out of his body. However, the the instant the two forces touched, the Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body instantly crumbled. It was as if the fist aura was an existence above above his Yuan Power, causing him to have no means of blocking it.

Lin Dong's expression changed when he saw signs of his Yuan Power crumbling. He hurriedly maneuvered his Mental Energy, however, even with the help of his Mental Energy, he was still unable to withstand the battering attack of the majestic fist aura.

“Lin Dong, use the fusion power of the Ancient Universe Formation. This fist aura is too formidable and berserk. An ordinary force will not be able to withstand it!” Little Marten's cry suddenly rang out while the fist aura easily broke through Lin Dong's many layers of defence.

Lin Dong concentrated, without wasting any time, Yuan Power, Mental Energy and the Devouring Power swiftly entered the Ancient Universe Formation above his Dantian. A grayish-black fusion force burst out and collided with the fist aura.

Boom!

The two forces ruthlessly smashed into each other as Lin Dong's body trembled violently. However, the fusion force did not crumble as expected.

The grayish black fusion force adhered to the fist aura like maggots in one's bones, cutting its momentum in the process. Moreover, the Devouring Power within also erupted, swallowing the incomparably majestic fist aura little by little.

Everyone in the main hall was looking at the now deathly pale Lin Dong in alarm while a gloating expression surged in the eyes of the Song Duan trio. However, before the smile on their faces could spread, they suddenly sensed the wild and violent fist aura being emitted by Lin Dong's body swiftly weaken.

The trio's expressions immediately changed when they saw this scene. From the looks of it, Lin Dong had actually endured the majestic fist aura that even they were terrified of. Did this not mean that he would be able to obtain the sect inheritance?

Eyes flickering, the Song Duan trio suddenly stepped forward a split second later. Their hands also reached out towards the stone block!

Chapter 514: Eight Level Fist Aura

The moment that majestic thunder-like fist aura was swallowed by Lin Dong, his mind suddenly entered into a trance-like state. Faintly, an ancient picture seemed to flash past his mind.

That picture was still that of an ancient large hall and one was still barely able to recognise it as the main hall where Lin Dong's group was at. There was also a stone block quietly standing at the centre of the large hall. Meanwhile, there was a thin and elderly figure in front of the stone block. He was less than half as tall as the stone block, but the faint ripple emitted from within his body was so strong that it could shatter this world. It was as though a slight movement of his body could cause the land to shake.

Only the back of the old figure could be seen in the picture. After which, Lin Dong saw the old man raising his hand and casually swung his palm.

Bang!

This palm might appear dull and ordinary, but when the wind from the palm was brandished, space itself became distorted. A formless powerful fist aura was just like a creeping prehistoric enormous beast that suddenly pounced over with killing intent, causing one's mind to quiver.

Boom!

The palm landed on the stone block. However, the frightening

fist aura that could cause this domain to explode did not do any damage to the stone block. All it left behind was a palm imprint that was only half a finger deep on its surface.

This was naturally not because the material of the stone block was too hard. Instead, it was because this mysterious old man had already reached a level where he could retract and unleash his strength as he pleased.

Boom!

The old man once again unleashed a punch and pressed a finger forward after the palm landed. He once again left behind a fist aura and a finger mark. Lin Dong seemed to have vaguely saw traces of a martial art as he did so. It was likely that this palm, fist and finger should be quite a powerful martial arts. However, Lin Dong also vaguely sensed that it was not so simple.

“The Eight Level True Ideal is on the Stone Block. Someone with affinity will be able to obtain it.”

While Lin Dong was deep in thought, that old figure also gradually faded. An indifferent voice that appeared to have been transmitted from the ancient times, sounded within Lin Dong's heart.

One could see the picture strangely become real after the voice sounded, while Lin Dong's body directly appeared in front of the stone block within that picture.

Swoosh!

Following Lin Dong's appearance, the palm imprint, fist imprint and finger imprint on the stone block actually transformed into three rays of light that surged out. After which, it transformed into three light clusters that were suspended above the stone block.

“Is this the inheritance of the Eight Level Sect?” Lin Dong's heart was filled with joy when he saw this scene. His eyes swept over it before he extended his hand towards the cluster of light that contained the palm imprint.

Chi!

Lin Dong's expression suddenly changed the instant when he was about to extend his hand. His gaze swept over the place and saw that three figures had appeared behind him. They were clearly Song Duan's group.

The three figures had just appeared when their eyes greedily looked at the three clusters of light above the stone block. Even though no one said anything, all of them knew what was going on. Hence, they were merely hesitated for a moment before they rushed out.

The speed of Song Duan and Peng Fei were the fastest. However, they were clearly still a little afraid of Lin Dong. Therefore, they did not dare to snatch the palm imprint light cluster that Lin Dong was about to grab. Instead, they rushed towards the fist imprint and the finger imprint.

With their extremely fast speed, their hands grabbed the light clusters in a flash. Immediately, their faces revealed a wild joy. It was likely that they had sensed just how great of a treasure the thing within the light cluster was.

Lin Dong became extremely furious when he saw that these three fellows had actually appeared and spoil the situation. He had swallowed quite a great amount of the majestic fist aura on the stone block, only to allow these three fellows to take advantage of the situation and come to this place. This scene undoubtedly caused Lin Dong to be angry.

He was the only one who had taken advantage of others from behind. It was unexpected that he had actually been the one opening the path for these three fellows this time around. Moreover, looking at the intention of these fellows, it seemed that they were actually intending to snatch away the things that ought to belong to him!

A fury surged within Lin Dong's heart. Soon after, he saw another scene that caused him to involuntarily laugh out loud in his extreme anger. That eyes of Mo Sha, who had argued with him earlier, flicked after he saw that the fist imprint and finger imprint had been obtained by Song Mo and Peng Fei. He actually directly extended his hand towards the fist imprint light cluster in front of Lin Dong.

“You are seeking death!”

A cold glint flashed in Lin Dong's eyes. However, just as he was preparing to attack, Little Marten voice suddenly sounded, "... wait!"

This voice had appeared extremely suddenly, causing Lin Dong to be startled. However, the speed in his hand was also greatly reduced as a result. That Mo Sha took the opportunity to pass by and grab the palm imprint light cluster with a face filled with wild joy. His gaze contained some ridicule as it drifted towards Lin Dong.

Song Duan and the two others did not planned to remain for long after obtaining the item. This space seemed to be emitting an exclusion strength that pushed them out of it.

"Bastard!"

Lin Dong's expression was gloomy. Immediately, he wanted to give chase and head out to settle the scores. However, Little Marten swayed and drifted out. He lazily said, "What are you so anxious about?"

"What have you discovered?" Lin Dong gritted his teeth in the face of this manner of Little Marten. However, he immediately calmed down. Although Little Marten loved to joke at times, it would clearly not do something vexatious at such a time. Since this was not the case, it was likely that this cunning old fellow had discovered something again.

"How uninteresting."

Little Marten, who originally wanted to see Lin Dong jumping on his feet, was startled when it saw this. Clearly, it had not expect Lin Dong to react to the situation so quickly. Immediately, he curled his mouth and spoke

“If you really go and snatch those three things, it is likely that you will allow the inheritance of the Eight Level Sect to pass by you.” Little Marten looked at the stone block. At this moment, the palm imprint, fist imprint and the finger hole had disappeared. However, Little Marten eyes were increasingly focused.

“Extend your hand...”

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment after hearing Little Marten’s faint voice. He extended his hand and gently touched the stone block.

Boom!

Lin Dong expression instantly changed when he made contact with the stone block. A little paleness vaguely appeared on his face. At this moment, he could sense a wave of extremely fierce and majestic fist aura sweeping out from within the interior of the stone block in all directions. That fist aura was the same as the one which was present in the body of the old man in the picture earlier!

The fist aura was shapeless and colourless. However, one was able to sense its actual existence. It was a vast and mighty as an ocean and Lin Dong was just like a small boat that could be

overturned anytime within it. Lin Dong appeared extremely tiny in the face of the fist aura.

Even Lin Dong's legs felt weak in the face of the majestic steel like pressure.

Crack!

The stone block suddenly cracked, forming numerous crack lines. After which, they expended and the stone block finally completely cracked apart.

Following the bursting apart of the stone block, an invisible cluster that seemed to be like the fiercest and most powerful thing in this world in Lin Dong's eyes, slowly surfaced from within the stone block. After which, it was suspended in front of Lin Dong.

"This is, fist aura?" Lin Dong eyes shrunk as he stared at the strange thing in front of it. He could sense the frightening strength contained within it.

"Eight Level Fist Aura. This is the real Eight Level True Ideal. Those earlier are merely low quality objections. If you take them, you would instead be directly expelled from this place and you can forget about obtaining the Eight Level Fist Aura." Little Marten spoke faintly.

Lin Dong inhaled a breath of cold air. From the picture earlier, he was aware that this Eight Level Fist Aura should be left behind by

that extremely frightening old man. Lin Dong was unaware of just what level that old man had reached. He was actually able to formed such a fist aura. This invisible ethereal thing was not something that someone of Lin Dong level could come into contact with.”

Lin Dong involuntarily felt an impulse to form some cold perspiration when he thought of how precious the Eight Level Fist Aura was. It was fortunate that he did not obtain that light cluster earlier. Otherwise, he would really lose something precious and obtain something that was far less valuable.

No wonder that old man mentioned someone with an affinity. It seemed that those words were true. Those three clusters of light earlier were clearly just something to trick people.

Lin Dong parted his mouth and quietly calmed his heart. Only then did he extend his hand and grabbed at the Eight Level Fist Aura. The latter did not pose any resistance. It directly and successfully entered Lin Dong’s body. After which, Lin Dong could also sense the Eight Level Fist Aura entering his Dantian and quietly suspending within it. It was completely without any fierce overbearingness. However, Lin Dong could sense that as long as he activated it quietly, this Eight Level Fist Aura would unleash an extremely powerful and lethal blow.

This thing was just like an enhancement item. In the future, as long as Lin Dong mixed any attack that he used in the future with a little of it, the might of the attack would suddenly soar!

This was the true inheritance of the Eight Level Sect!

“Child, you still have more to learn. Once you possess Grandpa Marten’s eyesight, you will be able to roam this world as you wish.”

Little Marten laughed. Its laughter contained a pride that could not be hidden.

Lin Dong involuntarily parted his mouth and smiled when he heard this. However, he must admit that Little Marten eyesight was sharp. If it was not because Little Marten had opened his mouth earlier, it was likely that Lin Dong would have been expelled from this place and would not be able to obtain this Eight Level Fist Aura.

“Let’s go. It’s time to leave. There are still some scores that must be settled. It is not so easy to take advantage of me.”

Lin Dong smiled while his eyes gradually sunk a little. Although he might not have obtained this Eight Level Fist Aura if it was not because of the interruption of those fellows, the feeling of having been robbed by others was truly displeasing!

Since Lin Dong felt displeased in his heart, he naturally needed to settle the source of his displeasure!

A cold glint flickered in Lin Dong’s eyes. His body moved and gradually faded. Finally, he completely disappeared from this place.

Chapter 515: The Might of the Fist Aura

The interior of the main hall was in chaos. Everyone were examining the stone block. The hands of Lin Dong, Song Duan and the two others were pressed tightly onto it. A powerful ripple was being vaguely emitted from the interior of the stone block.

Little Flame stood beside Lin Dong. He frowned while looking at Song Duan and the two others, holding back his impulse to sent three hateful fellows flying with his metal rod. Before receiving Lin Dong's orders, he would definitely suppress the various emotions within his heart.

Whump!

A slight sound was suddenly emitted from the stone block while Little Flame was looking at Lin Dong. After which, he saw that the bodies of Song Duan and the two others shook before staggering backwards. However, their faces did not reveal any fury. Instead, they were filled with a wild joy.

The expressions of some people within the main hall changed slightly when they saw the expressions of the three of them. Could it be that Song Duan and the two others had obtained something from the stone block.

Song Duan and the two others were unconcerned about the gazes of those around. Their eyes swept over Lin Dong's back. After which, a flicker flashed through them. They waved their hands. "Let's go!"

It appeared that they were aware that their action earlier would definitely anger Lin Dong. Although they were not afraid, they did not wish to fight head on against someone with a crazy temperament. Moreover, they had already obtained the inheritance. Once they successfully mastered it in the future, it was likely that Lin Dong could no longer be so arrogant in front of them.

Hearing the voices of Song Duan and the two others, those subordinates of their hurriedly nodded. After which, they pulled back.

“Aren’t the three of you a little too irresponsible if you leave now?” However, just when the three of them were preparing to leave, Lin Dong, who had their backs facing them finally let out a faint smile. His hand that was adhered to the stone block fell before he turned around and stared at Song Duan’s group with a mocking expression.

Song Duan and the two others narrowed their eyes when they saw that Lin Dong still managed to give chase. They asked, “What do you want?”

“If it is not because I had blocked the Fist Aura on the stone block, it is likely the the three of you would not have been able to enter. It is right that anyone who sees it should have a share. However, the three of you had even snatched my share. Isn’t it a little too overboard?” Lin Dong smiled. His eyes revealed a thread of chillness as he looked towards Mo Sha and slowly said.

“Lin Dong, this kind of inheritance is something that anyone with ability should obtain. The fact that you have failed to snatch it means that you do not possess the ability. What are you planning to do by saying such nonsense here? Do you want us to hand over the inheritance that we have obtained?” Mo Sha could not help but let out a cold mocking laughter.

“Moreover, the three of us did not make a fuss over you having snatch most of the Demon Dragon Dog’s Essence Blood outside. However, don’t think that you really have the qualification to stand on the ground as us. We are not like Shi Kun, who had just entered the two Yuan Nirvana Stage!”

A glint flashed through the eyes of Song Duan and Peng Fei. However, they did not say anything. These two people were clearly extremely intelligent. Even at this time, they did not speak to Lin Dong with harsh words. Clearly, they were still a little fearful of Lin Dong.

At this moment, everyone in the main hall had understood the story from the beginning to the end. It seemed that Lin Dong had entered the stone block first and found some treasure within it. However, before he could obtain them, Song Duan and the two others, who had followed him in, had interfered...

Moreover, the subsequent events could also be easily foretold. After having been taken advantage of, Lin Dong would naturally not let the matter rest. Yet, attempting to get Mo Sha’s group to hand over something that they had got their hands on was clearly an impossible thing...

Looking at this situation, a face off would likely be unavoidable regardless of how one tried to avoid it.

The eyes of quite a number of people flickered when they thought of this. Naturally, the greater the chaos in this situation, the better it would be for them. They might even be able to randomly fish something during the chaos and obtain some surprise...

“What you have said is true. The inheritance here is indeed something that those with ability should obtain. However, with your ability, it is likely that you have yet to reach this level.” Lin Dong smiled. The words that he spoke caused the expression of quite a number of people to change slightly.

“Oh? Haha, Lin Dong, looks like beating Shi Kun has really boosted your confidence. Although you have already heard these words several time, I shall still repeat it to you again. A person should be aware of his limits. At times, it is not a bad thing to suffer some losses.” Mo Sha’s tone was dense. Looking at his expression, everyone were aware that this expert from the Sand Empire had already held a killing intent towards Lin Dong.

“Hand over the inheritance that you have obtained.”

However, Lin Dong merely raised his eyes in the face of Mo Sha’s dense words. He ceased saying anything and extended his hand.

“Brat, you are seeking death!” The few experts behind Mo Sha immediately became furious when they saw this situation.

Mo Sha's eyes stared intently at Lin Dong. A moment later, his throat emitted a strange creaking sound as he slowly said, "Brat, I'm afraid that you don't have the qualification to say these words to me. It's just as well. I also wish to see just how outstanding this fellow, who has a mighty reputation recently, really is!"

"Hopefully, you are not just a useless person who only knows how to speak!"

Mo Sha's eyes had completely turned dark and chilly after his cry sounded. He took a stride forward and majestic powerful Yuan Power surged out from within his body like a volcano that had erupted. A fierce and mighty pressure swept across the main hall. Other than Song Duan and a few others, the remaining people hurriedly stepped backwards while maneuvering their Yuan Power to block that Yuan Power pressure.

Swoosh!

Mo Sha's figure directly turned into a black figure and rushed forward. Surging Yuan Power gathered and immediately carried a shocking pressure as it ruthlessly swept towards Lin Dong.

Blood surged in Little Flame's eyes when he saw that Mo Sha was finally unable to control himself any longer and attacked Lin Dong. However, just as he was about to attack, Lin Dong merely waved his hand and stopped Little Flame. A thought passed through his mind and surging Yuan Power as well as Mental Energy agglomerated in front of him, forming a defensive barrier.

Boom!

Mo Sha's attack violently landed onto the barrier that was formed from Mental Energy and Yuan Power. Immediately, a low muffled sound was emitted. Although the powerful force had shook the barrier until ripples were formed, it failed to shatter it.

By relying on the Yuan Power of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage and the ability of a One Seal Heaven Symbol Master, the current Lin Dong would not be at a disadvantage even when facing a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert head on.

“No wonder you are so arrogant. You actually do have some ability. However, you won't be so fortunate after this!”

Mo Sha let out a cold laughter after his attack was blocked. His body moved and mud yellow colour Yuan Power whizzed out. It vaguely transformed into yellow sand that spread over the sky, possessing an extremely spectacular aura. Clearly, he did not intend to delay this fight any longer.

“Yellow Sand Bone Eroding Palm!”

A cold cry suddenly sounded from within the yellow sand. One could see the yellow sand permeating the sky gathered in a lightning like fashion. After which, it directly transformed into an enormous yellow sand fist. An eroding vapor was present within the wind from the fist as it struck towards Lin Dong's barrier from all directions.

The people around him were evidently quite surprised when they saw Mo Sha's actions. They were naturally aware that this Yellow Sand Bone Eroding Palm was basically one of Mo Sha's killing move. It was unexpected that he had used it so soon. It seemed that this Lin Dong's was indeed quite skilled...

Song Duan and Peng Fei narrowed their eyes when they saw this scene. Their strength were similar to Mo Sha. This attack from the latter was something that even they did not dare to slight.

Lin Dong raised his eyes. His pupils watched the enormous palm with surging yellow sand that was flying over. He could also sense the sharpness and faint killing intent that was contained within Mo Sha's attack.

“Huff!”

A cluster of white vapor was spat out from Lin Dong's mouth. Immediately, he threw a fist forward in front of all the eyes present within the main hall.

This was a simple fist without any signs of martial arts being used. There was also the absence of any shocking strength surging within it. This fist appeared completely ordinary without any area that caused one to be surprised.

However, none of them knew that when Lin Dong executed this punch, the Eight Level Fist Aura within his Dantian wiggled slightly. Immediately, a Fist Aura was separated under the

command of his mind.

Bang!

When this Fist Aura surged, a finishing touch seemed to have been placed on that ordinary punch from Lin Dong. In an instant, it underwent a complete transformation. An invisible fierce powerful ripple swept over the place at a frightening speed.

The expressions of Song Duan and Peng Fei immediately underwent an intense transformation!

At this moment, they could vaguely sense that Lin Dong's body seemed to be showing signs that it had synchronized with the ancient stone block!

They were unaware of just what this scene represented. However, they could sense that Lin Dong originally ordinary punch currently possessed an extremely frightening explosive force.

Bang!

The fist wind that contained the Eight Level Fist Aura collided with that Yellow Sand Palm without giving way!

“Break!”

An incomparably fierce tone was suddenly spat out from Lin Dong's mouth. At the next instant, everyone's eyes widened. They could see that Mo Sha's full powered palm had actually collapsed at this moment!

Swoosh!

The expression of Mo Sha, who was at the back, suddenly turned pale white at this moment. A dense shock surged within his eyes as he looked at Lin Dong.

Chapter 516: Fallout

The interior of the main hall was completely silent. Everyone's eyes contained a shocked expression that could not be concealed. They were truly unable to believe that the palm, which contained nearly the full strength of Mo Sha, would actually be forcefully shattered by Lin Dong's simple and ordinary punch!

“What a frightening Fist Aura.”

Of course, those experts like Song Duan possessed an extreme solemnness within their eyes. They were naturally able to sense the shocking Fist Aura that was being emitted from this single punch of Lin Dong. The intensity was as if it intended to shatter this entire place!

They were really unable to imagine just how was it possible for Lin Dong to possess such a frightening Fist Aura!

All of them clearly understood that an extremely rare yet powerful thing like a Fist Aura was not something that someone at their level could come into contact with. Only those true experts could brew such a frightening conception.

At that level, it was likely that most martial arts were already useless towards them. By possessing that kind of aura, a simple raising of their limbs would be powerful enough to shatter the lands and the sky!

“How is that possible...”

Song Duan and Peng Fei looked at each other. They were able to see some disbelief within the other party's eyes. However, both of them were also extremely intelligent. After the initial shock, an expression of deep thought flashed across their eyes. A moment later, their bodies shook, seemingly having understood something...

“The true inheritance of this Eight Level Sect is not the martial arts but the Eight Level Fist Aura!”

Song Duan and Peng Fei's expression turned bitter at that instant. A regret surged up their hearts. Although the martial arts that they had obtained was quite good, it was undoubtedly an entire level weaker when compared to this Eight Level Fist Aura!

The hearts of two of them, which were still extremely happy at having obtained an inheritance earlier, was drenched with a basin of cold water. Their entire body turned icy cold as a result.

Mo Sha's expression was a little pale as he hurriedly took a couple of steps back in front of numerous stunned eyes. His gaze carried a little shock as he spoke in a hoarse voice, “This is the Eight Level Fist Aura?”

“You have actually obtained the Eight Level Fist Aura?”

Mo Sha involuntarily roared the last few words. There was a dense greed and dissatisfaction that surged within his eyes. Originally, he had been gloating because he thought that Lin Dong

had gained nothing. However, this scene had caused him to understand that the one had the final laugh in this Eight Level Sect remains was still Lin Dong!

“Thanks to you.”

Lin Dong smiled slightly. There was nothing fake in his smile. This caused Mo Sha to involuntarily spit a mouthful of blood when he heard this. Although he did not understand what Lin Dong meant, it seemed that the reason Lin Dong was able to obtain the Eight Level Fist Aura was possibly due to him.

“Could it be?”

Mo Sha’s thoughts was quite acute. His mind spun and he seemed to have understood something. His eyes suddenly shrunk. “Those three light clusters are merely lures? The true Eight Level Fist Aura still remained on the stone block!”

“You are correct. Too bad there is no prize!”

Lin Dong parted his mouth and smiled. His eyes suddenly turned cold as he stride forward and ruthlessly threw another punch.

The Eight Level Fist Aura also surged out from his Dantian once again. The aura around Lin Dong had also become as fierce and violent as the lightning that lingered in the clouds.

“Bang!”

The space in the large hall shook violently for a moment. That wind from the punch that contained a thunder-like fierceness swept towards Mo Sha in a lightning-like manner, appearing like a storm.

“Bastard, why are you attacking us since you have obtained the Eight Level Fist Aura? Don’t tell me that we are not even allowed to drink some soup even though you are feasting on some meat? Who do you think you are?” Mo Sha roared angrily. The Yuan Power within his body seemed to have been suppressed as he sensed that shocking Fist Aura pressure.

“I do not mind letting you guys have soup. However, I do not like to be schemed by others nor do I like your attitude!” Lin Dong’s eyes were icy cold. His arm shook and the majestic fist wind charged at Mo Sha, who had maneuvered his Yuan Power to surround himself, with lightning-like speed.

Boom!

The fist wind smashed onto the fully armed Mo Sha’s body. A low muffled sound spread and a shocking energy ripple swept over from the midair. After which, everyone saw that the layers of defence over Mo Sha’s body actually crumbled directly.

Grug!

A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out as Mo Sha’s body miserably shot backwards. Finally, he violently slammed onto a

wall. That hard wall swiftly formed a couple of crack lines. Every single expert from the Sand Empire changed their expressions due to shock when they saw this scene. They had heard rumours that Lin Dong had defeated Shi Kun. However, they had only heard of it. Moreover, Mo Sha's strength was stronger than Shi Kun. Yet, after only a couple of exchanges, Mo Sha was actually miserably defeated by Lin Dong.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's body rushed out. With a flash, he appeared in front of Mo Sha. He curled his hand and grabbed at the latter's head. A devouring strength erupted. After which, everyone saw a light cluster being directly ripped from Mo Sha's head.

“Little Flame!”

Lin Dong let out a low cry after ripping out this light cluster. His arm tossed and the light cluster was thrown towards Little Flame. The latter was startled momentarily before grabbing it and placing it into his body.

The inheritance that Mo Sha had obtained was actually being snatched. This case Mo Sha's eyes to turn blood red. He immediately turned his head and Song Duan's group before speaking in a dense voice, “Do the both of you really think this fellow will let of if you stand idly by the side now?”

Mo Sha clearly understood that his strength alone was no match for Lin Dong, who had obtained the Eight Level Fist Aura. If he

wanted to fight with Lin Dong, he must join hands with Song Duan and Peng Fei.

The expression in the eyes of Song Duan and Peng Fei changed a little when they heard Mo Sha's words. They clenched their fists slightly. A moment later, they suddenly relaxed it. After which, they raised their heads, smiled towards Lin Dong and said, "If brother Lin Dong really wants it, we will hand over the martial arts inheritance."

The atmosphere within the large hall became a little quiet. Everyone, even Lin Dong, were a little stunned as they looked at Song Duan and Peng Fei. Clearly, they did not expect that these two two Yuan Nirvana Stage Experts would actually choose to surrender!

"You two!"

Mo Sha was also stunned when he saw this scene. His throat involuntarily felt a sweetness again. He did not expect Song Duan and Peng Fei were actually this cunning.

Lin Dong stared at Song Duan and Peng Fei. He immediately laughed softly. It was likely that he understood the intention of these two. Song Duan and Peng Fei were extremely unwilling to hand over the inheritance martial arts. However, they were also aware of how trouble it would be to deal with Lin Dong, who had obtained the Eight Level Fist Aura. Therefore, they directly lowered their stance and surrender in front of so many people. The both of them had given Lin Dong a great amount of face. This cunningness was indeed quite great. Most importantly, this

character of being able to bend depending on the situation caused Lin Dong to be a little surprised.

“Anyone with affinity can obtain this inheritance treasure. Since the both of you have this affinity, it is only natural that I do not have the qualification to say any more nonsense.” Lin Dong nodded slightly and laughed. He did not act too ruthlessly.

Lin Dong’s words were similar to the ‘those with ability should possess it’ that Mo Sha had said earlier. The meaning within it, however, was completely different. This caused Mo Sha’s expression to be incomparable green with fury. This fellow was just using him to set an example!

On the other hand, a joy flashed passed the face of Song Duan and Peng Fei. They cupped their hands together towards Lin Dong. It seemed that this soft stance did indeed possess some benefit. At the very least, it was many times better than Mo Sha, who had lost both his face and treasure.

“Lin Dong, you should not be too pleased. My Sand Empire will definitely not let this matter rest!”

Green and white mixed on Mo Sha’s face, causing him to appear extremely miserable. He looked at the mocking gaze from around him before finally rubbing off the trace of blood on the corner of his mouth. After tossing some vicious words, he let his people and left with great dissatisfaction.

Lin Dong glanced at Mo Sha’s back. He did not stop him. Lin

Dong might be able to defeat the two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert Mo Sha but if the latter really wanted to flee, even Lin Dong would have to use some of his trump cards as payment if he wanted to kill him. At this moment, however, Lin Dong was unwilling to use these trump cards on Mo Sha...

Numerous eyes watched this scene from within the main hall. All of them involuntarily but quietly clicked their tongue. Some gazes repeatedly swept over Lin Dong. They were really unable to imagine that Lin Dong was actually able to use his strength alone to force three great high rank empire to surrender and admit defeat.

“Let’s go. It is likely that the four mysterious halls are about to be opened. Those are the main course...”

Lin Dong was unconcerned about the surrounding eyes. He turned his head and whispered to Little Flame with a smile. After which, he ceased remaining in this place. His body moved and he turned around to leave in front of the complicated gazes of Song Duan and the others.

Chapter 517: The Remains of the Four Mysterious Sect

Lin Dong and Little Flame did not pause after exiting the large stone hall. Instead, they directly headed toward the deepest part of the Treasure Trove.

Lin Dong had a pretty good haul in this trip to the Eight Level Sect remains. Although Lin Dong did not obtain any martial arts inheritance, the Eight Level Fist Aura could be considered as a true treasure.

Ordinarily speaking, this Eight Level Fist Aura could be considered as a special conception. Such a conception was something that could only be brewed by an expert, whose strength had reached an extremely powerful level. At the very least, with Lin Dong's current strength, it was impossible for him to reach this level. Perhaps, he might be able to possess this kind of conception in the future, but right now, he still needed time to grow before he could do so.

By obtaining some understanding of the Fist Aura conception at this moment, it was likely that this would be extremely beneficial to Lin Dong in the future.

“Just the remains of this Eight Level Sect is already this rich. I wonder just who had obtained the inheritance of the Ground Martial Sect that is ranked the top amongst the protector sects.”

Lin Dong softly muttered as he passed through the midair. Those

who could arrive at this deep regions of the Secret Treasure Trove were definitely not weak. Moreover, it was impossible for Lin Dong to be the only one who had met with a lucky opportunity. Others might even be more blessed than he was.

“Little Flame, what is the inheritance that you have obtained earlier?” Lin Dong suddenly turned his head, looked at Little Flame behind and smilingly asked.

“It is a martial arts. Eight Level Sky Seal. It should be a low grade Soul martial arts.” Little Flame rubbed his head and laughed in a silly manner. He really did love this martial arts. The Eight Level Sect specialized in being tough and forceful. Since Little Flame actual form was a Demonic Beast, this kind of forceful and strong martial arts was most suitable for him.

“A low grade Soul martial arts huh?”

Lin Dong softly praised. It was indeed worthy of being an ancient sect. Even something that was randomly obtained from it was a Soul martial arts. If this thing was taken outside it was likely that even those high rank empire would fight over it until blood flowed. Even if it is at the low grade level, something like the Soul martial arts was far from what a high grade Manifestation martial art could compare with.

“If this Eight Level Sect’s martial arts is mixed with the Eight Level Fist Aura, its might would definitely soar by many times. Since you already possess the martial arts, you should not be lacking this Fist Aura.” Lin Dong mused for a moment. Suddenly he patted his hand on Little Flame’s body and an Eight Level Fist

Aura was poured into the latter's body.

“This Eight Level Fist Aura might be of quite a great use to you. Try to understand it. It will be of critical importance to your future training.”

Although the Eight Level Fist Aura that Lin Dong had obtained was powerful, it was not something that was originally his. Hence, this Fist Aura would diminish each time he used it and could be considered quite precious. However, in order to allow Little Flame to gain the opportunity to understand such a Fist Aura, Lin Dong would naturally not act stingily. If Little Flame could become more powerful, it would also be an extremely helpful for him.

Even though Lin Dong had already successfully reached the deep regions of the Secret Treasure Trove, the competitors which he would subsequently meet would likely be even more troublesome to deal with. All of them were the top tier experts from the north-western region or even the other regions. They were all renowned and great existences in the entire Ancient Battlefield. It would not be an easy task for Lin Dong to compete with them for the inheritance of the last four mysterious sect as well as the Samsara pill, which he had no idea of its location.

Little Flame sensed the Eight Level Fist Aura that had entered his body and felt the forceful and strong feeling contained within it. A joyful expression also flashed across his eyes. This fierceness was indeed worthy of the name Eight Level.

“Bang!”

An intense low sound suddenly appeared in the space far in front of them not long after Lin Dong had poured a Eight Level Fist Aura into Little Flame's body.

This sudden commotion immediately caught the attention of everyone who had broke into the Ancient Treasure Trove. Immediately, the sound of parting wind rang in the sky. Numerous figures were suspended in it as their eyes stared at the deep regions of this realm with astonishment.

“That...”

Lin Dong's eyes were focused intently at the deep regions. A moment later, his eyes shrunk. He saw that an incomparable large and grand island seemed to be vaguely surfacing from the fluctuating space in the deep regions!

One could even blurry see some ancient majestic clusters of building on the island. Its vast and might aura could still cause one to feel shock even though it was this far away.

“Four Great Mysterious Sect remains!”

A shakened expression flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. Immediately, his face revealed a sudden wild joy. This most precious secret treasure that was hidden in the deepest region was finally about to reveal itself.

“It looks like all the remains of the five great protector sects had been opened by someone.” Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. His heart involuntarily sighed. This Ancient Battlefield was really filled with hidden experts. All the remains of the five great protector sects were actually obtained by others within such a short period of time.

“Let’s go, Little Flame. What is going to happen next is the most important. Whether Little Marten can obtain a physical body again will all depend on this!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were fiery hot. His body rushed forward. He had experienced various danger along the way and had finally reached the deepest part. After this, he would likely really have to end up fighting head on for whatever he wanted to obtain!

“Aye!”

Little Flame also nodded heavily. His large hand tightly grabbed onto a metal rod. He was similarly aware that they would subsequently face the fiercest and most dangerous fights since they had entered the Ancient Battlefield!

Swoosh swoosh!

The appearance of the four great mysterious sects remains undoubtedly caused the atmosphere of this Secret Treasure Trove to turn heated. Everyone who had managed to get into this place all began to move regardless of how strong the resistance was. Immediately the sound of rushing wind continuously appeared in

the sky. Numerous figures rushed over from all directions as they wildly shot towards the deep regions of this realm.

A treasure like a low grade Soul martial arts had appeared within the remains of the Eight Level Sect. Moreover, there was even the Eight Level Fist Aura, something that was impossible for a Nirvana Stage expert to control. Being the leader of this Tiangang Alliance, just what scary would the the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects be?

This question would likely cause one's blood to boil just by imagining the answer. As long as one was lucky enough to obtain the inheritance of any one of these four great mysterious sects, it was likely that one could soar to the sky and stand out in this Ancient Battlefield to be an existence that could tower over countless number of empires!

Such an allure caused even someone with Lin Dong's character to be helplessly attracted. Which ordinary person would not go crazy over it?

While many human figures flashed across the sky, a few of them slowly walked out from some remains that were hidden in the deep mountains located towards the north of this deep regions of the Secret Treasure Trove.

“Haha, is the four great mysterious sects remains about to be open? It looks like the remaining four protector sects remains had been obtained by others.” The leader of the few human figures was not an unfamiliar one. It was Liu Bai, whom Lin Dong had met sometime earlier. From his appearance, he had clearly obtained

the remains of a protector sect.

“Those fellows are really lucky. We have spent quite a great amount of effort in order to find this rank 3 Great Tooth Sect remains. I wonder just which lucky individuals had obtained the rank 2 Eight Level Sect and the Rank 1 Ground Martial Sect?” A human figure behind Liu Bai laughed faintly.

“Although the remains of the five great protector sects are quite strong, they are merely the appetizer. There is no need to be too envious. The true main course is only beginning now. Let’s go. We cannot delay any longer.” Liu Bai laughed. After which, his figure rushed out. He took the lead to rush towards the remains of the four great mysterious sects

“Demon Spear Liu Bai...” A black robed figure on the top of a mountain looked at the figure that had flashed across the sky in the distance. His pale white long hand was extended out from his sleeves as he raised his head slightly, revealed a somewhat pale face. Surprisingly, he was that mysterious fellow who called himself Yan Sen that Lin Dong had met not long after entering this Ancient Treasure Trove.

“All four great overlords of the north-western region has actually appeared. Heh, this is getting interesting.” Yan Sen glanced at the western sky and smiled faintly. After which, his body moved and strangely disappeared from this mountain top.

“Bang!”

An ancient and heavy main door of a remains was blasted apart. A human figure shot out in a miserable manner. Fresh blood formed a glaring mark under him. He looked at the figure that was slowly walking out of the main door with fear. Before he could speak, a stone cut through the air and penetrated through his neck.

The walls of the remains contained some blurry traces that vaguely seemed to form an incomparably sharp “Wu” character.

“What a good place...” That tall figure stretched his lazy waist and smiled faintly. He immediately raised his head and looked into the deep regions of this realm. There was an extremely sinister and cold expression surging within his eyes. “Lin Dong has also entered this place, right? I’m really curious just what level he had reached. Like I said, I will let everyone in the Lin clan know that only I am the most outstanding genius in the history of the clan!”

“That Lin Dong is merely just an epiphyllum that bloomed temporarily!”

Sunlight scattered down from the sky and shone onto that handsome yet sinisterly cold face. That incomparable familiar appearance was surprisingly Lin Langtian, who had separated with Lin Dong for a long time!

Chapter 518: Pill Grounds

Swoosh!

The sound of wind parting appeared continuously in the sky. Numerous figures swiftly rushed over from the horizon before appearing at the surroundings of the large island that was suspended in the sky.

This island was unusually large and grand, with forest and mountains covering it, giving it the appearance of an ancient land. A desolated aura that was brewed over time was spread from this land, rippling over the sky and giving it an incomparably majestic atmosphere.

At a glance, it was impossible to see the edge of the island. The many human figures floating around it seemed as tiny as ants.

“What a spectacular sight...”

Lin Dong and Little Flame could not help but exclaim when they saw at this place. Their eyes were filled with amazement. No building on this island had suffered the slightest damage. One was even able to vaguely see the vast martial arts Grounds. It was likely that tens of thousands of people would gather at this place back then, creating a noise that could shake the skies.

“Let head in!”

Lin Dong's eyes were fiery hot as he stared at the seemingly endless remains of the four great mysterious sect. At this moment, the most important place had already appeared. They should begin their search for their target, the Samsara pill!

Lin Dong was even able to sense the excited emotion of that little fellow within the stone talisman at this moment. Once he obtained this Samsara pill, it would once again be able to obtain a physical body. At the same time, it would possess a chance to truly recover to his peak condition!

Lin Dong's finger rubbed across his palm and smiled immediately. His body moved, transforming into a ray of light that shot into this extremely vast island.

There were also many anxious figures charging in from the surroundings of the island. Immediately, this island remains, which had remained silent for countless number of years, became noisy at this moment.

“Bang!”

However, with an increasing number of human figures rushing into this island, this land seemed to begin trembling. After which, the land cracked. Some of the aura that seemed to have been in a deep slumber also woke at this moment. A roar resounded over the sky as numerous energy that was filled with a shady scent whizzed out. Some unlucky fellows were tore into a pool of blood.

“This is bad. Be careful. This island actually still have some living

Demonic Beasts?”

Numerous exclamations immediately spread through the air as everyone looked at this sudden unexpected change. Their expressions changed as they looked at the cold glint of the teeth and claws that shot out from the Grounds.

Lin Dong and Little Flame were startled for a moment because of this scene but they were not overly surprised. After all, this was the remains of the four great mysterious sect. It was not surprising if it possessed some usual qualities. Those Demonic Beasts that had awoken might have a powerful aura, but it was likely that they would have a great difficulty stopping everyone. Of course, they would naturally cause some people to feel troubled, but Lin Dong and Little Flame was not one of them.

“Little Marten, can you sense the position of the Samsara pill?”

“Most sects or alliances like this one will possess their own Pill Grounds. Although I am unable to sense the position of the Samsara pill, it is likely that this thing is stored at the Pill Grounds. The construction of the Pill Grounds would definitely be beside the Medicinal Grounds, which grows medicinal ingredients.” Little Marten appeared. Its eyes was flickering with a boiling hot expression as it swiftly said.

“The area with the densest medicinal scent on this island is in that direction!”

Lin Dong looked towards the direction which Little Marten was

pointing towards. A smile also surfaced on his face. Without uttering any other nonsense, he and Little Flame directly transformed into a ray of light that shot in that direction.

The remains of the four mysterious sects was very large. The forest within it was also filled with towering trees. Various awakened Demonic Beasts spread across it at a shocking speed. Hence, Lin Dong and Little Flame also encountered quite a attacks when they attempted to pass through it. Although their lives were not threatened, it did reduce their speed.

“How troublesome...”

Lin Dong looked at an ancient Demonic Beast that was once again sent flying by the metal rod in Little Flame’s hand. He could not help but shook his head. Currently, an increasing number of people were barging into this island. Moreover, since Lin Dong’s group was able to sense the direction of the Medicinal Grounds, it was likely that the other experts would also be able to sense it.

Everyone knew just what the Pill Grounds represent to this ancient sects. The various unique pills within it were sufficient to cause people to turn crazy. Therefore, there were definitely many experts hurrying over towards the Pill Grounds from every direction at this moment. If Lin Dong was late and the Samsara pill was obtained by someone else, it was likely that he would have wasted his time.

“Humph, some ancient Demonic Beast that had been buried under Grounds through some special techniques also dare to act so mightily in front of Grandpa Marten. It would be more be

appropriate it if was your ancestors!” A cold glint flashed in Little Marten eyes. At this moment, anyone who dared to block it from obtaining the Samsara pill would likely be directly hacked into two by it.

“Buzz!”

A purple black light glow suddenly swept out from Little Marten’s body. After which, it transformed into a Celestial Demon Marten shadow figure behind it. Immediately, a frightening pressure swept over the place!

When that Celestial Demon Marten appeared, Lin Dong could sense that even the body of Little Flame by the side stiffened slightly. However, he quickly recovered to his normal state.

“Wu!”

Under this sweeping mighty pressure, those ancient Demonic Beast with a chaotic mental state immediately began to quiver. After which, they let out a trembling cry and scattered.

“All that you can do now is to rely on this...” Lin Dong looked at Little Marten, which had revealed a proud face and involuntarily laughed.

The face of Little Marten, who had wanted to proudly say something, turned flush red when it heard this. It immediately responded with an anger caused by embarrassment, “What do you

know? When this Grandpa Marten regains a physical body, you will come to be aware of Grandpa Marten's ability!"

Lin Dong laughed heartily. He ceased his teasing. Pressing his toes gently onto the ground, his body suddenly rushed forward once again.

With Little Marten chasing away these diminutive Demonic Beasts, Lin Dong's speed undoubtedly increased tremendously. This continued for over ten minutes before that suffocating forest finally disappeared. In front of Lin Dong, was a seemingly endless sea of medicinal ingredients.

Various different unique medicine were present by the dozens in this place. Rich medicinal fragrance lingered over the air as though it was a real substance.

"Such extravagance..."

A shaken expression involuntarily surfaced in Lin Dong's eyes when he saw the sea of medicine. It was likely that even some high ranked empires did not have the ability to groom a sea of medicine of this size. The size of this Tiangang Alliance back then was truly terrifying.

"In the middle of the sea of medicine is the Pill Grounds..." Little Marten pointed towards the middle of the sea of medicine. One could vaguely see a large Pill Grounds located at the middle of the permeating medicinal fragrance.

“Let’s go!

Lin Dong licked his lips. His somewhat nostalgic eyes withdrew from this sea of medicine. Most of the medicine present were extraordinary but he did not specialize in this field. Hence, there were of little use even if he obtained them. From the way he saw it, instead of snatching these unique medicine, he should just go for those unique treasures!

Hence, Lin Dong’s and Little Flame’s bodies directly rushed past this sea of medicine and landed at the Pill Grounds in the middle.

The Pill Grounds was a spacious region. When Lin Dong and Little Flame landed in it, the dust on the Grounds had scattered. Clearly, this place had been covered by dust for many years.

There were quite a number of large Pill Rooms within this Pill Grounds. Lin Dong randomly blasted apart a symbol seal on a door of a Pill Room. After which, he saw a wave of Nirvana Pills surging out from the Pill Room from every direction. Crimson colour filled one’s eyes as a shocking Nirvana Qi surged to the air.

Lin Dong looked at those millions of Nirvana Pills, before he involuntarily swallowed a mouthful of saliva. This was merely a small sized Pill Room in this Pill Grounds, yet it already possessed this number of Nirvana Pills. He really did not know just what kind of enormous medicinal pill resource this Pill Grounds possessed.

In the face of this amount of Nirvana Pills, even Lin Dong’s

breathing became a little ragged. A redness surfaced in his eyes. After which, he did not say anything before he opened his Qiankun bag. Those Nirvana Pills continued pouring into it like floodwaters.

Within a short few minutes, nearly two million over Nirvana Pills rolled into Lin Dong's Qiankun bag. This kind of harvest really left one speechless.

Swoosh swoosh!

While Lin Dong was storing the Nirvana Pills, some rushing wind sound was finally transmitted from the distance. A couple of figures landed in the Pill Grounds. Their bodies instantly stiffened when they saw the crimson red pill tide from within the Pill Room. Their eyes also suddenly became blood red...

“Oh my god, Nirvana Pills. All of them are Nirvana Pills!”

A somewhat crazy roar resounded one after another. Those voices contained a shock and wild joy that could not be hidden.

“Go!”

Lin Dong was not overly greedy after glancing at those fellows who were stimulated to the point of going crazy. He knew that Nirvana Pills were similarly important to these people who were also at the Nirvana Stage. However, this was not the time to be delayed in this place...

Lin Dong's figure rushed out at lightning speed. His eyes were locked onto the deep regions of the Pill Grounds. The largest Pill Room was located at that spot. Lin Dong could vaguely sense that a little palpitation within him...

The Samsara pill should be located at that spot!

Chapter 519: Pill Room

Numerous figures swiftly arrived at this enormous Pill Grounds from every direction. After which, their breathing became a little heavy. Clearly, all of them were shocked by the amount of Nirvana Pills in this place.

Boom!

Numerous eyes contained a crimson colour. In the next instant, those Pill Rooms that stored Nirvana Pills were directly and brutally destroyed. A bright red Nirvana Pill tide surged forth with a rumbling sound. The shocking Nirvana Qi had basically formed a sort of substance like structure.

Everyone violently swallowed a mouthful of saliva as they looked at the wave of pills that had surged out like floodwater from within those Pill Rooms. They directly began snatch them frantically.

It was natural for some huge scuffles to erupt during this kind of snatching. Most of those who had arrived at this place had lost their mind in the face of this frightening amount of Nirvana Pills. Nirvana Pills were crucial to any Nirvana Stage expert. Only by possessing sufficient Nirvana Qi, would they be able to continuously refine their bodies and Yuan Power and reach the point where they could endure the next Nirvana Tribulation.

The amount of Nirvana Qi that one could absorb during one's usual training was only a small amount. Hence, if one wanted to increase one's training speed, these Nirvana Pills was something

that one must have. Hence, it was not unusual for one to lose some sense of reasoning because of this event.

While fighting took place, Lin Dong did not stay behind. His gaze looked towards the deep regions of the Pill Grounds and was locked onto a large Pill Room at the deepest part of the Pill Grounds.

Although Lin Dong also coveted after those Nirvana Pills, he knew the importance of other matters. As long as he could obtain the Samsara pill, Little Marten would be able to recover its physical body and its strength would soar. At that time, with a genuine expert like Little Marten guarding him, the benefits that Lin Dong would gain would definitely far surpass those Nirvana Pills which he could snatch!

Additionally, just based on the relationship between the two of them, Lin Dong also had sufficient reason to abandon those Nirvana Pills.

In his eyes, Little Marten was clearly more important than even tens of millions of Nirvana Pills!

This Pill Ground was extremely large. Even with Lin Dong speed, he only managed to reach the Pill Room located at the deepest part of the Pill Ground, after several minutes.

This Pill Room appeared even more ancient than any other part of the Pill Ground. Its yellowish main gain vaguely contained some ancient symbols and lines. There was a faint energy fluctuation spreading from it.

Lin Dong's eyes contained some joy as he looked at this ancient Pill Room. He did not say anything as Yuan Power whizzed out from within his body. Finally, a punch ruthlessly landed onto the main door.

Boom!

The ancient large door did not crumble as expected, despite absorbing the full force of Lin Dong's attack. Instead, Lin Dong directly rebounded from it. He took a couple of quick steps on the ground before stabilizing his body. A somewhat dumbfounded expression appeared on his face.

"This is a kind of protected door. It is impossible to forcefully break it. No matter how powerful your attack is, it will be reflected by the door unless you can completely blast it apart." Little Marten flashed and appeared. It stared at the door for a moment before suddenly speaking.

"Use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol against it! Its defences might be strong but it must have been eroded over many years. It should not be too difficult to get rid of it."

Lin Dong knew that he was pressed for time and quickly stepped forward without any hesitation. His hand was pressed gently on the ancient door. After which, a devouring force erupted, eroding the many ancient symbols on the main door an inch at a time.

Sizzle sizzle!

With the surge of this devouring force, the numerous ancient symbols began to gradually turned faint. A moment later, they completely disappeared.

This door suddenly decayed at a shockingly rapid speed when those ancient symbols disappeared. Finally, it emitted a crack sound and crumbled in front of Lin Dong.

“Bang!”

With the crumbling of the main door, waves of frightening Pill Qi from within the Pill Room behind suddenly erupted like a volcano that had been sealed for a millenia.

The Pill Qi was like a real substance as it shot out from the Pill Room. Even Lin Dong was forced back by it. After which, the Pill Qi rose into the air, appearing just like a plume that could be clearly seen within a fifty kilometre radius.

“Damnit!”

Lin Dong involuntarily let out a furious curse when he saw the activity created after opening this Pill Room. With this commotion, it was likely that many experts would hurry over to this place.

“Go, enter quickly!” Lin Dong waved his hand towards Little Flame. After which, he entered that Pill Room like a rabbit.

The light within the Pill Room did not appear dim and it was like a gentle warm glow. However, the Pill Qi that lingered within it caused one's vision to be slightly hindered.

However, this kind of hindrance could be easily overcome after getting used to it. Lin Dong raised his eyes and swept over it. Immediately, he involuntarily inhaled a harsh breath of cold air.

The size of this Pill Room was quite large. Numerous large rock pillars stood within it. Moreover, various different coloured medicinal pills were suspended over these rock pillars. Waves after waves of shocking Pill Qi continuously spread from these medicinal pills. Just by basing one's judgement of the Pill Qi, it was possible to tell that these medicinal pills were extraordinary items.

Lin Dong's eyes carried a slightly shaken expression as he swept over the place. A moment later, his eyes suddenly focused on a silver coloured round medicinal pill. His entire person trembled violently. He muttered, "This is the Crossing Disaster Pill?"

This so-called Crossing Disaster Pill was also known as the Crossing Tribulation Pill. It was basically a precious medicinal pill that every Nirvana Stage experts dreamed of. Everyone knew that the Nirvana Stage experts were most fearful of the Nirvana Tribulation and many Nirvana Stage experts had died because of it. However, this Crossing Disaster Pill could dramatically increase the chances of successfully surviving the Nirvana Tribulation!

If an ordinary person possess the Crossing Disaster Pill, they

would have a seventy percent chance of surviving one Nirvana Tribulation. Although this might be a slight overestimation, it showed just how powerful this medicinal pill was.

Consequently, Lin Dong was actually startled for a moment when he saw this 'Crossing Disaster Pill', which he had only rumours of, appearing in this place.

Lin Dong was similarly afraid of the Nirvana Tribulation. He might possess the mysterious Stone Talisman that protected his body, but each of the Nirvana Nine Tribulations would become increasingly terrifying. He had only just endured through the first tribulation. There was no telling whether he would be able to smoothly survive every tribulation in the future. If he possessed this Crossing Disaster Pill, he would undoubtedly be much safer. Lin Dong licked his lips. His eyes could not hide the fiery heat in them. In the next instant, his body directly rushed forward and grabbed at the Crossing Disaster Pill above a rock pillar. He must obtain that item!

Lin Dong's body was extremely quick. In a flash, he had already appeared in front of the Crossing Disaster Pill. Powerful Yuan Power surged out, transforming into a large palm that grabbed towards the Crossing Disaster Pill.

Bang!

However, just as Lin Dong was about to grab hold of the medicinal pill, the latter suddenly shook. A shocking Pill Qi surged out. It vaguely seemed to form an illusory figure that blocked Lin Dong's large palm.

“Huh?”

The counter attack by the Crossing Disaster Pill caused Lin Dong to be startled. Clearly, he did not expect that even a medicinal pill was actually able to retaliate. However, his dullness clearly only lasted for an instant before he immediately recovered. He emitted a laughter as he curled his palm and a circular black hole spread out.

Chi!

That powerful Pill Qi had just made contact with the black hole when it was completely swallowed. Lin Dong once again extended his hand and finally grabbed this Crossing Disaster Pill within it.

A boiling hot temperature spread the moment the medicinal pill fell into Lin Dong's hands. The latter could vaguely sense the enormous strange energy contained within it.

“Is this the Crossing Disaster Pill?” Lin Dong could not resist the curiosity in his heart as he observed this extremely renown medicinal pill. The medicinal pill was silver in colour. Pill lines encircled it, appearing just like the stars. Its luster and other features were all top notch.

If this thing was to be taken out and auctioned, it would at the very least be worth over three million Nirvana Pills. Moreover, it was a situation where there was demand but no supply. Countless number of Nirvana Stage experts would fight over this medicinal

pill until they bled.

Lin Dong flipped his hand and stored this Crossing Disaster Pill into his Qiankun bag. After which, his eyes looked at the other medicinal pills on the rock pillars with a fiery hot expression. The medicinal pills in this place were all clearly extraordinary.

“Little Flame, just go ahead and take as many as you can!”

Lin Dong urged Little Flame. They relied on their fast speed to be the first to arrive at this place. They should quickly act while there was no one competing with them.

Little Flame was unceremonious after hearing Lin Dong's words. He directly rushed forward. A black light whizzed out from his palm and swept towards those medicinal pills.

The two of them whistled through this Pill Room. They did not care about what medicinal pill it was as they simply took all that they could. After all, it was not everyday that one could find such a place.

The two of them might have quite a fast speed but they were still unable to sweep the entire Pill Room. Around a few minutes later, Lin Dong had heard some hurried rushing wind sound that were emitted from behind him. Numerous figures entered this Pill Room with lightning-like speed.

Hiss!

These people also noticed the many extraordinary exquisite medicinal pills on the rock pillars after they had appeared. Some of those sharp-eyed individuals immediately inhaled a harsh but deep breath of cool air. In an instant, they seemed to have sensed blood boiling within their bodies.

“Have they caught up?”

Lin Dong also sensed the motion behind him. He immediately narrowed his eyes. At this moment, he had already reached the middle of the Pill Room. He raised his head and his eyes were focused towards the centre spot.

There was a black coloured ancient rock pillar located at that spot. A black and white medicinal pill that seemed to be the mixture of Yin and Yang were quietly suspended over the top of the rock pillar.

A vague feeling of life and death spread around it.

“Samsara Pill!”

Lin Dong’s mouth immediately turned dry at this instant. Little Marten’s aura from within the stone talisman also contained a sort of uncontrollable ripple.

Chapter 520: Samsara Pill

The medicinal pill that was made up of alternating black and white colour, was quietly suspended above a black coloured rock pillar. In contrast to the other medicinal pills, which were emitting a pungent Pill Qi, this medicinal pill appeared extremely quiet. In fact, one could not even sense the slightest Pill Qi from it and even the pill fragrance was absent. At a glance, it appeared just like a black and white spherical rock.

However, based on the seemingly uncontrolled rippling aura that was being emitted from within the stone talisman, Lin Dong could tell that this medicinal pill in front of his eyes, should be the thing that Little Marten dreamed of. Moreover, it was the thing which Lin Dong's group had found after so much difficulty... the Samsara pill.

Phew!

Lin Dong's breathing quietly became a little heavier. He looked at the medicinal pill in front of him. Even with his self control, he still felt his head turning a little dizzy because of it.

This was because once they had this item, Little Marten would be able to regain its physical body. In fact, it would not be impossible for it to regain its peak strength in the future.

Lin Dong inhaled two deep breaths as he suppressed his surging heart. Without further ado, his body moved and reached towards the Samsara pill.

“Swoosh!”

However, just as Lin Dong was about to make a move, countless sharp wind suddenly rushed over from behind him. Moreover, they aimed right at his fatal spots. It was likely that the one who had attacked was quite vicious.

Clang clang!

That attack caused Lin Dong eyes to become chill. Before he could counter, the black coloured metal rod in Little Flame’s hand swept over. It directly struck explosively towards the many sharp wind that had pounced over.

Swoosh!

Many figures had already rushed over from behind Lin Dong during that brief instance. From a short distance behind Lin Dong, their eyes were filled with greed as they stared at the Samsara pill suspended above the black rock pillar. Clearly, they had also recognised this renowned medicinal pill.

This thing was rumoured to be able to keep one alive regardless of how seriously one was injured, as long as one still had a breath remaining. This was something similar to a protective talisman. By obtaining it, one would be equivalent to possess another life.

“Why did you guys attack me suddenly?” Lin Dong slowly turned

around. He looked at the many figures who appeared behind him. These people were clearly from some strong high ranked empires. Their two leaders have all stepped into the two Yuan Nirvana Stage and were quite powerful. In fact, they were not inferior to Song Duan and the others whom Lin Dong had met earlier.

“This friend, since you were the first to reach here, you have already obtained quite a handful of valuable medicinal pills. You should always show a little restrain in your actions. It is not too good to wipe this place clean, is it?” That green clothed man spoke with a faint voice.

Lin Dong glanced at him and involuntarily laughed. Although some of the special medicinal pills in this place had been snatched by Lin Dong and Little Flame, quite a number of medicinal pills still remained. It was baseless to say that he had wipe the place clean.

“What do you all want?”

“We can discuss about it. Since you are the first to reach here, it is only right that you obtain something. However, please give this medicinal pill to us. What do you say?” The green clothed man pointed at the Samsara pill and smilingly said.

He was not afraid of angering Lin Dong. There were four people on their side who had reached the strength of a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. The remaining two were at the peak of the one Yuan Nirvana Stage. On the other hand, Lin Dong’s group consist of only one Yuan Nirvana Stage experts...

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. His expression was a little unfriendly.

“You are Lin Dong who defeated Shi Kun right? It is rumoured that you possess the qualification to fight with two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts. However, let me give you a word of advice, it is best not to be too arrogant.” Another two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert beside the green clothed man sensed Lin Dong’s unfriendly expression and laughed coldly.

“If you have the confidence to fight the both of us alone, you can give it a try!”

A coldness flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. However, just as he was preparing to send these two fellows flying, Little Marten voice suddenly sounded, “Let them.”

Lin Dong was startled by the sudden words. He immediately frowned but did not say anything more. Instead, he grabbed Little Flame’s shoulders and pulled back a little.

“Big Brother.”

Little Flame was also stunned by this action from Lin Dong. There was some uncertainty in his eyes as he looked at Lin Dong. He did not appear to understand Lin Dong’s intention.

“Haha, brother Lin Dong is really a sensible person. I will

remember this favour.” That green clothed man involuntarily smiled when he saw Lin Dong step aside. His eyes contained a gloating expression that could not be hidden. Meanwhile, a disdain quietly formed in his heart. This fellow, who had caused a huge uproar, was merely a timid mouse. Shi Kun had really lost all his face by being defeated in his hands.

The green clothed man’s eyes withdrew from Lin Dong and shifted upwards. A greedy expression flashed across his eyes when he stared at the Samsara pill on the rock pillar above. After which, his body rushed out without the slightest hesitation.

An increasing number of experts were hurrying to this Pill Room. It was likely that these fellows were intending to remove the most precious treasure in the Pill Room before those people arrived.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed as he looked at the green clothed man, who had rushed forward. His fists involuntarily tightened slowly under his sleeves. Treads of dense killing intent surged out from deep within his eyes.

When Lin Dong was unable to endure any longer and was about to attack, however, the green clothed man was already in front of the Samsara pill. After which, he grabbed at the pill with his hand.

Sizzle sizzle!

An unexpected change suddenly occurred at this moment. That green clothed man had already quite cautious. His entire hand had turned into a bright golden colour when it was extended. Clearly,

he had unleashed the Nirvana Golden Body to the limit. Moreover, surging Yuan Power surged out when he activate the Golden Body. He clearly appeared fully armed.

Even though he was fully armed, however, the the golden glow dimmed at a shocking pace when the green clothed man was half a foot away from the Samsara pill. Even his arm began to wither...

Ah!

A sharp screech was emitted from the green clothed man's mouth. His shrivelling hand was spreading at a speed visible to the naked eye. It was as though it intended to spread over his entire body.

Swah!

The face of the green clothed man, which originally contained a pleased expression, had become distorted because of fear. However, this fellow clearly also seemed to have sensed that he was caught in a trap. He suddenly clenched his teeth, raised his blade and actually directly cut his own arm off.

Blood scattered. That green clothed man flew backwards in a miserable manner. Finally, he violently landed onto the ground. He grabbed his arm and howled miserably. His companion also hurried forward.

Lin Dong, who had witnessed all of these, also violently inhaled a

breath of cool air. His eyes were shocked as he looked at the Samsara pill that was floating quietly. Clearly, he did not expect that this medicinal pill was actually this peculiar. In merely an instant, it had actually turned the arm of a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert into some withered lifeless bones.

If the first person who charged forward was Lin Dong, it was likely that he would definitely pay some price even with his many tactics.

“It is indeed the Ring of Life and Death!” Little Marten solemn voice sounded at this moment.

“Ring of Life and Death?” Lin Dong was stunned. Clearly, this term was a little foreign to him.

“This Ring of Life and Death is something that only the experts who had Mysterious Life and Death Realm can create. When this Samsara pill is formed, it would birth the Ring of Life and Death. This thing cannot be seen with one’s naked eyes. However, the life of anyone who touch it will immediately disappear...” Little Marten explained.

“I was uncertain about whether this Samsara pill is protected by the Ring of Life and Death earlier. That is why I did not allow you to be the first to touch it. However, from the looks of it now, it is right to be a little more cautious...”

“Can we undo it?” Lin Dong knitted his brows and asked. By putting it in this manner, would it not mean that even he would

not be able to obtain it?

“It is a little troublesome. This Life and Death Qi is not something that you Nirvana Stage experts could resist...” Little Marten voiced his thoughts.

“Life and Death Qi?” Lin Dong curled his mouth. Suddenly, he recalled the black eyed old man whom he had met at the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. The latter seemed to have reached this mysterious stage.

“What do we do now?” Lin Dong glanced at the miserable green clothed man and asked within his heart.

“Wait for awhile. I also need some time in order to find out how to break this Ring of Life and Death...” Little Marten replied. After which, it became silent. Clearly, it was thinking of a solution.

The green clothed man by the side was finally able to stop his blood while Little Marten was remaining silent. His expression was pale as he stood up. However, his gaze was extremely vicious as it looked towards Lin Dong and roared, “You knew that this would happen, right? That is why you purposefully allowed us to charge right at the front?”

The companions of the green clothed man also stared at Lin Dong with vicious eyes. Clearly, their hearts were extremely furious.

Lin Dong knitted his brows in the face of this green clothed

man's roar. His eyes also gradually turned icy cold. He turned his head, stared at the four individuals and slowly said, "It's your own fault for being greedy. Get lost!"

"Brat, you are seeking death!"

The expressions of the four individuals turned into a fury green colour when they heard Lin Dong's words.

"Haha, it seems that this place is quite lively."

However, just when the green clothed man and the three others could no longer control themselves and were about to attack, the sound of wind being parted suddenly sounded. A faint laughter reverberated from a short distance away. Finally, it reached a spot not far from the black coloured rock pillar. His gaze looked at the rotating Samsara pill on the top of the rock pillar not far away. A satisfied smile was lifted on his face.

"This place is indeed worthy of being the Pill Grounds of the four great mysterious sects. It even possess such a medicinal pill..."

Lin Dong's eyes congelated slightly as he looked at the figure which had appeared. His expression immediately became a little solemn. The ripple that was emitted from the latter's body was far stronger than the green clothed man. Clearly, he was not an ordinary two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert.

"Have I finally met a troublesome person..."

Lin Dong curled his lips. He could sense that this person was extraordinary. It seems that he also possessed quite a great reputation within this north-western region. However, Lin Dong was unaware of who this great being was and where he originated from.

This fight for the Samsara pill was becoming increasingly lively.

Chapter 521: Violent Wolf Tian Zhen

The man who had suddenly appeared was wearing a glaring red robe. There seemed to be a faint bloody scent spreading from him, informing others that the person before them was definitely no saint despite the friendly smile on his face.

When the green clothed man and the others by the side saw this smiling red robed man, their expressions suddenly changed as they cried out in alarm, “Violent Wolf Tian Zhen?”

“Violent Wolf Tian Zhen?”

Lin Dong’s lips tightened a little when he heard this form of address. A grave expression flashed across his eyes. There were four great overlords of this north-western region. Demon Spear Liu Bai, Mountain Shattering Axe Jiang Shan, Beast Fist Mu Shou and Violent Wolf Tian Zhen.

To think that the one who had appeared was actually one of the four overlords of the north-western region, Violent Wolf Tian Zhen, who was ranked alongside Liu Bai.

“Haha, so it is actually someone from the Desert North Empire...” The red robed man glanced at the green clothed man and replied with a friendly smile.

However, this smile contained some chilly aura when it landed in the eyes of the green clothed man and the others. Everyone knew that this Tian Zhen might appear friendly on the surface but deep

down, he was an extremely brutal and ruthless man. Otherwise, he would not end up with the name Violent Wolf.

“You must be that Lin Dong, right? It is rumoured that even that fellow Liu Bai thinks highly of you.” Tian Zhen merely glanced at the green clothed man. After which, he turned his eyes towards Lin Dong and smilingly said.

“I have met him once and it cannot be said that I am held in high regard by him.” Lin Dong’s voice was calm. He did not appear as terrified as the green clothed man and the others. This Tian Zhen’s aura was indeed extremely powerful and it was likely that he possessed the ability to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation. He was many times stronger than an ordinary two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. However, his level was insufficient for Lin Dong to feel fearful.

Tian Zhen’s eyes narrowed in the face of this calm attitude of Lin Dong. His large hand curled. Anyone who knew him understood that he was a little displeased with Lin Dong’s attitude.

Swoosh swoosh!

An increasing number of experts were attracted to this Pill Room after Tian Zhen show himself. Within a short couple of minutes, numerous figures landed one after another and hurried into the Pill Room. After which, all of them also gathered towards this middle area where everyone was.

“That is... Samsara pill?”

Those who had arrived at this place saw the black white medicinal pill suspended over the stone pillar immediately after they arrived. Soon after, numerous exclamation resounded in a wave like fashion.

Lin Dong's brows were involuntarily knitted together as he looked at the many greedy eyes that suddenly shot from all around him. Seems like he was unable to obtain the Samsara pill before it caused a commotion.

“That is Violent Wolf Tian Zhen. I didn't expect him to be here as well...”

Those eyes, which had become boiling hot because of the Samsara pill, suddenly turned towards the red robed man in front of them. Immediately, quite a number of their expressions changed. Clearly, the reputation of this Violent Wolf Tian Zhen was quite strong.

Moreover, all of them also clearly understood Tian Zhen's character. He was a ruthless person. It was rumoured that only some time ago, a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert was viciously killed by him in an exchange. Hence, there were no one who dared to offend this fiend.

“I am quite fond of this Samsara pill. I believe that everyone here will help me to fulfill my wish of obtaining it, right?” Tian Zhen ignored the surrounding gazes. He stared at the Samsara pill before immediately speaking with a smile.

Although he wore a smile on his face and his tone was an inquiring one, everyone in this Pill Room was completely silent as they sensed the surging violence under Tian Zhen's smile..."

Green and white mixed on the faces of the green clothed man and the others. Their eyes flickered and immediately spoke in a sinister manner, "The first person who arrived is Lin Dong..."

Although his words did not contain much meaning, it caused Tian Zhen's smilingly eyes to look towards Lin Dong. He smilingly inquired, "Brother Lin Dong will not mind, will you?"

Lin Dong glanced indifferently at the green clothed man and the others. Finally, he lowered his eyes and replied, "I need this Samsara pill. Anyone who wishes to obtain it should rely on their own strength."

What a joke. Lin Dong had undergone so much in order to obtain this Samsara pill. Although this Tian Zhen had a powerful reputation, he had overestimated his so-called reputation, if he thought that was enough to force Lin Dong to back off.

The surrounding people were startled at these words of Lin Dong, which did not intend to give in. Immediately, a pitiful expression flashed across their eyes. They had heard about the news of Lin Dong having defeated Shi Kun. However, Tian Zhen was not someone that Shi Kun could compare with. This brutal and ruthless fellow had even killed two Yuan Nirvana Stage experts...

A cold smile flashed across the green clothed man when he saw this. Lin Dong actually dared to rebuke him in front of so many people. With the latter's character, it was likely that he would not forgive Lin Dong.

Numerous gazes gathered towards the red robe figure. The latter's face still wore a smile. However, there was a faint fierceness that flashed across it.

"I do not like others snatching my things..." Tian Zhen's hands slowly tightened. Immediately, he walked forward and faintly said, "Receive one blow from me and I will give you the right to fight with me for the Samsara pill."

Lin Dong grinned. This Tian Zhen had indeed released his domineering aura. However, from the way Lin Dong saw it, this domineering aura was a little foolish. Did he really think that obtaining the title as one of the four great overlord of the north-western region was sufficient to allow him to become extremely arrogant in this place? There are countless number of experts in this Ancient Battlefield and there were many hidden experts lurking around. It was clearly not his turn to display this arrogance.

"Just attack."

"Gutsy!" Tian Zhen parted his mouth and grinned. The dense white teeth that he revealed contained a dense chillness.

Clamor.

The surrounding people emitted a shuttling sound as they swiftly withdrew after seeing the two facing each other maliciously. However, they felt a tinge of regret when they looked at Lin Dong. Although Tian Zhen's overbearing arrogance was indeed dislikable, it was based off his strength. The number of people who could beat him in this north-western region, could be counted with one's fingers. Clearly, Lin Dong was not one of them.

Tian Zhen stared at Lin Dong. The smile on his face withdrew a little. Meanwhile, a haughty aura slowly spread apart from within his body.

Tian Zhen at this moment seemed to match with the name Violent Wolf.

“Boom!”

Tian Zhen's feet stomped onto the ground. At this moment, he was just like a woken fierce beast. A blood redness climbed up both of his eyes. In the next instant, his entire body directly transformed into a red glow and rushed out. There was even an afterimage remaining on his original spot.

“Lin Dong, I have never held back when fighting with anyone, regardless of strength. If you cannot handle this attack, then... die!”

Tian Zhen's figure had appeared in the midair in front of Lin Dong within an instant. Surging Yuan Power spat out. After which, it agglomerated on his palm at a shocking speed.

“Thousand Wolves Army Breaking Fist!”

A low and deep densely cold cry was emitted from Tian Zhen's throat. The surging Yuan Power transformed into tens of thousands of dashing wolf figures. All of them contained a merciless aura as they ruthlessly encircled Lin Dong.

Tian Zhen's attack was indeed as completely merciless as he had described. This fist was something that even an ordinary two Yuan Nirvana Stage had difficulty receiving. If Lin Dong's genuine strength was truly reflected on his surface, this fist would mostly likely be able to end his life.

The expressions of those surrounding experts changed slightly in the face of this vicious attack from Tian Zhen. The name Violent Wolf was indeed fitting. It was likely that this fellow had the most fearsome reputation amongst the four great overlords.

Tens of thousands of wolves dashed forward and were swiftly magnified in Lin Dong's eyes. A serious expression also surged up his face. Yuan Power, Mental Energy and Devouring Power surged out from within his body. Finally, they were swiftly poured into that Ancient Universe Formation.

Bang bang!

A merged force that was grayish-black in colour spat out from within Lin Dong's body. There was a strange ripple being vaguely emitted at the same time.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger!”

The merged force swiftly gathered. Within the blink of an eye, it transformed into an ancient large finger. However, it not bright in colour. Instead, it was grayish-black. At a glance, it was permeated in mystery.

This was the first time that Lin Dong had used this force that was merged from three types of energy to mix with a martial arts ever since he gained control of such an energy!

This usage did indeed greatly exhaust Lin Dong's Yuan Power, Mental Energy and the Devouring Power. However, its might was something that did not even need to be mentioned...

“Bang!”

The grayish-black enormous finger wrapped around Lin Dong's body. It carried a frightening momentum that could crumble the world as it violently collided with the tens of thousands of wolves without hesitation!

The entire Pill Room trembled intensely at this moment. Those surrounding experts also swiftly pulled back. A shocked expression flashed in the eyes of the green clothed man's group. In fact, Lin

Dong's attack even caused them to feel a sense of danger. It was likely that if they were the ones facing such an attack, they would likely wound up in a miserable state...

The wild and violent energy swept apart like a storm in the midair. Some of the stone pillars within the Pill Room were blasted apart when struck by the energy.

Chi!

Two figures also shot out from the aftermath of the explosion. Finally, they landed on the ground and took a couple of swift steps back. Only then did they stabilized their bodies.

Numerous eyes were shot over almost at that very instant.

The clothes of the two people who had appeared were somewhat tattered. The Yuan Power over them fluctuated intensely. From the looks of it, they appeared to have actually ended up in a draw.

“That Lin Dong... he actually received Tian Zhen's attack...”

Some people faced each other. Their eyes were filled with a stunned expression. Clearly, their hearts were quite shaken because of this result.

Everyone knew that this Tian Zhen had never held back regardless of his opponent's strength in any fight. He had only used one attack earlier but the strength of it was sufficient to

severely injury a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. Nonetheless, it was still blocked by Lin Dong...

His genuine strength was truly hidden and deep.

The eyes of the green clothed man's group had shrunk because of this. They looked at Lin Dong's calm face and vaguely understood why the latter was not the least bit courteous to them. Lin Dong's actual fighting strength had already surpassed theirs...

“There are many powerful people in this Ancient Battlefield. If one was too arrogant, one would eventually strike a hard metal plate.”

Lin Dong looked at Tian Zhen, whose expression was a little dense. His voice was calm. After which, he turned around and directly rushed towards the Samsara pill above. After which, his hand grabbed onto it. Little Marten already had a method to resolve the Ring of Life and Death!

Chapter 522: Little Flame Battles Tian Zhen

Swish!

Lin Dong's body rushed out in front of the eyes of many people while his hands reached for the Samsara pill. Due to the influence from the earlier big battle with Tian Zhen, no one actually dared to intervene and stopped him at that moment. Instead, numerous figures let out a swish sound as they turned towards Tian Zhen.

Right now, the smile on Tian Zhen's face had finally completely disappeared. His eyes contained a faint crimson colour. They appeared a little distorted and looked exceptionally frightening.

“Metal plate? Ignorant fool. You have overestimated yourself!”

A densely cold bone chilling voice was finally emitted from Tian Zhen's mouth in a slow manner. His voice was filled with a sinister aura that could not be hidden.

The hearts of everyone in the Pill Room leaped when they heard this voice. Tian Zhen seemed to be showing signs of exploding...

“Do you really think that just because Liu Bai thinks highly of you, you can treat yourself as some great person? Today, I will let you see just how hard you, this metal plate, can be!”

Boom!

Tian Zhen's voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, his body also rushed out from the ground. Surging Yuan Power churned around his body as waves after waves of powerful pressure swept apart, causing the breathing of the people around to turn ragged.

“Bang!”

Tian Zhen was in the midair, as he threw a punch forward. A sharp fist wind containing a piercing cold killing intent, ruthlessly struck towards Lin Dong, who was grabbing towards the Samsara pill.

Lin Dong's eyes turned cold as he sensed the wind that once again come attacking him from behind. However, just as he was about to turn around and retaliate, a strong figure appeared behind him. That figure was Little Flame.

“Big brother, just focus on obtaining the Samsara pill. Leave this person to me!” The black coloured metal rod in Little Flame's hand suddenly shook. Those scales on it sprang apart, emitting a densely cold glow. After which, it was suddenly shot out and ruthlessly collided with the sharp Yuan Power wind.

Boom!

A low and deep blast was emitted from the point of contact. After which, a wild and fierce wind swept apart. A black glow surged and appeared when it was about to reach Little Flame, completely blocking this powerful wind.

Lin Dong was momentarily stunned when he saw Little Flame intervene. Immediately, he gave a nod. Although Little Flame's strength was also that of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage, his original form was of the Heavenly Devil Tiger Tribe. Hence, his physical body was much stronger than Lin Dong. Moreover, he also possessed quite a number of skills. Even if Tian Zhen wanted to finish him off, it would be no simple task.

“Fool who do not know what is good for you. With your skill, you actually dare to fight me?”

Tian Zhen could not help but let out a furious laughter when he saw Little Flame intervening. He had heard a little of Lin Dong's reputation, therefore, he did not feel that it was unbelievable for Lin Dong to be able to receive his attack earlier. However, did this fellow really think that his subordinate also had the qualification to fight with him?

Little Flame was expressionless. His eyes stared at Tian Zhen as waves of energy swam around the surface of his body. There was a vague seemingly low and deep tiger roar that was being emitted from his moving muscles.

The other people within the Pill Room was also startled at this scene. They were aware of Lin Dong's name but were unaware of the background of this strong giant like big fellow, who was standing behind the former. Moreover, from the looks of it, the latter was only just at the one Yuan Nirvana Stage. Could it be that he also has hidden abilities just like Lin Dong?

“Get lost!”

At this moment, Tian Zhen no longer had even the slightest demeanor from when he had just appeared. The fierce and brutal expression on his face caused one to feel a chill within one's heart just by looking at it.

If it was an ordinary person, it was likely that he would have directly been suppressed by this fierceness of Tian Zhen. Unfortunately, the one whom he was facing at this moment was someone who possessed a human form, but had a heart which was even fiercer and more brutal than him.

Clamor!

Hence, when Tian Zhen charged forward with a savage expression, Little Flame did not step back. Instead, the surging black coloured energy swept apart, wrapping the metal rod in his hand. After which, the metal rod contained all the strength from his body, as he mercilessly smashed it at Tian Zhen.

Being a Demonic Beast, Little Flame had a natural born advantage when it came to his physical strength. Now that he had used his full force, the torn wind emitted an ear-piercing sound. Even Tian Zhen's eyes narrowed slightly. After which, surging Yuan Power surged out. His body trembled before a bright golden glow surged out from within him, directly forming a substance like golden glow barrier in front of him in the process.

“Clang!”

The metal rod smashed heavily onto the golden glow barrier and it immediately created a clear metallic sound. Ripples swiftly vibrated. However, it ultimately did not shatter.

“Your strength is quite good. However, you cannot break my golden body barrier!”

The golden glow vibrated as a ferocious smile flashed over the face of Tian Zhen within it. His fist penetrated through the light barrier as the Yuan Power on it formed the shape of a wolf’s head. After which, it contained a rolling ripple that smashed towards Little Flame’s chest.

“Tiger Demon Armour!”

Black glow flashed over Little Flame’s body. Finally, it directly transformed into a black coloured tiger pattern light armour. Some dim luster was flickering on the armour, which appeared exceptionally hard.

“Boom!”

Tian Zhen’s fist heavily landed on the tiger pattern light armour. Something similar to a tiger roar was emitted from the armour as a mysterious strength surged out. This strength actually forcefully suppressed Tian Zhen’s strength.

Rumble!

A fierce expression also suddenly flashed past Little Flame's eyes after directly and forcefully receiving a blow from Tian Zhen. The metal rod suddenly danced, transforming into numerous rod afterimages that covered Tian Zhen from all directions.

Tian Zhen's face was filled with an evil aura as he looked at Little Flame's attack. The surging Yuan Power formed the shape of a wolf, as it whizzed out and collided violently with the rod shadows that permeated the sky.

Boom!

Everyone in the Pill Room looked at the fiery hot battle in the midair. A rich shocked expression filled their eyes. Clearly, they did not expect that the giant person who was standing behind Lin Dong like an attendant, was actually this strong!

While Little Flame and Tian Zhen were engaged in an intense battle behind him, Lin Dong's hand was already half a foot away from the Samsara pill. However, his hand did not show signs of withering. This was because a purple-black coloured energy was wrapped around it. Although Lin Dong had managed to block the withering, his hand seemed to be only able to use this extremely slow speed to approach the Samsara pill a bit at a time.

It was obvious that Lin Dong could not be distracted at this moment. All he could do was to leave Little Flame to handle Tian Zhen.

“Clang clang!”

The rod shadow rushed past with a lightning-like speed and ruthlessly landed on the golden body barrier around Tian Zhen. Clear metallic like sound erupted in the process.

The blows that were exchanged between the two were all extremely vicious and they were merciless in their attacks. However, both of them did possess something to protect their bodies. Hence, despite the battle appearing fierce and ruthless, there were no overly obviously injuries appearing on their bodies.

This scene clearly caused the two people involved to be extremely displeased.

Tian Zhen was one of the four overlords of this north-western region. His reputation was extremely great. He was already extremely displeased that Lin Dong had successfully received an attack by him today. Now that Little Flame had appeared, his displeasure had clearly reached its limit. If news of this matter were to spread, it would be quite a severe blow to his reputation.

He did not want some stalemate. Instead, he wanted a genuine victory!

Similarly, this manner of thought had also unexpectedly appeared in Little Flame's heart despite the fact that he was in a disadvantageous situation. Being a Demonic Beast which possessed the bloodline of the Heavenly Devil Tiger Tribe, his desire to win was also at an incomparable level!

Boom!

The metal rod in Little Flame's hand suddenly flew out of his hands, before a low and deep tiger roar was suddenly emitted from within his mouth. The roar was filled with a strange pressure.

Black coloured energy surged out from within Little Flame's body like floodwaters. In the next instant, it vaguely formed a black coloured large tiger shape behind it.

“Heaven Devil God Transformation, Tiger Roar Transformation!”

Little Flame's tiger leg stepped forward. Both of his hands curled into a claw shape. After which, the formed numerous strange seals in a lightning like manner. Finally, his hands pressed together before he widened his mouth like a furious tiger and roared at the sky.

Roar!

The black coloured large tiger behind him roared towards the sky before transforming into a black glow that gathered on Little Flame's tiger claw. Finally, the claw was accompanied by a terrifying ripple as it turned into a roaring large black coloured tiger with dancing claws as it suddenly whizzed out.

Boom boom!

The air let out a loud explosion as the large black coloured tiger rushed past. The speed of the black light was extremely fast. In an instant, it tore through the air and ruthlessly smashed onto the incomparably firm golden body barrier around Tian Zhen in front of the many stunned gazes.

Bang!

A shockingly wild and violent ripple spread apart. After which, a slight cracking sound appeared in front of Tian Zhen's shrunk eyes.

Crack crack!

Crack lines swiftly spread out. In the blink of an eye, the hard golden body barrier was covered with crack lines. Finally, it emitted a 'boom' sound and burst apart in front of the many shaken eyes.

At the same time, Lin Dong's hand also penetrated through the Ring of Life and Death. He grabbed the black-white mysterious medicinal pill that seemed to possess a merger of the Ying and Yang strength!

Chapter 523: Meeting Again

“Boom!”

An incomparable wild and violent wind swept over the Pill Room like a storm. Several crack lines even appeared on the ground of the Pill Room at this moment. The surrounding experts were also shaken as they hurriedly withdrew.

While they were stepping back, their numerous gazes were also staring intently at the point where the two figures had made contact. A black shadow suddenly shot out from within the wild and violent wind in front of their eyes. His legs moved a couple of times on the ground in a somewhat miserable manner, before he finally managed to stabilize his body.

Swish!

All the eyes were thrown towards the figure that had been shot out almost immediately. After which, a low sound of cold air being inhaled sounded within the Pill Room. This was because the one who end up being shot out in a miserable fashion was actually Tian Zhen!

Tian Zhen's golden body barrier was actually broken!

Everyone was a little stunned when they saw Tian Zhen's body. The golden body barrier that originally existed over it, had actually been broken. Even his clothes looked a little tattered. At a glance, he appeared quite miserable looking.

While everyone were still in a state of shock, a strong figure slowly walked out with mountain heavy footsteps from within the dust permeated area. A black glow covered Little Flame's body as waves after waves of strange tiger roar was repeatedly emitted from within his body. The metal rod on his hand had a vaguely visible black coloured light tiger over it that was filled with fierceness and sharpness.

Little Flame blinked his eyes, that were filled with a fierceness and stared intently at the green face Tian Zhen. The blood within his body was also boiling at this moment. That heated desire to fight caused one's heart to be gripped in fear.

“Again!”

The metal rod in his hand cut through the air, carrying a sinister aura as it pointed towards Tian Zhen some distance away. Little Flame's low and deep voice had a fiery hot fighting intent that was not hidden.

“You are seeking death!” Tian Zhen was so infuriated by Little Flame's action that he ended up laughing. However, the original belittle expression within his eyes had already become pale. A solemnness replaced it. After the earlier exchange, he was aware that Little Flame was just as troublesome to deal with as Lin Dong.

“Just what is the background of these two fellows? They are clearly one Yuan Nirvana Stage experts, but their fighting strengths are this shocking!”

Tian Zhen quietly gritted his teeth. His heart felt a little surprise. Although he did not use all of his skills in the earlier exchange, he also understood that Little Flame in front of him, should also have some trump cards remaining. Moreover, the latter's abnormal strength was something that caused him to also feel a slight fear within his heart.

Cluck.

While Tian Zhen's heart was feeling shocked at Little Flame's strength, some sound of footsteps were emitted from behind the latter. After which, Tian Zhen's eyes shrunk as he saw Lin Dong slowly walking over with a smile on his face. Immediately, his eyes turned towards the stone pillar. All he saw was that the Samsara pill on it had already disappeared...

“How is that possible?”

The green clothed man and the others were also greatly shocked. Earlier the green clothed man had personally experienced the strange energy around the Samsara pill. Even his two Yuan Nirvana Stage strength was unable to block it. How could Lin Dong retrieve it so smoothly?

“You have actually broke through the Ring of Life and Death?” Tian Zhen's voice was also filled with disbelief. From the looks of his appearance, it seemed that he was actually also aware of the existence of the Ring of Life and Death.

“I was merely lucky.” Lin Dong smiled and casually mentioned. However, this caused Tian Zhen’s fury to burn.

“Big brother, have you succeeded?” Little Flame inquired with some joy. The fierceness in Little Flame’s eyes was reduced when he saw Lin Dong.

“Yes.” Lin Dong nodded. His eyes glanced at Little Flame in a somewhat strange manner. Originally, he thought that it was quite good if Little Flame could block Tian Zhen. However, he did not expect that Little Flame had actually directly shattered Tian Zhen’s golden body barrier. Even Lin Dong himself had underestimated the fighting strength of Little Flame.

The expressions in the eyes of the surrounding people became a little complicated when they heard that Lin Dong had obtained the Samsara pill. A few of them contemplated a malicious thought in their mind, but most of them were wary of those two. Lin Dong and Little Flame might not beat them in numbers, but the two of them were clearly extraordinary individuals. Both of them were existences that could fight with someone like Tian Zhen. If the two of them were to join forces, it was likely that even someone as strong as Tian Zhen would be forced to retreat.

Green and white interchanged over Tian Zhen’s face at this moment. Clearly, his heart was quite furious. With his reputation in this north-western region, there were seldom any occurrence that he had ended up losing out. This time around, however, he had clearly suffered a great loss in Lin Dong’s hand.

“It is likely not going to be as easy as you think if you wish to take

the Samsara pill!” Tian Zhen, whose fury had surged in his heart, was finally unable to endure any longer and spoke in a furious voice.

“Alright, in that case, allow us brothers to experience the might of the Fierce Wolf.”

Lin Dong smiled slightly and said.

“You!”

Tian Zhen was stunned. His expression was a little purplish. He was not afraid of Lin Dong or Little Flame alone. However, if the two of them were to join forces, even he did not possess the confidence to beat them. Originally, he wanted to use his words to provoke Lin Dong to exchange blows with him alone, but Lin Dong’s words had directly sent his words back into him. Clearly, if they were to fight, Lin Dong would not fight him one on one.

Little Flame held the metal rod and stood behind Lin Dong. His eyes looked down at Tian Zhen from a higher position. That mighty body of his possessed a deterrence effect.

In the face of Lin Dong’s half smiling appearance and Little Flame’s eyes that were filled with fighting intent, Tian Zhen’s reasoning finally suppressed his fury. His expression was green as he suddenly turned around.

“Lin Dong, don’t be too pleased. This matter is not finished!”

After tossing these words that were filled with killing intent, Tian Zhen finally turned his body and left in an unwilling manner. His body flashed a couple of times before exiting the Pill Room and disappearing.

Everyone watched Tian Zhen leaving in a somewhat ashen manner and were immediately completely silent. They smacked their mouths together and their eyes looked at Lin Dong and Little Flame with fear. Clearly, they did not expect that even someone like Tian Zhen, was unable to gain any advantage in the hands of this person from a low rank empire.

This person was indeed a vicious character. No wonder he was able to swiftly build a reputation for himself.

Lin Dong was completely unconcerned about these surrounding gazes. He swept his gaze around and glanced at the green clothed man's group. The latter's entire body quivered when he saw Lin Dong's eyes looking over. Immediately, they hurriedly turn around and left in a miserable manner. That appearance was as though they were extremely afraid that Lin Dong would find trouble with them. Having witnessed Lin Dong's and Little Flame's fighting ability earlier, they no longer had the arrogance that they had at the start.

“Let's go!”

Lin Dong casually glanced at the green clothed man's group leaving in a miserable fashion. He did not have any intention of

giving chase and settling the scores with them. Instead, he waved his hand towards Little Flame and said.

Now that he had obtained the Samsara pill, Little Marten's problem was considered to be completely resolved. Next would likely be the final main event, the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects.

If Lin Dong was able to obtain one of them, he could be considered to have gained a bountiful reward from this trip of to the Ancient Treasure Trove.

Lin Dong did not hesitate much after saying those words. He directly leaped out of the Pill Room. The crowd automatically parted and formed a path wherever he passed. No one actually dared to obstruct him.

Lin Dong and Little Flame directly left the place in front of many complicated eyes. He appeared a little free and easy, causing some people to let out a quiet sigh. Perhaps after leaving this Ancient Treasure Trove, two more people would be added to the ranks of the four great overlords of the north-western region...

Currently the Pill Ground had already attracted quite a number of people. All the tightly shut Pill Rooms had also been opened. The Nirvana Pills within them had been completely snatched away. That originally quiet Pill Grounds currently appeared like a village that had been patronized by robbers. It was a complete mess.

Lin Dong and Little Flame were somewhat speechless as they looked at the many greedy figures within the Pill Grounds after having left the Pill Room. It was likely that he no longer had any hope of obtaining some Nirvana Pills. They immediately decided not to remain in this place any longer. Instead, they directly left this Pill Grounds and rushed towards the deepest part of this island.

“Little Marten, we have already obtained the Samsara pill. When do you intend to use it?” Lin Dong rushed through the mid-air, while inquiring in his heart.

“We should do it after this matter is over. It is not easy to recover a physical body.” Little Marten’s voice quickly sounded. Lin Dong could hear the excitement and the impatience, that was difficult to hide from within the voice.

“Alright.”

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. His heart also let out a sigh as though a giant weight has been lifted from his heart. He had finally resolved Little Marten’s problem...

“Lin Dong...”

“Hum?” Lin Dong was surprised.

“Thank you.” Little Marten’s voice was faint. However, it was a rare one that was unaccompanied by laughter. There was a

seriousness and sincerity within it that he had never seen before.

“I am really not used to you being this courteous. Aren’t you some ultimate expert? I am making an investment.” Lin Dong smiled and shook his head.

“Haha, relax, once Grandpa Marten regains my strength, I will definitely not allow anyone to bully you.” Little Marten laughed out loud.

Lin Dong also grinned. His eyes turned towards the deep regions of the island. He could sense a strange ripple from that spot. It was likely that the place should be the remains of the four great mysterious sects.

“I am really looking forward to it.”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. He really wanted to know just how powerful the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects were, given that they were the ones in charge of this Tiangang Alliance.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong’s mind suddenly became focused just when this anticipation had surged into Lin Dong’s heart. His eyes suddenly shot towards his front. A figure was standing straight on an enormous tree at that spot. That handsome face as well as the dark cold eyes were extremely familiar looking.

Lin Langtian!

The corner of Lin Dong's mouth was slowly lifted into an icy cold arc when he saw this face.

Seems like we finally meet again...

Chapter 524: Soul Martial Arts Battle

Lin Dong's forward moving body gradually came to a stop. Finally, he landed on the top of an enormous tree. His gaze was focused on an extremely familiar figure in front of him.

The two of them came from the same empire, the same clan and possessed the same surname. Similarly, they had the qualification of a genius. However, the relationship between them were like fire and water, neither could tolerate the other's existence.

This kind of relationship had perhaps existed since Lin Langtian seriously injured Lin Dong's father back then. After various subsequent events, their relationship had reached a point where it was impossible to reconcile.

Lin Dong clearly understood that Lin Langtian was his biggest source of trouble. It was impossible for the latter's hatred towards him to be reduced. If this fellow was to gain the slightest opportunity, Lin Dong knew that Lin Langtian would definitely attack without hesitation.

Similarly, Lin Dong would not hold back if he possessed such an opportunity!

Looking at it from a certain point of view, the character of the both of them were somewhat similar.

White clouds flowed in the azure sky. The two figures were standing at the top of two trees. They looked at each other across

the distance while a chillness surfaced within their eyes. Even the air showed signs of solidifying.

Little Flame stood behind Lin Dong. His large hand slowly rubbed on the metal rod that emitted an icy coldness. His body had leaned forward a little and there was a vague fierce explosive aura being gathered under both of his eyes.

Having followed Lin Dong for so many years, Little Flame was clearly aware of the grudge between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian. He was aware of the threat Lin Langtian posed towards Lin Dong. This kind of enemy that was a threat to Lin Dong, must be eliminated.

“Lin Dong... we meet again...”

A gentle breeze blew past. An extremely chilly smile was formed on Lin Lang Tian’s handsome face as he slowly spoke.

“Are you finally willing to come out after hiding for so long?” Lin Dong laughed softly.

“You should know how I am. If I do not have the confidence... I will not easily reveal myself... however, since I dare to reveal myself now, perhaps the one who will be in danger is you...” Lin Lang Tian laughed. It seemed as though he had recovered the kind of confidence and haughtiness that he had, when Lin Dong met him for the first time. It seemed that during this period that he was missing... he had similarly gain quite a fortunate and lucky encounter.

“I will not give you a second chance to flee...” Lin Dong lowered his eyes slightly and spoke in a faint voice.

“I will not make the same mistake as I did back then a second time. The person that the Lin clan had never seen before would still be me. Once I defeat you and join a super sect in the future, all I will need to do is to say a word and the Lin Family from the Yan City which you are protecting will completely collapse!” Lin Langtian smiled in a dense manner.

“You won’t have the chance.”

Lin Dong stretched his lazy waist and continued, “Let’s stop saying these nonsensical words. I also really wish to see how much you have improved after missing for such a long time.”

“I share the same thought!”

The denseness on Lin Langtian’s face became even greater. Immediately, he took a sudden step forward. Immediately, powerful Yuan Power whizzed past in a dominating fashion. That strength had actually reached the level of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert.

“I know that you have defeated Shi Kun of the Devil Cliff Empire. However, coincidentally, a short while ago... there was a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert who also fled after being seriously injured by me!”

Bright golden glow suddenly spread out from Lin Lang Tian's body. His body flashed and a punch struck onto the air in front of him. Incomparably sharp wind... directly covered Lin Dong within it.

Lin Dong extended his hand. He clenched it and his majestic Mental Power was spat out. It formed a large Mental Power hand and bombarded that sharp wind.

“This level is far from sufficient.”

Lin Langtian did not reveal any surprise after his attacked was blocked. He had also heard the rumours about Lin Dong during this period of time. Naturally, he understood that the current Lin Dong was already much stronger than he was back then. If he did not possess any special techniques, it was likely extremely difficult to defeat Lin Dong.

“In that case, I shall let you taste what is called a true Martial Arts!”

A cold smile surfaced on Lin Langtian face. Immediately, his eyes were focused as majestic Yuan Power swept out. Immediately, the natural energy began to show signs of boiling. Moreover, the Yuan Power that spread out from within Lin Langtian's body seemed to be vaguely mixed with a kind of special feeling.

“Soul Martial Arts?”

Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the sky which was becoming dimmer. A surprise also flashed across his eyes. It was unexpected that Lin Langtian actually possessed such good fortune.

“Lin Dong, only I, Lin Lang Tian can be considered a child favoured by the Heavens. I am not someone whom you can compare with!” Lin Lang Tian’s feet stepped onto the empty air. The sky behind him dimmed and there seemed to be an enormous illusionary figure vaguely appearing behind him.

The illusionary figure stomped his foot onto the ground and a kind of special ripple spread. It was as though the figure was a martial ancestor that shook the world.

“Martial Ancestor Rotating Heaven Skill!”

A low cry was suddenly emitted from Lin Langtian’s mouth. That enormous illusionary behind him seemed to have extended his enormous arms across the sky. Immediately, the natural Yuan Power exploded.

“Die!”

The vast and mighty sky seemed to have shrunk in the face of that huge pair of hands. Finally, It actually transformed into a light curtain that shrunk and expanded in an inconsistent manner. An extremely powerful ripple spread apart in an uncontrolled manner.

The light curtain was held by the enormous illusionary hand. After which, his palm blasted apart the air and ruthlessly smashed towards Lin Dong.

Bang bang!

The sea of forest below was actually blasted into powder in the face of this pressure. Even the ground had been shaken until it split. At this moment, quite a number of people were rushing over towards this place due to the appearance of the four great mysterious sects remains. The great commotion here had basically attracted the focus of numerous eyes.

“It is actually a Soul Martial Arts? Who is this great being?”

“The person seems like he is attacking Lin Dong.”

“This person really don’t know how to live peacefully no matter where he goes.”

Exclamations immediately sounded when these gazes saw that large illusionary figure behind Lin Langtian. Due to Lin Langtian’s disappearance, no one found him familiar. However, Lin Dong was a newcomer in the north-western region whose reputation was leaping extremely quickly. Quite a number of people found him to be familiar.

“This feeling... it seems to be the Soul Martial Arts of the Ground

Martial Sect.”

A grave expression flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes as he looked at the enormous illusionary figure behind Lin Langtian. From the looks of it, it seemed that the inheritance of the Ground Martial Sect, the strongest amongst the five great protector sects was actually obtained by Lin Langtian.

“Humph.”

Lin Dong let out a deep breath. He did not slight the attack. A martial arts on the level of the Soul Martial Arts was too powerful. Even he had to be careful when facing it.

“Rumble rumble rumble!”

Surging Yuan Power suddenly whizzed out from within Lin Dong’s body at this instant. After which, it transformed into five enormous Yuan Power light pillars which in turn became five ancient large fingers.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, merge!”

Lin Dong’s hand grabbed forward and the five ancient large fingers immediately merged in a lightning like fashion. That illusionary space immediately blasted apart. A blurry figure that seemed to dominate the world once again appeared from within the darkness.

“That Lin Dong actually possessed a Soul Martial Arts as well!”

When the illusionary figure appeared within the empty space, the expressions of those experts who had thrown their gazes over immediately changed once again. All of them were filled with shock.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

Surging Yuan Power gushed out from Lin Dong’s body in a somewhat crazy and uncontrolled manner. His hand suddenly grabbed forward. At the same time, that illusionary figure also slowly extended his hand. That illusionary like hand seemed to be a little real at this moment.

Crack!

The empty space seemed to have cracked apart, forming a crack line, when the illusionary hand grabbed forward. That ancient large hand that was merged from the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger directly penetrated through the space and charged towards that enormous illusionary figure behind Lin Langtian with lightning like speed.

Swoosh!

The attacks of both parties appeared to be even faster than lightning. Even Lin Dong and Lin Langtian themselves could only see a ray of light flashing past their eyes. In the next instant, the

two martial arts attacks that caused the hearts of countless of people to be filled with palpitation, collided together like meteorites.

Boom!

The world seemed to have trembled when the collision occurred. Frightening energy wind immediately spread apart. A mountain peak below was directly covered by this wind. It immediately collapsed and large rocks flew.

“Roar!”

A low and deep roar was emitted from Lin Lang Tian’s mouth. His face was a little flush red as the Yuan Power within his body surged out crazily. Even that enormous large figure behind him also seemed to be emitting a sharp domineering roar.

Lin Dong immediately felt a great pressure when Lin Liantian’s martial art’s’ soul was emitting a roar. He quickly inhaled a deep breath of air as his eyes swiftly turned icy cold. His hand was suddenly clenched.

“Break!”

The word ‘break’ resounded over the place. However, it was not emitted from Lin Dong’s mouth. Instead, it was emitted from the illusionary figure in the sky.

That voice was actually emitted from the martial art's soul of the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!

Bang!

This voice was ethereal and ancient. However, it contained a kind of extremely terrifying pressure. Even the enormous illusionary figure behind Lin Langtian seemed to tremble a little. After which, it gradually faded in front of Lin Langtian's tightly shrunk eyes before finally vanishing completely...

This martial art's soul of his was actually shattered by Lin Dong's martial art's soul!

Chapter 525: The Overlords

The Soul Martial Arts was similarly divided into low, middle and high grade. The most obvious manner to differentiate the strength between these three grades, was to see just how strong the martial art's soul was.

From a certain point of view, the stronger the strength of the person who created this martial arts, the stronger the might of the Soul martial arts. Of course, this was not absolute. The different Soul Martial Arts that are created by the same expert would also possess a difference in strength. This difference originated from the spirit that was bestowed.

Some of the martial arts which they thought of as important would likely be bestowed with quite a dense spirituality. If it was randomly created by them, the spirituality would likely be a little weaker.

Clearly, this “Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger”, which Lin Dong had obtained, was not something that was randomly created by that legendary Great Desolated Emperor.

The strength of the Great Desolated Emperor back then was likely much stronger compared to the sect leader of the Ground Martial Sect, who was the martial art's soul that Lin Langtian had summoned. Otherwise, it would be difficult to gain such an advantage when the two martial art's soul collided.

Boom!

Powerful wild and violent energy wind swept through the sky. The numerous surrounding gazes carried some shock as they looked at the enormous illusionary figure crumbling behind Lin Langtian. This kind of collision between Soul Martial Arts was not something that they could witness often.

“The martial art’s soul that the fellow summoned using his Soul martial arts should be the sect leader of the Ground Martial Sect. People calls him the martial ancestor. His strength could cause the world to crumble. It is unexpected that even such a Soul Martial Arts was unable to block Lin Dong’s attack.”

“The Soul martial arts that Lin Dong had displayed is not simple. I wonder just which powerful person had created it. It is actually this strong.”

“ ... ”

Numerous private conversations that were filled with surprise spread throughout the sky. Clearly, the amazement that was created by this scene was quite a great one.

“It actually shattered my Soul Martial Arts...”

A dark solemnness flashed across Lin Langtian’s expression in front of the shocked gazes all over the sky. He was naturally familiar with Lin Dong’s Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. Back then, he had similarly obtained a martial arts from Manifestation Tablet back then. However, he did not expect that

Lin Dong's Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger was actually just the initial stage of this complete martial arts...

With the increase in Lin Dong's strength and his familiarity with this martial arts, the might of this martial arts was truly unleashed by him.

"This fellow is not so simple. I sense some dangerous ripple within his body." Lin Langtian's expression was gloomy, when a hoarse voice suddenly sounded within his heart.

"Grumble."

Lin Langtian's eyes shrunk slightly. He did not doubt this Yuan Spirit within his body. He was able to obtain such an achievement mostly because of the existence of this Yuan Spirit. He also understood just how powerful this Yuan Spirit was. It was unexpected that Lin Dong was actually able to cause this spirit to feel a sense of danger.

"Is it due to the Demon Spirit within his body?" Lin Langtian inquired.

"I am unable to sense the fluctuation from that Demonic Spirit any longer and don't know about its situation. Even though you have currently obtained the inheritance of the Ground Martial Sect, it is extremely difficult for you to kill Lin Dong." That Yuan Spirit voiced his opinion.

Lin Langtian immediately clenched both of his hands tightly when he heard this. A refusal to resign to the situation, flashed across his eyes. Originally, he thought that after half a year of bitter training and unique encounters, he could be considered as a top tier person even in the north-western region, and it shouldn't be too difficult for him to finish off Lin Dong. However, he did not expect that Lin Dong's improvement actually did not lose out to him!

“Don't bother about him. Currently, obtaining the inheritance of the four great mysterious sect is the most important thing. The Ground Martial Sect is considered the strongest of the five great protector sects. However, it is still much weaker compared to the four great mysterious sect. If you are able to obtain one of the inheritance within it, you will definitely be able to suppress Lin Dong. At that time, he will definitely be unable to escape from your hands.”

Lin Langtian knitted his brows. His eyes were dark and cold as he looked at Lin Dong, who was standing as straight as a spear. Finally, he could only clench his teeth unwillingly. He turned around and withdraw without saying any unnecessary words.

Currently, the most important thing to do was indeed to obtain the inheritance. As for Lin Dong, the gap between the two would be pulled apart after he obtained the inheritance. At that time, even if Lin Dong possessed the powerful Soul martial arts from the Manifestation Tablet, Lin Dong would definitely have difficulty contending against him!

“Do you intend to beat a temporarily retreat...”

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed as he looked at Lin Lang Tian's figure. The surrounding Yuan Power fluctuation had also gradually calmed down. He knew that Lin Langtian wanted to head for the remains of the four great mysterious sect. That place was also where Lin Dong was intending to go.

"I said before that I will not give you a second chance to flee."

Lin Dong softly muttered to himself. He had already made up his mind. Lin Lang Tian must be finished off in this Ancient Treasure Trove. This thorn had existed for too long and Lin Langtian must not be allowed to keep becoming stronger. However, he knew that he must obtain the inheritance of the four great martial sect, before resolving this issue. He also understood the importance of the inheritance. If Lin Langtian, who had already obtained the inheritance of the Ground Martial Sect, was to obtain it, it was likely that this person would completely surpass him. At that time, given Lin Langtian's character, he would definitely not show any mercy towards him.

"Little Flame, let's go." Lin Dong waved his hand. He ignored the many stunned gazes in the sky around him. His body moved and swiftly rushed towards the deep regions of the Ancient Treasure Trove, where space was fluctuating.

Swoosh swoosh!

After the two of them left, the many experts who were observing the battle from around the place finally recovered. Their eyes were

filled with a fiery hot greed as they looked towards the deep regions. They did not utter any nonsense as their figures rushed forward. Immediately, many ear-piercing sound of wind being split apart resounded over this place.

Everyone knew that after experiencing numerous danger, they were about to reach the centre area of this Ancient Treasure Trove!

The treasure at that place was sufficient to change their trajectory within this Ancient Battlefield! The space within this Ancient Treasure Trove was undoubtedly much more solid compared to the other places. Those crack lines that covered the space in the outside did not appear in this place. The air contained an ancient taste. The silence of this remains, which had been sealed for countless number of years, was finally broken at this moment.

Lin Dong and Little Flame rushed through the sky. Their eyes looked all around them and they could see many figures darting towards a similar direction. The aura of these people were quite strong. Of course, not a single person who could arrive at this place, relied only on their luck.

“The space there...”

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly focused while he maintained his fast flying speed. After which, he saw that the space not far in front of him had actually become extremely distorted. There was an incomparably wild violence spatial ripple vaguely spreading from it.

There seemed to be an ancient large square located in that distorted space. Its grand and mighty aura could still cause Lin Dong and the others to be shaken despite it being blocked by the distorted space.

“Is that place the remains of the four great mysterious sect?”

Lin Dong looked at the ancient square. Both of his eyes revealed a heated expression. He had finally arrived.

After Lin Dong approached the place, he discovered that there were already quite a number of figures suspended around the distorted space. A couple of familiar figures was also amongst them. Liu Bai's group was at the northern position. They had also clearly discovered the arrival of Lin Dong and Little Flame. Immediately Liu Bai revealed a profound looking smile on his face. It was likely that he had heard of the many events Lin Dong had encountered while making his way here.

There were three figures located a short distance from Liu Bai's group. Lin Dong had already seen one of them. He was the Fierce Wolf Tian Zhen, who had fought with him over the Samsara pill. A strong man with a body size that did not lose to Little Flame was standing a short distance away. The back of this strong man was carrying a huge black coloured axe. An extremely wild and fierce sharp aura vaguely surged out from within his body, causing quite a number of gazes to be involuntarily thrown towards him.

Not far towards Tian Zhen's right was a skinny looking man. This man was wearing a beast robe. His appearance was ordinary but the dense sharp glint that would occasionally flash across both

of his eyes allowed one to understand that he was not a kind person. Moreover, the ripple that was seeping out from within his body was not weaker than Tian Zhen and that man carrying an axe.

“The two other overlords of the north-western region, huh...”

Lin Dong’s eyes glanced over these two people. Clearly, there should not be anyone else other than Liu Bai, Tian Zhen and the other two overlords who possessed this aura.

While Lin Dong’s gaze was glancing at these two, the gazes of Tian Zhen and the two others were also thrown over. Tian Zhen’s eyes were dark and vicious while the eyes of the other two also revealed some caution. However, they did not reveal any haughtiness or disdain, which was a rare phenomenon. Someone who could cause Tian Zhen to suffer a loss was not someone whom they could underestimate. Lin Dong’s sight leaped over these two and saw Lin Langtian, who had just exchanged blows with him. The latter’s icy cold eyes looked at him before withdrawing it with a cold smile.

“Seems like you have quite a number of enemies...”

A voice suddenly sounded beside Lin Dong while Lin Langtian was smilingly coldly at the former. Lin Dong raised his eyebrows. He turned around to take a look. The person who had arrived was wearing a black robe. He was actually Yan Sen, whom Lin Dong had met when he had just entered the Ancient Treasure Trove.

“You have defeated Shi Kun and should have obtained his Ancient Secret Key, right?” Yan Sen’s somewhat pale white face looked at Lin Dong from under the black robes and asked.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. He remained non-committal. Currently, he was no longer the same person as he was when he had just entered the Ancient Treasure Trove. At that time, he might be extremely afraid of Yan Sen. Now, Lin Dong was not afraid even if he had to cross blows with Yan Sen..

“In that case, you are in possession of two Ancient Secret Key. Haha, how interesting. It looks like you will have quite a great amount of trouble later. I wonder if you have the ability to endure through it...”

Yan Sen laughed faintly as he uttered some inexplicable words. After which, he did not stay. His body moved and rushed forward.

“Ancient Secret Key, four great mysterious sect...”

Lin Dong frowned slightly as he muttered to himself. He seemed to have vaguely understood something...

Chapter 526: Bronze Door

Swoosh!

Yan Sen's figure transformed into a black shadow and directly charged into the distorted space. Waves after waves of mighty Yuan Power erupted at that instant and actually forcefully scattered the wild and violent spatial ripple.

“Pluto Hand Yan Sen. I never expected that even this person has actually came to this north-western region to enter the Ancient Secret Trove...” Liu Bai looked at the figure that was the first to rush forward and spoke with a soft laughter.

“This fellow is a little troublesome...” Standing beside Liu Bai, Mu Hongling looked at Yan Sen's back with her peach blossom eyes and said.

“Haha, most people who can reach this place are troublesome...” Liu Bai laughed.

“However, the real shocker is how fast that other guy has improved. When I met him for the first time, any random Nirvana stage expert can reduce him into a miserable state. However, I never expected that within a few short months, he is actually already able to fight with the four overlords of the north-western region...” Mu Hong Ling suddenly turned her pretty eyes before she glanced at Lin Dong a short distance away.

“Lin Dong is not a simple person. It is likely that he will be an

incredible dark horse in the Hundred Empire War half a year later.” Liu Bai slowly said.

“Oh?”

Mu Hong Ling lifted her pretty eyebrows. She spoke in a noncommittal manner, “Although I do not doubt his growth potential, it is not as though you do not know what kind of terrifying characters will appear in the Hundred Empire War. Those abnormal individuals from the super empires had firmly held onto the top positions since the Hundred Empire War started. It is quite a difficult thing for an ordinary person to shake them, even if one obtains some inheritance and have some lucky encounter.”

“Although it is difficult, something like that has occurred before... Who knows, maybe an exception will appear again this time around. I think that it might be very interesting when that time comes. The dignity of your super empires... have not been challenged for many years.” Liu Bai laughed.

“Hopefully...”

Mu Hong Ling stretched her waist and her curves were exposed. Her pretty eyes had gathered onto the figure in the distance for some unknown reason. It was extremely difficult to challenging a super empire. Could this fellow really do it?

“We should leave. Once we barge through this distorted space, we should be able to reach the remains of the four great mysterious

sects...” Liu Bai waved his hand. After which, his figure moved... he took charge and rushed forward and directly shot into the distorted space. Mu Hongling and the others closely followed behind him.

Swoosh swoosh!

Seeing that Yan Sen, Liu Bai and the others have moved, those crowds that were eyeing the four great mysterious sects’ remains, were finally unable to endure any longer. Numerous figures rushed out. Finally, they jumped into the distorted space.

However, many people seemed to have underestimated the wild and violent spatial strength that existed in this distorted space. Therefore, when these people charge in one after another, some unlucky fellows was struck by the spatial crack line. Finally, a muffled ‘boom’ sound was emitted and they were torn apart, forming a rain of blood. A bloody scent spread apart.

The suddenly bloody scent also immediately stirred a panic. Some people had finally understood that this distorted space surrounding the four great mysterious sect remains was not as simple as they had imagined.

Lin Dong looked at the blood fog that was drifting over from the distorted space. He knitted his brows slightly... these fellows had really been tempted by the four great mysterious sect remains, until they had lost their minds.

“Let’s go.”

This kind of matter... Lin Dong did not have the strength nor intention to be bothered about it. He nodded towards Little Flame. Immediately, they both of them rushed out at the same time and shot straight into the distorted space.

Crash!

After the two of them charged into the distorted space, they were able to sense the incomparably wild and violent spatial strength around. Numerous spatial crack lines would occasionally spread apart, appearing just like the sharpest blade. Should one accidentally touch it, even their Nirvana Golden Body would be directly torn apart. Vast and might Yuan Power covered Lin Dong and Little Flame. At the same time Lin Dong's Mental Energy also swept apart. Each time a spatial crack line appeared in the surrounding space, Lin Dong would be the first to sense it and lead Little Flame to dodge it.

Although this kind of distorted space was dangerous, an expert of Lin Dong level would not easily end up facing a fatal danger as long as he was careful. Hence, with this success and speed, the remains of the four great mysterious sects hidden deep within the distorted space also began to gradually appear within the sight of Lin Dong's group.

That place seemed to be an extremely ancient and enormous field. Nothing on the field appeared to be particularly special. However, the majestic aura that it emitted caused one to feel a little breathless.

“That is...”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed as he looked at the middle of the field. After which, he discovered that there was actually four tightly shut ancient bronze door quietly standing at that spot, appearing as though they had lasted forever, since the ancient times.

Swoosh!

Some of the more powerful experts had already passed through the distorted space and landed on the large ancient field.

Lin Dong and Little Flame also followed closely behind. They slowly landed on this large field. After which, they swept their gazes around. This ancient field looked as though it was completely casted from a large rock and there was not the slightest crack line on it. The field was as smooth as a mirror as though it had been randomly carved by someone.

“Is this the remains of the four great mysterious sects...”

Those figures who had landed in this field carried a pair of fiery hot eyes as they slowly swept over this place... deep within their eyes was a surging greedy expression. After experiencing so many obstacles, they had finally reached the remains of the four great mysterious sects!

The ancient field did not have any overly unique things. The only special objects were the four ancient bronze doors. Hence, after

many gazes swept once around, all of them gathered on these doors. From the looks of it, it appeared as though these four bronze doors were the key to the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects.

“Swoosh!”

Numerous gazes flowed over the bronze doors. A moment later, a person was finally unable to endure any longer. He stepped forward. After which, wild Yuan Power surged as he unleashed a powerful martial art. His fist smashed onto a bronze door.

A low and deep sound spread over the field as a circular ripple spread apart. It directly scattered the dust that had been lying on this field for countless number of years.

Grug!

However, just after that ripple spread, the expression of the expert who had unleashed this attack immediately paled. After which, he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. His body directly shot backwards in front of numerous stunned eyes. It finally shot out of the field and was sent into the distorted space. His waist was split into two by a spatial stream that was spreading apart. Immediately, a sharp screech sounded.

This scene immediately caused the experts on the field to become quiet. Some of those who were originally planning on attacking together and blasting apart these bronze doors immediately stopped with faces covered in cold sweat. It seemed that these

bronze doors cannot be broken with brute force...

“The inheritance of the four great mysterious sects should be behind these four large bronze doors...” Lin Dong’s gaze swept over those bronze doors. An expression of deep thought flashed across his eyes.

In other words, it meant that he must open the large bronze doors in order to obtain the inheritance.

Everyone on the field engaged in private conversations. They seemed to be discussing about how to break the door. Liu Bai’s group, on the other hand, was staring at these large bronze doors with strange expressions. Their eyes did not contain the doubt and loss like those of the others.

“Everyone, do you really wish to know how to open these large bronze doors?” A voice suddenly spoke faintly while everyone was at a loss. Immediately, all the eyes turned towards him. Lin Dong’s gaze also looked over. His eyes was slightly cold. This was because the person who had spoke was Lin Langtian.

“It is not possible to use brute force to break these large bronze doors. This is because one must have a key in order to open them.” Lin Langtian placed both of his hands behind him. His gaze carried some dark chillness as it was slowly thrown towards Lin Dong a short distance away.

“The keys to open them are the four Ancient Secret Keys!”

Uproar!

Lin Langtian's words immediately stirred a commotion on this field. After which, numerous gazes instantly became filled with a heated greed as they paused on Lin Dong. Everyone present clearly knew that Lin Dong possessed an Ancient Secret Key.

“Haha, this fellow likely possess more than one Ancient Secret Key in his hands. He had defeated Shi Kun and it is likely that the Ancient Secret Key in the latter's hands should now be with him.”

Lin Langtian smiled densely. After which, his eyes looked towards Liu Bai, Tian Zhen and the other two individuals amongst the four great overlords. He said, “Let's join hands and snatch the Ancient Secret Keys from him. What do you say?”

Tian Zhen's expression immediately turned dark and dense when he heard this. He immediately stared at Lin Dong with malicious intent. The smile on his face was a little ferocious.

“Ancient Secret key?”

Liu Bai smiled faintly. He clenched his hand and an ancient key appeared on it. He lazily said, “We have coincidentally met the Prehistoric Empire along the way and took their Ancient Secret Key in passing...”

“Looks like I don't need it either.”

The black robed Yan Sen glanced at Lin Dong. After which, he extended his long hand. There was actually also an Ancient Secret Key on his fingers!

Clearly, this should be the one that belonged to the Death Valley Empire!

It seemed that these fellows had also guessed something. Therefore, they took action and snatched the Ancient Secret Key after the Ancient Treasure Trove was opened. Those like the Devil Cliff Empire and the Prehistoric Empire had completely wasted their effort to bitterly search for the Ancient Secret Key...

Lin Langtian's eyes were a little dark and cold as he glanced at Liu Bai and Yan Sen. It is unexpected that these two fellows had actually done something like this...

“Hee hee, Lin Dong, you have offended quite a number of people. I have already said that you will regret it sooner or later!”

Tian Zhen had a shady face as he slowly stepped forward. After which, his eyes stared at Lin Dong with some hostility. He extended his hand, “Hand over the Ancient Secret Key!”

Shuffle shuffle!

The man with an axe behind him and the beast robe man also carried some chilling aura as they slowly stepped forward from behind Tian Zhen. Finally, they stood beside Tian Zhen. Their eyes

stared at Lin Dong in an indifferent manner. It seemed that they also wanted the Ancient Secret Key in Lin Dong's hands.

“Lin Dong, you should obediently hand them over if you do not wish to die here.”

A chilly expression surfaced on Lin Langtian's face. He softly said, “No matter what tactics you have, you will definitely die in the face of this lineup!”

Chapter 527: Using His Trump Card

Clamor.

The atmosphere on the large field had stiffened at this moment. Numerous gazes that contained various emotion gathered towards Lin Dong. Greed, along with an extremely rich fear, was present in their eyes.

“This Lin Dong had actually forced three great overlords to attack him...”

Some gazes swept over Tian Zhen’s three men group. Although they were uncertain about Lin Langtian’s strength, Fierce Wolf Tian Zhen, Mountain Shattering Axe Jiang Shan and Beast Fist Mu Shou were quite famous within this north-western region. There might be some people present who knew that Lin Dong had exchanged blows with Tian Zhen back at the Pill Grounds, however, currently, there were three heavyweight experts including Tian Zhen stepping forward...

It was likely that no one within the north-western region would not feel fear in the face of such a lineup.

Liu Bai, Yan Sen and the others looked at this scene with a peculiar expression in their eyes. Although they did not intend to add insult to injury, they did not intend to intervene and lend a hand either. They were truly a little curious about Lin Dong in their hearts and really wanted to know just how far Lin Dong could endure in the face of this lineup, which even they did not dare to

slight...

A smile of having fulfilled his evil scheme flashed across Lin Langtian's face when he saw this scene. Although Liu Bai and Yan Sen ultimately did not intervene, this current lineup was likely sufficient to finish Lin Dong off.

“Lin Dong, you possess two Ancient Secret Keys in your hands. As long as you are willing to part with one of them, I will not make things difficult for you.” That beast robe man with eyes as sharp as wild beast stared at Lin Dong and slowly said.

Lin Dong's eyes paused on this person's body. By being in possession of such a mighty demeanor, it was likely that he could not be anyone other than one of the four great overlords, Beast Fist Mu Shou.

The development of the situation to such an extent had somewhat exceeded Lin Dong's expectations. Before this, he did not expect that this Ancient Secret Keys were actually the critical objects used to open these four great mysterious sects' inheritance, on top of being used to open this Ancient Treasure Trove.

There were only a total of four Secret Keys... currently, he held two of them in his hands. Looking from a certain point of view, being stared at by these experts with fiery eyes was not an incredible outcome. After all, everyone here wanted to obtain the inheritance. Moreover, amongst the owners of the four keys, Liu Bai and Yan Sen could be considered truly troublesome individuals... in other words, Mu Shou and the others would naturally choose the weakest one to go after. Clearly, in their eyes,

Lin Dong's threat far exceeded Liu Bai's group.

“Two Ancient Secret Keys...”

Lin Dong curled his lips... he glanced at the two tightly shut bronze door and his eyes narrowed. In the face of this situation, even if he was to really hand it over, he would likely be only to get one of those to dispel such thoughts. The remaining individuals... would definitely snatch the last remaining Secret Key in his hand unwillingly...

The current Lin Dong seemed to have two choices. One was to hand over a Secret Key and get one of Tian Zhen's four men group to withdraw... after which he would fight with the other three individuals.

The second was to not hand even a single key over and end up with an intense fight with the four individuals. However, these two results did not appear to have any difference in Lin Dong's eyes.

Lin Dong gently clenched his hand... he immediately raised his head and smilingly said, “There is coincidentally two of us here... therefore we are able to use both of these Ancient Secret Keys.

Lin Dong's words immediately stirred a low uproar within this field. The eyes of some people involuntarily felt shocked. The meaning of Lin Dong's words was that he wanted to directly fight head on with Tian Zhen and the three others. Was this fellow really unaware of his limits or did he really possess such a shocking

ability?

Mu Shou's eyes had become a little darker because of Lin Dong's words. A ferocious expression flashed across his face as he slowly said, "You don't know what's good for you!"

"Ha ha, Mu Shou, you need not waste your breath with him. This fellow is extremely arrogant. He thinks that he can ride on our heads and shit over it just because he has some ability. If this kind of person is not taught a lesson, it is likely that we will be mocked by others." Tian Zhen spoke with a dense smile.

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he glanced at Tian Zhen. He completely ignored him. With a flick of his finger, an Ancient Secret Key shot abruptly towards Little Flame behind him.

"Take it. If you manage to get the opportunity later, open one of the large bronze doors and enter it. Take the inheritance within it. Ha, such a treasure must of course be given to one's brother. How can those fellows get to enjoy it..."

Little Flame was slightly stunned when he heard Lin Dong's words. He quietly nodded his hand and kept the Secret Key properly. His other hand slowly held the dark black metal rod. A cold glint vaguely surged within his eyes.

Lin Dong twisted his neck and immediately exhaled a breath of air. He knew that the subsequent battle would likely be the most intense one that he would experience ever since he entered the Ancient Battlefield.

“You three, since this person does not accept our kind offer, let us all attack. We will decide just who the Ancient Secret Keys will belong to after snatching them... what do you say?” Lin Langtian laughed.

“Lin Dong, there should be a limit to greed. Otherwise, you will only return empty handed despite all your effort!” The man who was carrying a large axe behind him looked at Lin Dong with icy cold eyes as he spoke with a deep voice.

“Sorry but these are things that I have exchanged with my life. It won’t be so easy to take them away.” Lin Dong’s voice was completely still without ripple, appearing just like a deep well. He did not withdraw even a little in the face of that powerful lineup. He had given a lot in order to obtain these Ancient Secret Keys. Now, these fellows had actually wanted to use their force to pressure him to hand the Secret Keys over. Given Lin Dong’s character, he would definitely not accept it.

“Since this is the case, we can only defeat you and take them ourselves.” The man with a large axe behind him slowly grabbed the huge axe on his back. After which, the axe shook and a sharp overbearing wind swept over the ground, forming a deep scar in the process.

“Bang!”

When this sharp overbearing aura swept out from Jiang Shan’s body, Tian Zhen, Mu Shou and Lin Langtian by the side also took a

step forward. Three surging aura spread. That kind of great pressure swept towards Lin Dong in an overwhelming manner.

Tian Zhen, Mu Shou and Jiang Shan were all experts who possessed the qualification to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation. They were undoubtedly the peak existences within this north-western region. Lin Langtian was also quite fierce. Although he was only at the one Yuan Nirvana Stage, he similarly possessed the ability to fight with a two Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. Now that the four of them had attacked together, the pressure created caused quite a number of people present to change their expressions. They hurriedly withdrew their bodies as they did so.

Uproar!

The majestic pressure spread as though it was a real substance and covered this wide field. Even Lin Dong's expression had turned into an extremely solemn one under such pressure.

“Clang!”

The metal rod in the hands of Little Flame behind slammed heavily onto the ground. A tiger roar was vaguely emitted. Numerous black glow swept out continuously from his body. Finally, some black light swept out from within his body and agglomerated into an enormous black coloured light tiger on its surface. The light tiger continued to roar and danced. A fierce aura slowly permeated it.

“Kill!”

A low and deep ferocious voice was emitted from Little Flame’s throat. Just when Little Flame was about to charge forward, Lin Dong extended his hand and stopped him.

The fierceness in Little Flame’s eyes immediately diminished a little when Lin Dong extended his hand. Although he did not understand why Lin Dong was stopping him, his forward moving body still came to a stop.

“I have said that the Ancient Secret Keys are things that I have fought tooth and nail to obtain. It will likely not be as simple as you imagine to get me to hand them over...” Lin Dong lowered his eyes. His deep voice vaguely had a bone chilling coldness surging within it.

“Does the current you possess the qualification to say these words?” Tian Zhen laughed. Three of the four overlords of the north-western region attacking at the same time. With such a lineup, it was an extremely simple matter to destroy Lin Dong. Yet, Lin Dong actually spoke such words to them. From the way he saw it, this was an incredibly laughable matter.

Humph!

Jiang Shan and Mu Shou behind Tian Zhen let out a cold snort, appearing as though they agreed with the latter’s words. Yuan Power crazily surged and the pressure was greatly strengthened. They seemed to be intending on using their merged aura to deter

Lin Dong.

Lin Langtian crossed his hands over his chest. His eyes were playfully staring at Lin Dong. He really wanted to see just how Lin Dong was going to escape out of this situation.

Numerous gazes on the field, including Liu Bai's group, were gathered on Lin Dong. Clearly, they also wanted to know just what could Lin Dong really do in the face of such a lineup...

Clang!

Lin Dong clenched his hand in the face of the many gazes. An ancient halberd appeared in his hand. It was the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

The Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear also flashed and appeared on Lin Dong's other hands after the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd appeared. It was inserted heavily into the ground in front of him.

Chi chi!

Lin Dong's expression was icy cold. His hand slammed heavily onto the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. After which, a dark golden coloured blood suddenly shot out. The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately dimmed after this blood shot out. It was as though it had lost all of its spirit.

Lin Dong flipped his hand after removing this blood that was

hidden within the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. A cluster of grayish-black ball of blood once again appeared. It was the blood of the Demon Dragon Dog that Lin Dong had obtained from the Eight Level Sect earlier.

From this manner of Lin Dong, it was obvious that he was planning to use these two ancient bloodline to summon the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile's soul from within the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear!

Faced with Tian Zhen and the three other troublesome opponent, it seemed that Lin Dong was planning to use his trump card...

Chapter 528: Summoning the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile

Two ancient bloodline flowed around Lin Dong's palm. Meanwhile, there were some wild and violent ripples being vaguely emitted continuously.

“Spiritual sacrifice!”

Lin Dong's eyes were bone chilling cold as he suddenly let out a loud cry. Two ancient bloodline immediately shot out from his hand and directly landed on the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear.

Sizzle sizzle!

Wild and violent strength swiftly merged into the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear after the two ancient blood adhered onto the dense white spear body of the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. Bright red lines vaguely appeared, looking just like blood vessels.

“Rumble!”

Waves after waves of humming sound was emitted from the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear at this moment. Those bright red lines also became increasingly obvious. From the looks of it, it seemed that there was something terrifying that was just about to break free of the spear and shoot out.

This sudden action of Lin Dong had clearly exceeded everyone's expectations. Even Liu Bai and Yan Sen were a little surprised when they saw this sight. It was likely that they were very curious about what Lin Dong was planning to do.

“This brat is really a little strange. Don't give him time. Attack!”

Tian Zhen's expression was dark and cold as he watched this scene. Although he was unaware of what Lin Dong was planning to do, he still vaguely felt a little uneasy. He immediately let out a deep cry and his body took the lead to rush forward. His fist violently smashed towards Lin Dong.

Clang!

A strong figure flashed and appeared just as the wild and violent Yuan force storm was still around ten feet from Lin Dong. At the same time, the black coloured metal rod carried a fierce pressure and heavily blasted apart that Yuan Power wild wind.

“You three. This brat is no ordinary individual. If we still continue to drag our feet, it is likely that we will be the ones who will end up regretting it!” A chillness flashed across Tian Zhen's face as he cried out sharply, after seeing the appearance of Little Flame, who had a face filled with a fierce violent aura.

“Haha, if you are really interested in the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects, you should first take care of Lin Dong.”

Lin Langtian smiled faintly towards Mu Shou and Jiang Shan. Amongst the four of them, he was the one with the deepest understanding of Lin Dong. Back then, this humble branch family person was a weakling in his eyes. However, he had chased him step by step during these short few years and had even surpassed him. Regardless of how Lin Lang Tian laughed coldly and show disdain, he had no choice but to admit that this opponent of his was incomparably troublesome and difficult to deal with...

Mu Shou's and Jiang Shan's eyes glanced indifferently at Lin Lang Tian. Although the four of them might be cooperating, this alliance was incredibly fragile. All of them understood that after they finished Lin Dong off, they would up up attempting to kill each other...

Of course, the most important thing now was indeed to finish Lin Dong off.

Bang!

The three of them moved their bodies and rushed out almost at the same time. Wild and violent Yuan Power swept apart in the midair.

“Mountain Breaking Blade!”

“Wild Lion Fist!”

“Eight Desolated Emperor Hand!”

The three of them clearly did not have the intention to drag the fight on. Hence, all of them unleashed quite a powerful martial arts the moment they attacked. Immediately, three unusually fierce martial arts attacks whistled out from the hands of the three of them. After which, they violently smashed towards Little Flame, who was in front of Lin Dong.

“Heaven Devil God Transformation, Tiger Roar Transformation!”

A solemnness surged in Little Flame’s eyes as he faced the sharp attack unleashed by Lin Lang Tian’s three men group. His strong body trembled slightly. After which, majestic black coloured energy surged out like floodwater from within his body before forming a large black coloured light tiger outside his body.

Roar!

The light tiger roared towards the sky. Immediately, Little Flame took a stride forward. His straightforward punch was struck forward in a plain manner. The fierce violent aura agglomerated within his body had appeared to transform into something substance like and rushed forward together with the light tiger outside of his body.

Bang!

The enormous black coloured light tiger roared towards the sky. It directly adopted an extremely wild stance and collided with the

three majestic attacks in front of many gazes!

The wild and violent energy ripple swept apart from the point where the wildness interacted. Little Flame's body also trembled intensely. A gentle breeze spread onto his body as a low and deep explosion was repeatedly emitted from the point of contact. Fortunately, his body was extremely strong. His defence was also shockingly powerful. Hence, he was actually able to forcefully endure this wild and violent wind.

Although Little Flame had barely managed to endure, he was also shaken until he took many steps back. His feet rubbed on the ground, forming numerous deep scars on it. The blood within his body also churned intensely.

Although Little Flame possessed the bloodline of the Heavenly Devil Tiger Tribe, there was after all some gap between his strength and that of Tian Zhen's group. Moreover, he was fighting one against three. That result was naturally him feeling some strain.

“Humph, I want to see just how many times can you block us!”

Tian Zhe emitted a dense smile. Without giving Little Flame even the slightest time to rest, he took a stride forward and his body rushed out once again. Lin Langtian and the two others quickly followed from behind. That sharp attacking martial arts covered Little Flame from all directions, appearing as though it was a storm.

“Roar!”

A low and deep tiger roar was emitted from Little Flame’s throat. Black light seemed to have agglomerated on his body to form a light armour. The metal rod in his hand also danced like a windmill. Countless number of rod shadows appeared. He did not even shrink back a little in the face of the combined attacks of Tian Zhen and the three others. He knew that Lin Dong needed some time if he wanted to summon the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile’s Soul!

Boom boom boom boom!

The wild and violent attack unfolded in the wide field. Little Flame’s body was also repeatedly being struck by the powerful attacks. Under such an attack, he began to show signs of being injured. In fact, blood traces began to seeping out from his body despite his strength.

However, even though Little Flame was barely able to block their attacks, the eyes of Little Flame was also becoming increasingly crimson in colour. He was showing signs of a wild beast turning crazy.

Rumble!

The fiercely wild Yuan Power exploded over Little Flame’s chest and that frightening force caused even Little Flame’s strong body to tremble slightly. A trace of blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth.

Little Flame's large hand randomly rubbed away the trace of blood. He flipped his hand and rubbed it over his face. After which, he actually parted his mouth and smiled towards Lin Langtian and the three others. A hostility that would cause one's bone to feel chilled filled that smile.

Just as Little Flame was prepared to step forward once again with a face filled with hostility, a hand was suddenly extended from behind him. The hand landed on his shoulder and patted it gently. Lin Dong's voice was also emitted, "Leave it to me."

Little Flame was slightly stunned. A joy was immediately revealed in his eyes. He turned his head around and coincidentally saw the grin on Lin Dong's face. The Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in front of the Latter had already completely turned from a densely white colour to a bright red one. Wisp of liquid blood like glow was spreading continuously from the body of the spear.

"Has it been completed..."

Little Flame also sighed in relief when he heard the ancient roar that was being emitted from the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear.

"Lin Dong, are you still trying to be stubborn at this moment? Obediently hand over the Ancient Secret Key and we might still spare your life!" Tian Zhen's eyes shrunk as he glanced at the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in front of Lin Dong, which had become unusually red in colour. After which, he let out a cold laughter as he cried.

“All of you have enjoyed attacking right?”

Lin Dong glanced at some of the injuries on Little Flame’s body. However, he simply smiled. This smile did not contain the slightest warmth. Instead, it was filled with an endless chillness and killing intent.

“Since you have enjoyed your turn, it shall be my turn now...” Lin Dong’s hand slowly grabbed the bright red Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in front of him. After which, he violently slammed it onto the ground.

Bang!

A wild and violent ripple that was visible to the naked eye spread apart from under the spot where the spear landed. There was vaguely an ancient roar spreading apart, causing one’s heart to flutter.

“This ripple...” Liu Bai and Yan Sen expressions changed slightly upon sensing this ripple. Immediately, their expressions were a little grave as they stared at the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in Lin Dong’s hands.

“Kill him!”

The expressions of Tian Zhen and the three others also changed. That uneasiness within their hearts suddenly swelled.

Immediately, they let out a cry in unison without any prior agreement. The four of them charged out with lightning speed as they wild and violent attacks targeted Lin Dong from all directions.

“Ancient Heavenly Crocodile... appear...”

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he glanced at the four figures rushing over. His eyes slowly turned towards the bright red Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in his hands as he muttered.

Bang!

Bright red light pillar was suddenly spat out from the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear like an erupting volcano. Within a short instance, it had spread over this large field.

This activity immediately attracted everyone's gazes. Numerous shocked eyes shot towards the sky which had turned blood red in colour.

Roar!

The blood light permeated the place before swiftly gathering. A moment later, an unusually large figure started to become vaguely visible under that blood pillar. A low and deep roar sounded, appearing as though it had originated from ancient times. A frightening ripple descended from the sky.

When this ripple had descended from the sky, Lin Lang Tian and

the three others, who were originally rushing over, suddenly stiffened their bodies as though they had been struck by lightning. Their eyes contained a disbelief as they stared at the sky. That ripple could be comparable to that of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert!

“This fellow...”

Liu Bai and Yan Sen exhaled a gentle breath at this moment. Even they could feel a fatal danger from that enormous figure.

No one had expected that Lin Dong was actually still in possession of such a powerful trump card in his hands!

Chapter 529: The Might of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile

Roar!

A low and primordial roar rang out from the bloody light, that covered the sky, as the titanic silhouette started to move. As the bloody light faded, an enormous figure appeared before everyone's eyes.

Hiss!

When the enormous figure within the bloody light was reflected in everyone's eyes, a series of gasps echoed across the area.

That figure was a hundred feet large blood colored giant crocodile. Its entire body was covered with a bloody light. A thick layer of blood armour was covering its gigantic body. Its uneven surface contained some thorns that were extended outwards. At a first glance, it was as though the thick armour was a weapon used for massacre.

There was deep dark black coloured horn on the head of the large blood coloured crocodile and an unusual blood light was vaguely flowing over it. It was as though there was a frighteningly sharpness, that could penetrate through the world suddenly spreading from it.

This ancient giant crocodile that seemed to have emerged from

the prehistoric era appeared within the blood light. It overlooked everyone on the field from its high position. Its large bloody eyes were emitting a ferocious glint.

This was the soul of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile. By borrowing the strength from two ancient bloodlines, Lin Dong had finally summoned it from within the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear!

“What... What is this thing.....”

The bodies of Tian Zhen and the three others had basically froze as they were completely stunned out of their minds. Their eyes contained an incomparable amount of shock as they witnessed this scene. The enormous being from within the blood light, had directly caused the blood within their blood vessels to show signs of solidifying.

A paleness had surged onto the expressions of the four of them at this moment. They could sense an extremely dangerous ripple from within that enormous blood figure. That ripple was far stronger than them.

“How is this possible?” Lin Langtian inhaled a deep breath of air. He tried his best to suppress his crazy beating heart. Meanwhile, his face was incomparably gloomy. Lin Dong’s move had essentially destroyed all of his plans. Although he had yet to exchange blows with this enormous being... it was possible to tell from the ripples that were emitted, that the four of them would have difficulty defeating it even if they joined forces.

Originally, he thought that he could use the Ancient Secret Key as a reason to borrow the strength the others. With the strength of the four of them, it was sufficient to completely finish off Lin Dong in this Ancient Treasure Trove. However, this unexpected change had undoubtedly completely wrecked his plans.

“Gulp.”

Standing beside him, Tian Zhen, Mo Shou and Jiang Shan also swallowed a mouthful of saliva. They stared at the enormous being within the blood light and immediately felt their scalps turn numb. Only at this moment did they completely understand why Lin Dong did not reveal the slightest fear, even when facing against their combined attacks. This fellow actually had such a frightening trump card...

“Is that the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile?” Liu Bai and Yan Sen’s eyes had similarly gathered onto that enormous figure. However, it appears that the both of them possessed quite a good eyesight. They finally muttered those words after staring at that figure for a moment.

“How is it possible that this Lin Dong has summoned an Ancient Heavenly Crocodile? It is rumoured that such a fierce Demonic Beast could be considered as a powerful existence even in the ancient times.” An expert behind Liu Bai uttered with a tone that contained some shock.

“It is not a genuine Ancient Heavenly Crocodile. Rather, it is a

remnant Ancient Heavenly Crocodile's soul." Liu Bai shook his head and replied, "If it was a real Heavenly Crocodile, there would no longer be a need for him to participate in the Hundred Empire War. Once he summons this creature, no one would dare to fight with him. Even those abnormal beings from the super empires would likely change their expressions once this monster appears."

"However, even if it was only the soul of the Heavenly Crocodile, it is also quite powerful... I wonder just where did this fellow obtain it from..." Mu Hong Ling curled her red lips. Although she did not appear to lose herself like the others on the surface, the rise and fall of her voluminous chests allowed others to understand the shock in her heart.

"Haha, I have already said that Lin Dong is not a simple person. Tian Zhen and the others think that they can defeat him with numbers. However, they did not expect that this metal plate is much harder than they imagined. At the end, they could only hurt their own legs." Liu Bai laughed.

Mu Hongling nodded slightly. Her peach blossom like eyes watched the man in the field holding a blood coloured long spear. This fellow might only be from a low rank empire, but the things that he did were those that even these experts from the high rank empire were unable to do...

"Once you have recovered from your shock, you can come and try this thing..."

Lin Dong gently twisted his hand in the face of the entire place inhaling a cold breath of air. His eyes teasingly watched the pale

white expression of Lin Langtian's group. A thought passed through his heart without him wasting any breath. The Heavenly Crocodile soul within the blood light extended a claw that was filled with blood coloured scales and ruthlessly struck it towards Tian Zhen's group.

Swoosh!

The blood coloured claw transformed into a bloody ray of light. It appeared to have torn apart the sky. A blood coloured scar would be formed in the air along the path which it tore through.

The swiftness of the Heavenly Crocodile's soul was unimaginable. Even someone as strong as Tian Zhen could only see a ray of light flashing past their eyes. Immediately, a dangerous feeling was suddenly extended as all the pores on his body stood up.

Bang!

Surging Yuan Power rushed out from the bodies of all four of them without additional thoughts. They did not dare to underestimate the situation in the face of such a rich sense of danger.

Bright golden light surged out from within the bodies of the four individuals when the Yuan Power splurged out. Tian Zhen, Mu Shou and Jian Shan directly activated their strongest golden body barrier. This solid-like golden body barrier covered the three of them. Golden glow overflowed from it, giving it an extremely

tough appearance.

Lin Langtian was a one Yuan Nirvana Stage expert and he was still unable to reach the level of gathering the energy from the Nirvana Golden Body on the surface of his skin and forming a golden barrier. However, he had also maneuvered his Yuan Power to its limit. His entire body was bright gold in colour, appearing extremely dazzling.

While the four of them were wildly maneuvering their strength, the claw from the Heavenly Crocodile's souls suddenly smashed downwards. After which, it mercilessly smashed onto the bright golden glow in front of the eyes of many.

Clang!

A clear bell like noise resounded over the field. Soon after, countless incomparably fierce explosion occurred.

Golden glow shot in all directions. That seemingly powerful golden body barrier had only lasted for a couple of breaths in the face of the smashing blood coloured claw from the Heavenly Crocodile's Soul. After which, it blasted apart without any obstruction in front of the many stunned gazes and the frightened eyes of Tian Zhen's group! Boom boom!

Golden light shot all over the place and the four figures miserable flew outwards. Their bodies directly rubbed over the field, forming four glaring scars over it. Finally, they managed to stabilize their bodies forcefully after it reached the area near the edge of the field.

Grug!

However, the force within their bodies erupted just when all of them stabilized themselves. Four mouthful of fresh blood were spat out. Their originally pale face had become even paler.

The eyes of everyone on the field observed Tian Zhen's group miserably spitting blood. All of them involuntarily became silent. Some of their faces even twitched. Although they had already guessed this ending when the soul of the Heavenly Crocodile had appeared, they realised that they were unable to remain as calm as they had imagined when such an occurrence really appeared in front of them.

That was three top experts who had the qualification to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation!

If people like Tian Zhen were given sufficient time, it was likely that they could even advance into that Nirvana Ranking and become an expert whom others looked up to. However, they were actually forced by Lin Dong into such a miserable state despite having joined forces!

The eyes of Tian Zhen's group were filled with shock as they landed on the ground. They raised their heads and looked at Lin Dong a shock distance away. A faint horror was flashing in their eyes.

"I will not kill all of you. You can get lost by yourself!" Lin Dong's

eyes were bone chillingly cold as they swept over Tian Zhen and the two others. His tone was indifferent.

“Lin Dong, I am acquainted with the people from the Great Gan Empire. I don’t believe that you dare to touch me!” Green and white colour interlaced over Tian Zhen’s face as he cried out with fury.

“Great Gan Empire? That is a super empire. This Tian Zhen is actually related to them?” Tian Zhen’s voice had just sounded out, when some exclamations sounded from the surrounding crowd.

“I do not wish to repeat myself again!”

Lin Dong’s eyes became chilly. A thought passed through his heart and the Heavenly Crocodile’s souls once again extended its blood coloured claw. In an instant, a dense killing intent spread from it.

“You!”

Tian Zhen’s expression finally began to change as he sense the killing intent that came spreading from within Lin Dong’s body. He knew that if he continued to contradict Lin Dong, it was likely that the latter would really mercilessly give him a killing blow!

“Lin Dong, nothing in this world remains constant. Today, I shall admit my loss here. I will seek recompense for this grudge in the future!” Compared to Tian Zhen, Mu Shou and Jiang Shan were

extremely straightforward and tactful. The situation in front of them had already changed. If they were to continue remaining in this place, it was likely that they would not be able to defeat the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile that Lin Dong had summoned even if they were to join forces. In that case, it was best for them to directly leave!

Hence, the two of them got up, threw these words to Lin Dong before turning around and jolting out of the field.

“Consider yourself vicious! You should just wait!”

Tian Zhen’s expression was a little green after seeing Mo Shou and Jiang Shan leaving. The glint in his eyes changed for a moment before he finally clenched his teeth unwillingly and charged out from the field.

Everyone looked at this scene where Lin Dong’s words had chased away the three great overlords. All of them were quietly speechless. This Lin Dong was indeed not a person that one should easily offend...

“Humph, Lin Dong, remember, it is not over between us!”

At this moment, Lin Langtian also stood up with an ugly expression. Tian Zhen and the two others were forced to leave. There was little that he could accomplish alone. It seemed that he could only withdraw first.

However, just when he was preparing to withdraw, an icy cold smile was slowly lifted on Lin Dong's face. He raised his head and observed Lin Langtian. His soft voice contained a dense killing intent as it quietly spread over this field.

“They can leave but you cannot.”

Chapter 530: Killer Intent

“They can leave but you can’t,”

As Lin Dong’s voice resounded through the wide field, Lin Langtian’s retreating figure froze abruptly. Soon after, a sinister look rushed onto his handsome face.

Compared to the Tian Zhen trio, Lin Langtian was still the biggest sore in Lin Dong’s eyes. The latter had an extreme understanding of this ‘comrade’ that came here alongside with him from the Great Yan Empire. This fellow still possessed the mysterious Yuan Spirit in his body. If he continued to ignore him, he would certainly achieve great accomplishments. Furthermore, the grudges between them were equivalent to fire and ice. As long as Lin Langtian had the opportunity, he would seize it and hit Lin Dong while he was down without any hesitation, like what had happened earlier today.

Therefore, this enemy must be eliminated as soon as possible. Otherwise, it would be much more difficult to deal with him in the future!

Even though Lin Dong understood that the Tian Zhen trio was equally troublesome, he knew it would still be difficult to kill the four of them simultaneously even if he possessed the soul of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile. Furthermore, Lin Langtian still had the help of the mysterious Yuan Spirit in his body. Hence, Lin Dong had to leave the Lin Zhen trio to make sure that he could get rid of this problem.

At this moment, on the large field, Liu Bai and Yan Sen were flabbergasted at this scene. It appeared that Lin Dong and Lin Langtian had deep grudges between them. Otherwise, Lin Dong would not have hold on to his killer intent towards Lin Langtian even after he let the Tian Zhen trio off.

“Lin Dong, do you really think that you can make me stay just because you have this thing?” Under numerous surprised gazes, Lin Langtian sneered and his eyes contained a tinge of ghastliness.

Lin Dong dropped his gaze slightly. Without saying anything and with a jolt of his mind, the soul of Ancient Heavenly Crocodile, which was entrenched in the corpse, gave out a heaven-shattering roar. Its blood-colored claws started to tear through space again and blasted towards Lin Langtian with a terrifyingly violent force.

“Hand of the Universal Emperor!”

Upon seeing the soul of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile struck again, Lin Langtian’s gloomy face paled. However, without the slightest amount of hesitation, the Yuan Power in his body began to coagulate rapidly and materialized into a huge Yan Power palm.

Bang!

The huge Yuan Power palm landed forcefully against the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile’s claw, but it soon ruptured after withstanding the claw momentarily. The violent shockwave knocked Lin Langtian a few hundred metres back, causing the blood and qi in his body to boil violently.

“Master Mu, give me a helping hand and I will rip his body apart into tens thousand pieces today!” Lin Langtian bellowed in his head as blood gushed through his body and fury filled his heart.

“You are not his match, escape before it’s too late. If you want to take revenge, we will talk about it again in the future!” An indifferent voice rapidly rang across Lin Langtian’s mind. This voice belonged to the mysterious entity that Lin Langtian called Master Mu.

“I have already make an escape last time around, how can I escape again!” Upon hearing what was said, Lin Langtian snarled in his heart. He was an individual that was full of pride and arrogance. However,for the past few years, Lin Dong had been surpassing him time and time again and eventually, he was been forced to escape like a stray dog. The last escape he made was enough to make him feel extremely humiliated. This time around, with an substantial increase in his powers, how could he escape like a stray dog again?

“This Lin Dong is not as simple as you think. Even if I help you, we cannot kill him. If you insist on taking the offensive, I’m afraid you won’t be able to handle the consequences,” The mysterious Yuan Spirit reprimanded apathetically with regards to Lin Langtian’s snarling complaints.

Creak!

Lin Langtian’s eyes slightly reddened and his fists were so tightly

clenched that they gave off creaking sound. After a moment, he finally nodded his head reluctantly. However, in his mind, the level of viciousness he had towards Lin Dong had reached an indescribable degree.

Upon seeing Lin Langtian restrain the fury in his heart, the mysterious Yuan Spirit nodded its head. Then, it continued, "I will ensure that you escape. Even though Lin Dong is troublesome, he can't stop me from securing your escape!"

Boom!

As the Yuan Spirit finished its sentence, Lin Langtian's body suddenly jerked violently. A weird greyish glow swept across his eyes. All of a sudden, a powerful aura erupted from his body.

As the aura expanded, Lin Langtian punched his fist out. Frantic and immense power gathered around his fist and collided brutally against the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile's claw.

Bang!

Visible air ripples swept through the air. However, this time around, Lin Langtian was not severely injured as expected. His body staggered backward and took on the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile's claw by force.

Immediately, this scene created an uproar among the onlookers in the field. A surprise look even swept across Liu Bai and Yen

Sen's eyes. The strength of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile was comparable to a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. Even if they combined forces, it would take all of their efforts to be able to withstand it. It was not expected that an One Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner like Lin Langtian could withstood such attack.

“It's rumored that Lin Langtian and Lin Dong are both from the Great Yan Empire and the relationship between both of them is like fire and water...” Mu Hongling said softly as she gazed at the two persons in the sky with great attention.

“Oh? This Great Yan Empire seems to be a place that is filled with luck and treasures. It's really surprising to see two extraordinary individuals like them to appear in such a low-ranked empire,” Liu Bai was startled. Apparently, he was rather startled at this fact.

Mu Honglin nodded her head slightly. Given Lin Langtian's sudden outburst of such terrifying power, even if he was to be compared with some high-ranked empires, he would still be considered formidable, let alone an even more outstanding individual like Lin Dong.

“Finally taking the offensive huh?”

Just as the onlookers-filled site was astonished at Lin Langtian's sudden outburst of aura, Lin Dong's gaze suddenly froze. Other people might not know what was going on with Lin Langtian, but he clearly understood that the mysterious Yuan Spirit was responsible for this. Boundless Yuan Power, like gushing floodwater, were engulfing Lin Langtian's body. The greyish glow that was coagulating in his eyes made him come off as extremely

cold and weird.

“Lin Dong, I want to see how are you going to kill me!” Lin Langtian sneered as he curled the corner of his mouth and stared at Lin Dong sinisterly.

With the assistance of the mysterious Yuan Spirit in his body, he had reached a level that was comparable to a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner for the time being. With regards to such level of power, even if Lin Dong possessed the soul of Ancient Heavenly Crocodile, he absolutely could not kill Lin Langtian.

Lin Dong squinted his eyes. He had no choice but to admit that Lin Langtian's powers did increase a lot with the help from the mysterious Yuan Spirit.....

“Lin Dong, do you need my help?” Little Marten's voice suddenly rang across Lin Dong's mind as he squinted both his eyes.

“No need, I can handle this.”

Lin Dong shook his head slightly and rejected Little Marten's offer. Right now, Little Marten just obtained the Samsara pill and it was best not to reveal it now. After all, once Little Marten recovered its physical body, its powers would advance by leaps and bounds. It would be a world of difference for its power between then and now. Therefore, because of the importance of this matter, Lin Dong did not want anything to happen to Little Marten now.

“No matter what help you have borrowed, I want your life today!”

With an indifferent expression, Lin Dong reached out his palm abruptly. Immediately, the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile soul that was in the mid-air, roared towards the sky. Powerful, sharp and piercing claw winds swept down from the sky and blasted towards Lin Langtian.

Bang bang bang!

Facing the relentless and brutal attacks from the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile soul, Lin Langtian quickly activated his Yuan Power and with the help from the mysterious Yuan Spirit in his body, he was actually able to withstand the savage attacks.

The surrounding onlookers were shocked upon seeing Lin Langtian who seemed to receive some kinds of god-given help. Previously, Lin Langtian could not even withstand one swipe from the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile’s claws, yet now he could go head-to-head with the incoming attacks. This turn of events seemed to be too abrupt.

“Haha, I have already said that you can’t kill me. However, Lin Dong, don’t be too pleased with yourself. This time around, count yourself lucky. The next time we meet, I will not give you any opportunity to make a comeback!”

After exchange one more round of blows with the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile soul, Lin Langtian cackled towards the sky and

started to retreated quickly.

“This time around, I will not give you the chance to make a comeback!” Lin Dong’s eyes were piercing cold. With a jolt of his body, he flew violently towards Lin Langtian.

“You are courting death!”

When he saw that Lin Dong actually dared to take the initiative and rushed towards him, a glint of sinister look flashed across Lin Langtian’s eyes. Right now, with the help of his mysterious Yuan Spirit, Lin Langtian’s powers had already reached the level that was equivalent to a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. If they were to fight head-to-head, Lin Dong would not be his match.

“Faster escape now, this lad is not as simple as you think!”

However, the mysterious Yuan Spirit’s voice rang across Lin Langtian’s mind just as his eyes were twinkling with killing intent.

“Master Mu, you have overestimated this lad. Given my current situation, how can he handle me? Furthermore, if I kill him now, the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile soul will be destroyed. When that moment comes, we may even have the chance of obtaining the four great mysterious sects’ inheritances!” Lin Langtian replied eerily as his eyes twinkled.

“How can I give up such a rare opportunity!”

Upon hearing Lin Langtian's words, the mysterious Yuan Spirit seemed to be stunned momentarily. There appeared to be some hesitation. If Lin Dong was just controlling the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile soul by one side, there was nothing much they could do about the situation. However, if he was rushing them head-on like this, it was still undecided who might emerge as the victor.

Swoosh!

Its hesitation lasted only for a short while because Lin Dong was already right in front of Lin Langtian. Upon seeing this, a ghastly look flashed across the latter's face. With the Yuan Power surging frantically in his body, he punched his fist out ruthlessly!

"Since you wish to die, I shall grant your wish!"

Frantic and matchless Yuan Power swept out from Lin Langtian's fist like a hurricane. Such power sufficed to make a Two Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner overwhelmed with shock.

However, in the face of such powerful attack, the incoming Lin Dong did not show any fear in his eyes as what Lin Langtian expected him to be. Instead, there was an ice-cold, smirking look in the former's eyes.

"Tcch!"

Just as Lin Langtian was feeling uneasy about the smirking look

in Lin Dong's eyes, he suddenly saw a black-colored, weird flame spiralled out from Lin Dong's palm.

At the moment when Lin Langtian saw the black-colored flame, his limbs went ice-cold instantly.

Chapter 531: Killed?

“Nirvana Demon Flame?”

Numerous voiced with incomparable shock were being emitted at almost the same time. Regardless of whether it was Liu Bai, Yan Sen or that Lin Langtian, all of their faces were covered by a shock that was difficult to contain, when that black coloured flame appeared.

Those who had reached their level was clearly aware about this kind of flame. This was a frightening object that would only appear from the third Nirvana Tribulation onwards. Most of those experts who were qualified to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation, had been killed by this strange yet powerful Nirvana Demon Flame. Hence, many Nirvana Stage experts felt a horror towards this thing in their hearts.

It was also due to this that the shock, which they displayed when they saw this frightening thing actually rising from Lin Dong's hands, was incomparable!

“This fellow.”

Even someone as calm as Liu Bai currently felt his head become a little numb. His heart did not even feel this shaken when Lin Dong had summoned the soul of the Heavenly Crocodile earlier.

The smile on the enchanting face of Mu Hong Ling by the side had also completely been withdrawn. Her eyes were peerlessly

grave. Even she felt some disbelief that the object, which was viewed as the most frightening thing by those with the qualification to attempt the third Nirvana Tribulation, would actually appear in Lin Dong's hands at this moment.

The entire area was completely silent. Some of those experts who knew their stuff stared at the black coloured flame in Lin Dong's hand with a stunned expression. In the next instant, they recovered and began to flee like rabbits. That manner of theirs was as though they were afraid that the black coloured flame in Lin Dong's hands would come and pester them.

The entire ancient square was filled with panic due to the appearance of the Nirvana Demon Flame. At the same time, that Lin Langtian also finally became clear headed. His eyes quickly shrunk as he stared at Lin Dong, who was holding the Nirvana Demon Flame in his hand. His dense face had become much paler.

“Lin Langtian, withdraw quickly. The current you will definitely not be able to block this Nirvana Demon Flame!”

That mysterious Yuan Spirit in Lin Lang Tian's heart vaguely contained some shock as it suddenly sounded. That voice actually had a rare panic. It seemed that a Yuan Spirit existence like him was extremely afraid of this kind of Nirvana Demon Flame. Once this flame eroded and invaded Lin Langtian, it was likely that this Yuan Spirit might be completely incinerated into nothing.

“Chi!”

At this moment, Lin Langtian had clearly lost his will to fight. He did not even possess the confidence to fight forcefully in the face of the wreathing black coloured flame. He was also clearly aware about just how frightening the Nirvana Demon Flame was. Although he possessed a strength that was similar to that of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert with the aid of the Yuan Spirit, he understood that his strength was unable to withstand that terrifying force of the Nirvana Demon Flame.

Hence, the words from the Yuan Spirit within Lin Langtian had just sounded when his body swiftly shot out with lightning like speed. From the looks of it, it was obvious that he was planning to temporarily seek shelter.

“It is likely a little late to leave now.”

Since Lin Dong had even displayed a trump card like the Nirvana Demon Flame, he naturally did not intend to return empty handed. Hence, he merely gave a cold laughter in the face of Lin Langtian, who was withdrawing in a miserable manner. A thought passed through his mind and the Heavenly Crocodile soul suspended in the sky suddenly lowered its enormous head. A blood glow gathered over its completely dark black horn. Finally, it emitted a swoosh sound and directly tore through the air. It carried a wave of incomparable sharpness, appearing just like an arrow that shot through the sky and jolted towards the swiftly withdrawing Lin Langtian.

The blood coloured ray of light was extremely fast. Even the current Lin Langtian could only see the blood light flash past his eyes. Immediately, a sense of danger surged up his heart. He did

not dare to slight it and he summoned majestic Yuan Power like floodwater. After which, an enormous Yuan Power shield was formed in front of him.

The light ray shot past. A few breaths later, it ruthlessly smashed onto the enormous Yuan Power shield like a meteorite that rushed through the sky.

Bang!

Wild and violent ripples surged past like floodwater and spread apart continuously. That spectacular momentum caused many to quietly click their tongue.

Crack!

That Yuan Power shield's strength was clearly quite great and it was able to endure such a sharp attack by the soul of the Heavenly Crocodile on the opposite side. However, this kind of endurance did not last for long before many tiny crack lines began to appear on its surface.

The crack lines increased. However, the blood coloured ray of light was also paling swiftly at a rate visible to the naked eye. Clearly, the energy with it had already been neutralized.

Boom!

The mutual counteraction lasted for over ten seconds. Finally,

the both of them exploded and scattered like smoke.

Swoosh!

Lin Langtian's body immediately rushed backwards the moment that large Yuan Power shield exploded. However, even though his reaction was quite fast, a lightning speed ghost like figure quickly followed like the maggots in one's bones. A leaping black coloured flame was on the palm of that figure, which looked just like a death god, was emitting a dense deathly aura.

“Chi!”

That ghost-like figure was naturally Lin Dong, who was waiting for an opportunity by the die. With the help of the temporary delay by the Heavenly Crocodile's soul, Lin Dong had clearly found the best opportunity to attack at this moment. He quickly pressed his finger forward and a black coloured flame lingered over his finger, appearing just like a flame dagger that was revealing a chilly air.

The flame wreathed. Finally, it dashed towards Lin Lang Tian's forehead. That speed was such that Lin Langtian could not dodge despite being able to clearly see it.

This unexpected change caused a horror to flash across Lin Langtian's eyes. However, he immediately gritted his teeth. Wild and violent Yuan Power covered his fist as he threw it angrily at Lin Dong's chest. That manner appeared to be with the intention of forcing Lin Dong to pull back and defend!

The fist that contained a wild and violent Yuan Power was swiftly magnified in Lin Dong's eyes. However, Lin Dong did not show any signs of pulling back to defend. This was something beyond Lin Langtian. Instead, a thought passed through Lin Dong's mind and a golden glow surged under his skin.

Clang!

Lin Langtian's fist directly and ruthlessly landed on Lin Dong's chest. A faint clear metallic sound appeared. Lin Dong's body also trembled intensely as a result. A flush redness rose onto his face.

Although Lin Langtian's punch had landed on Lin Dong's body, he did not reveal even the slightest joy. The horror in his eyes had instead become even denser. This was because he saw the corner of Lin Dong's mouth slowly being lifted into a dense arc.

This fellow had actually went on out and forcefully endured a punch from Lin Langtian just so that he could unleash this killing blow!

"You should not use the branch family in Yan City to threaten me." A soft yet densely cold voice slowly seeped out from Lin Dong's mouth as he looked at Lin Lang Tian's horrid face in close proximity.

Lin Dong was not afraid of any tactic Lin Langtian would use to deal with him. However, he was extremely concerned about what Lin Langtian would do to his father and relatives. That threat from

Lin Langtian earlier had really touched a spot in Lin Dong's heart that really should not be touched.

“Lin Dong, if you kill me, the clan head and the others will not let your Yan City branch family off!” A deathly aura covered Lin Langtian's heart. At this moment, he let out a shocked voice. This voice had become much sharper because of fear.

“You will be useless once you are dead. No one will do anything to me because of you.”

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent. He ignored this kind of low level threat from Lin Langtian. As long as he was able to stand out in this Ancient Battlefield and join a super sect, that so-called Lin clan would forever treat the Yan City's branch family as VIPs. They would definitely not dare to slight the latter even a little.

“It's over.”

The figure, where the black coloured flame was burning, finally reached Lin Lang Tian's forehead like a dagger. After which, Lin Dong's eyes coldly glanced at Lin Langtian, whose eyes were filled with horror. He did not hesitate as he pressed his finger forward.

Sizzle!

The black coloured flame landed heavily onto Lin Lang Tian's forehead. At the same time, all of the latter's Yuan Power erupted. A incomparably sharp miserable screech was unleashed from his

mouth like a roaring wounded wild beast.

In the face of this kind of intense pain, Lin Langtian's original one gray and one black eyes suddenly transformed into a deep grayish colour. Within a short instance, he appeared as though he had turned into another person.

Lin Dong's eyes shrunk slightly upon seeing this scene. He was aware that at this moment, Lin Langtian's consciousness had actually been replaced by that mysterious Yuan Spirit within his body!

“Bang!”

Sharp wind ruthlessly smashed onto Lin Dong's hands. After which, Lin Langtian body withdrew quickly. A trace of blood flowed down from his forehead, causing him to appear as ferocious as an evil ghost.

Although his face was ferocious, a strange wild joy had actually surged up the pair of deep grayish eyes at this moment.

“Swish!”

Lin Langtian's backward withdrawing speed was extremely quick. Within two leaps, he had actually charged into the distorted space. After which, he swiftly disappeared from Lin Dong's sight.

Lin Dong eyes quietly watched the figure that had fled quickly.

He knitted his brows slightly. When the Nirvana Demon Flame had made contact with Lin Lang Tian's head, Lin Dong could clearly sense that the flame's eroding properties had seriously corroded Lin Lang Tian's consciousness.

This finger was sufficient to truly snatch away Lin Lang Tian's little life!

The black coloured flame on Lin Dong's finger also quietly scattered. At the same time, the Heavenly Crocodile's soul in the sky also gradually paled. Lin Dong lowered his eyes slightly as he clenched his hand.

“Did that mysterious Yuan Spirit control his body and flee?”

Chapter 532: Entering the Great Bronze Door

After Lin Langtian fled, the tense atmosphere that had shrouded the ancient field, also suddenly weakened gradually. Everyone immediately quietly sighed in relief. Their eyes contained a rich fear and respect when they looked at the figure in the mid-air once again. All of them clearly understood that once the matter today was leaked to the outside world, Lin Dong's name would shake the entire north-western region. In fact, he would even possess some reputation in this indefinitely large Ancient Battlefield.

Lin Dong eyes merely shifted slightly in the face of everyone's frightened and respectful gazes. Immediately, he landed from the air with a calm expression. With a wave of his sleeves, the soul of the Heavenly Crocodile in the sky swiftly paled before transforming into a bright red glow and once again entered into the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear.

The summoning of the Heavenly Crocodile's soul this time around had directly exhausted the two ancient bloodline in Lin Dong's hands. If he was unable to obtain such a bloodline in the future, it was likely extremely difficult to summon the Heavenly Crocodile's soul again.

Although Lin Dong had lost two ancient bloodlines, the deterrence that he had created was also quite great. From the looks of the gazes of those around, it was clear that there would no longer be any blind person who would come and irritate Lin Dong.

This battle had also beaten his sworn enemy, Lin Langtian, until

the latter had received a serious injury to the point where it was impossible to tell if he would remain alive or dead. According to Lin Dong's estimate, that finger had an eighty percent chance of killing Lin Langtian. He really could not imagine just who could save a person whose consciousness had been eroded to such a serious extent. Even that mysterious Yuan Spirit did not possess this ability!

“Big brother, are you alright?” Little Flame also quickly walked over at this moment. His eyes looked at Lin Dong's face, which was a little flush red, as he inquired.

Lin Dong rubbed his chest that still had a remanent intense pain. That firm punch that Lin Langtian had landed earlier cause the interior of his body to be far from calm at this moment. Clearly, he was a little wounded. However, it was forcefully suppressed by him. Although he had established a majestic appearance from the earlier big battle, no one could guarantee that there would not be anyone who else who were crazy with greed in the face of the allure from the four great mysterious sects.

Little Flame clearly understood Lin Dong extremely well. When the former saw him in this manner, he slowly clenched the metal rod in his hand and stepped forward, He appeared just like a metal pagoda beside Lin Dong. Hostility flashed across those tiger eyes of his.

With the end of the intense fight, the wide field had currently descended into an abnormal silence. It was as though no one had completely recovered from the big battle earlier.

“Hehe, brother Lin Dong really possess some hidden skills. Once word of this battle spread, it is likely that you will also possess the qualification to advance into the Nirvana Ranking.” The first person to speak was Liu Bai, who had been an observer from the very beginning. He smiled towards Lin Dong as he uttered those words.

“It is just some unorthodox method. I was lucky.”

Lin Dong did not dare to slight this person, who was the one with the most hidden abilities amongst the four great overlords of the north-western region. By relying on the perception of his Mental Energy, he was able to sense that the strength of this Liu Bai was definitely greater than Tian Zhen and the two others. It was best that he did not easily offend such a person at this moment.

Although Liu Bai did not intervene and aid Lin Dong earlier, it was clear that Lin Dong would not bear a grudge over it. The relationship between them was a shallow one. Previously, since Liu Bai did not take advantage of the situation and attack him, it could be have counted as a form of assistance as well.

If Liu Bai’s group had also attacked earlier, it was likely that Lin Dong could only flee miserable today, regardless of how many trump cards he possessed. Although he was confident, he was not arrogant. Fighting Tian Zhen’s four men group was already reaching his limit.

“There are only victors in this world and not luck.”

Yan Sen by the side laughed faintly. His eyes stared at Lin Dong and uttered, “Looks like I have underestimated you. If it is not because the location now is inappropriate, I might be unable to control myself and spare with you.”

“Pluto Hand Yan Sen is quite renown in this Ancient Battlefield. However, if you wish to fight with brother Lin Dong, it is really impossible to predict just who will end up defeated.” Liu Bai smilingly said.

The corner of Yan Sen’s mouth moved but he remained non-committal

“Pluto Hand Yan Sen.” Lin Dong was slightly startled. It seemed that this Yan Sen was indeed no ordinary being. However, he was clearly not as well-informed as Liu Bai’s group. Therefore, he was unaware of what rumours there were about this Yan Sen.

“However, I am very curious as to why a person like you, who has been roaming in the north-eastern region, would come to our north-western region. Although this Ancient Treasure Trove is extraordinary, I heard that the north-eastern region also possess quite a great treasure, no?” Liu Bai smilingly asked.

“There are super empires who have targeted the treasure in the north-eastern region. Comparatively, this north-western region is the weakest place amongst the few large regions. Naturally, I have chosen to come here to shake things up.” Yan Sen spoke faintly.

Lin Dong vaguely had some understanding of the outer areas of

this Ancient Battlefield after hearing the conversation between the two by the side. There were countless number of treasures in this Ancient Battlefield. Even a treasure that was on a level similar to this Ancient Treasure Trove was not unique. There was only half a year's time to the Hundred Empires War. During this remaining time, those experts who wanted to stand out in the Hundred Empires War would need to obtain various inheritance, absorb, hone and completely control them.

Hence, it was likely that this entire Ancient Battlefield had descended into a frenzy in search for treasures. Even those super empires, which were blessed with an extremely strong background, were unwilling to fall behind.

Intense fights similar to the one that had occurred in this Ancient Treasure Trove are likely currently appearing one after another in various places within the Ancient Battlefield.

At this moment, almost everyone were attempting to strengthen themselves. This was because the Hundred Empires War was where the true elites would gather. Attempting to stand out amongst those countless number of geniuses and be selected by those super sects was no simple task.

Liu Bai smiled. After which, he ceased saying anything else. Instead, he turned his head and looked at the four large ancient doors on the field. A heated expression gradually surfaced in his eyes.

“Sine the fight is already over, we should begin the most important step...” Liu Bai extended his hand. An Ancient Secret

Key appeared on it. Meanwhile, rays of light was scattered from the Secret key.

Following the unique glow that was scattered from the Secret Key, an ancient large door, which had remained still and without activity despite the various techniques used by those around, actually had a faint luster seeping out from it.

Chi!

The Ancient Secret Key slowly drifted from Liu Bai's hands. The glow emitted became increasingly dense. Finally, the light gather and seemed to have formed a mysterious symbol that shone onto the tightly shut ancient door.

“Boom”

After the mysterious symbol light was shone onto it, the large bronze door, which had been tightly shut for countless number of years, finally slowly formed a gap in front of the many boiling hot eyes.

“Keke, brother Lin Dong, it seems that my Secret Key is the key to this bronze door. We shall enter first. Let us meet up if there is an opportunity to do so in the future!” Liu Bai's heated eyes looked at the bronze door where a gap had been created. After which, he smiled towards Lin Dong. With a wave of his hand, the ancient Secret Key unleashed a light circle that covered his group. After which, they emitted a ‘swoosh’ sound and charged into the bronze door.

Creak!

After Liu Bai's group entered, the bronze door, which had opened to reveal a slight gap, was once again tightly shut. This caused everyone to be disappointed.

“Let's do it too.”

An excitement rose in Lin Dong's heart after seeing Liu Bai's group successfully entering the bronze door and obtain an inheritance. After which, he turned towards Little Flame and uttered those words.

“Alright.”

Little Flame nodded. The two of them took out an Ancient Secret Key at the same time. Soon after, two ancient bronze doors emitted a unique glow. Signs of it been opened was vaguely present.

At the same time, Yan Sen had also took out his Secret Key which echoed with the last large bronze door.

Everyone around the large field watched this scene with incomparable greed. The breathing of some people involuntarily became ragged. Clearly, there was a struggle between their greed and reasoning.

Lin Dong acted as though he did not notice the many pairs of greedy eyes around him. His gaze merely stared at the bronze door, which the Secret Key in his hand had made contact with. He could sense the ancient ripple that was present within the large bronze door. A kind of chain from somewhere seeped out from within and lingered around Lin Dong.

“Is this the inheritance that belongs to me?”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. Immediately, the Ancient Secret Key in his hand formed an old symbol that was imprinted onto the large bronze door. After which, the sealed large door was finally slowly opened.

“Creak!”

At the same time, the two bronze doors in front of Little Flame and Yan Sen were also gradually opened. An primeval scent was slowly spreading from within it.

“Little Flame, be careful.”

A light wrapped around Lin Dong. He could sense the suction force that was being emitted from the bronze door, vaguely pulling his body into it. Immediately, he turned his head, faced Little Flame and reminded with a gave voice.

Subsequently, the two of them would be separated for some time. No one knew just what they would meet in that inheritance. By

giving an Ancient Secret Key to Little Flame, Lin Dong had given him a great opportunity. Whether Little Flame would be able to make full use of the opportunity would be determined by his own ability...

“Yes!”

Little Flame nodded heavily. He knew that this Ancient Secret Key was very precious. In fact, they had to survive an intense life and death battle in order to retain this key.

Chi!

The bodies of the trio began to be lifted after being wrapped by the light circles. After which, they rushed towards that opened bronze door.

Swoosh!

Just as the three of them moved, over ten figures with blood red eyes suddenly rushed out from around them. However, they were attacking. Instead, they directly charged towards the opened bronze doors.

It seemed that there were still many people who could not control the greed in their hearts.

Boom boom!

Lin Dong's group quietly watched the ten plus figures that had charged forward and shook their heads slightly. After which, they saw that the bodies of these people suddenly blasting into clusters of fresh when they were just about to enter the bronze door.

.....

Fresh blood scattered across the field. The blood scent spread, causing the expressions of those who were about to act to turn pale.

Amidst those many gazes that were gradually turning dim from disappointment, Lin Dong's group finally rushed into that ancient bronze doors. After which, the large doors emitted a 'creak' before it slowly shut off. They were lasting and unmoving, appearing just like earlier, when they were covered in dust.

Chapter 533: First

Everything in front of Lin Dong's eyes swiftly became dark the instant he entered the large bronze door. All of his senses even appeared to have been sealed within his body. His original powerful Mental Energy that lingered around his body, was also directly and forcefully suppressed back into his body.

This sudden sealing caused Lin Dong to be slightly shocked. However, he did not overly panic. After musing for a moment, he finally began to gradually relax.

Not long after Lin Dong's body relaxed, the darkness suddenly disappeared. Rays of light once again broke through the darkness and shone onto Lin Dong.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. He adapted to this kind of light for a moment before slowly widening his eyes.

An incomparably large door was imprinted into his eyes. Lin Dong was as small as an ant when standing in front of this gigantic door. He raised his head and observed it. The kind of pressurising feeling from the door was so vast and mighty that it caused his heart to tremble violently.

The enormous door was pale green in colour. However, it was not shut at this moment. Instead, it was in a kind of opened state. Lin Dong's gaze looked behind the large door. Everything was hazy and he was unable to clearly see anything. The extreme atypical and mysterious state caused him to become exceptionally careful.

His heart also slowly sunk.

“This place... is this the site of the four great mysterious sect’s inheritance?” Lin Dong muttered to himself. The shock in his heart finally calmed gradually as he looked at the large opened door.

“Buzz buzz buzz buzz!”

A green glow suddenly gathered on that enormous door while Lin Dong was muttering to himself. There seemed to be an ancient character vaguely floating on it. It carried the heaviness of a tale that possessed the charm to capture one’s heart.

“Four Great Mysterious Sect, Green Dragon Hall.” Lin Dong’s stared at those ancient characters and softly spoke.

“Green Dragon Hall. Is this one of the four great mysterious sects?”

The green glowing ancient characters once again appeared on the enormous door while Lin Dong was musing.

“The Green Dragon Test is extremely dangerous. Most would die attempting it. Think twice before entering! Think twice before entering!”

The two ‘think twice before entering’ were highlighted with a bloody light, giving it a fierce and brutal appearance. Anyone who

saw these words would be somewhat gripped with fear.

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air.

“There’s still a test huh...”

Lin Dong looked at these ancient characters and began to frown slightly. He did not expect that he was actually unable to successfully obtain the inheritance even after experiencing a fight and entering the bronze door. Instead, he had to pass through this so-called Green Dragon Test.

Lin Dong looked around this mysterious place. It seemed that there was only one path in front of him. At this point, he could not even retreat. He involuntarily felt a little helpless. The person who designed this place was truly quite peculiar. On one hand, he told others to think twice before entering, on the other hand, he had sealed off one’s retreat path. Clearly, the only path that one could take was to enter this enormous door and experience that so-called Green Dragon Test. What was there to be careful and think twice about?

Lin Dong quietly cursed the designer of this space in his heart. After which, he lifted his foot and walked towards the large opened door. He had arrived here after much difficulty. Forget about a mere test. Even if he had to experience great danger, he would still make an attempt without resigning to the situation.

This was because he clearly understood that he must rely on these ancient inheritance in order to stand out in this Ancient

Battlefield, that was filled with geniuses. A person's hard work was indeed extremely important. However, these ancient inheritance could allow one's hard work to be rewarded by ten times or even a couple of dozen times.

Moreover, Lin Dong did not have the additional time to search for another treasure and obtain the inheritance within it. Hence, he could only continue this path at this moment.

“Green Dragon Test. I want to experience just how dangerous you are!”

Lin Dong's expression changed slightly as he stood in front of the large door. Finally, he gritted his teeth and ceased hesitating. With a step forward, he entered through the door.

The expected darkness did not appear after Lin Dong stepped across the door. His gaze merely became dazed with lightning like speed. Next, he sensed that the surrounding place had suddenly changed!

Bang!

A 'bang' suddenly resounded in Lin Dong's ears as a thunderbolt rushed past. The silver light shone onto Lin Dong's body. Those usually calm eyes were currently gradually being occupied by traces of shock.

A seemingly endless silver coloured sea was being reflected from

Lin Dong's eyes. The top of this sea was dark clouds that stretched to the horizon. The dark clouds was of an unknown thickness with lightning flowing within it. Numerous gigantic thunderbolts whizzed down like furious dragons brandishing their claws. Finally, they mercilessly smashed onto the silver coloured sea below.

Bang...

Large waves began to surge over the sea after it was being struck by the thunderbolt. However, Lin Dong was able to see a flickering lightning amidst the waves. The seawater was actually being completely filled by electricity!

Hiss!

Even with Lin Dong's calmness, he still involuntarily inhaled a breath of cold air upon seeing this scene. He suddenly looked around him and discovered that he was already within this sea. There was only a ten feet large rock under his feet. Numerous lightning of various liquid spread apart, striking onto the rock. The liquid shot out and landed onto Lin Dong's legs. Immediately, a piercing pain sensation was transmitted from it.

The electric liquid was actually real!

That piercing pain caused Lin Dong's body to suddenly tremble. His eyes involuntarily shrunk. Originally, he had thought that this might be an illusion. However, that kind of pain caused him to understand that this unbelievable sea of lightning in front of him

was actually real!

The current him was deep within this electric sea!

Lin Dong felt his head immediately turned numb when he thought of this. Only at this moment did he understood how terrifying this Green Dragon Test was. This might not be some blade mountain or sea of fire, but it was a sea of lightning that was even more terrifying than a sea of fire!

“It is actually possible to do something like this. Looks like the strength of the person who created this test is quite terrifying.” Little Marten finally came out from Lin Dong’s body at this moment. It looked at the sea of lightning that spread to the horizon. A surprise involuntarily flashed across his eyes when he did so.

“Could it be that this test intends for me to pass through this sea of lightning?”

Lin Dong raised his head. Enormous thunderbolt descended from the thick dark clouds like a storm. Looking from afar, it appeared just like a lightning curtain and was incomparably spectacular.

The might of the heavens was just like a prison!

Lin Dong sensed a wild and violent energy from those thunderbolts. Even if it was him, it was likely that he would not be able to endure if he was repeatedly struck by this kind of

thunderbolt.

“It should be intended for you to charge through these things. You can only pray in the face of these things.” Little Marten spread its claws and innocently said.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes when he heard Little Marten’s useless advice. However, he immediately let out a deep breath. His eyes stared at the sea of lightning and hesitated for a moment. The pride in his heart suddenly rose, “I want to experience just how difficult it is to pass through this sea of lightning!” After laughing out loud, Lin Dong pressed his toes onto the rock and his body rushed forward.

Chi!

However, a force that could not be resisted, suddenly surged out from all directions the moment Lin Dong charged out from the area around the rock. It directly pressed his body down and cause him to fall into the sea of lightning.

Hiss hiss!

Lin Dong’s feet landed onto the sea of lightning but did not sink into it. However, the electric liquid came swarming over. Immediately, an intense pain surged out from his feet. This kind of feeling was as though he had stepped into a pot of boiling oil.

The intense pain from under his feet also caused Lin Dong to

swiftly recover. He hurriedly maneuvered his Yuan Power. A gold glow surged from under his skin. Within the blink of an eye, his entire body was covered by the golden glow. Clearly, he had activated the Nirvana Golden body.

Creak creak!

With the activation of the Nirvana Golden body, the intense pain had quickly weakened significantly. However, Lin Dong was still able to sense threads of wild and violent energy surging into his body from his feet. Even his veins became a little swollen wherever the energy passed, appearing as though it had been electrocuted.

“Zap!”

The hair on Lin Dong’s head directly became vertical at this moment. He appeared just like a hedgehog and was extremely comical. His mouth widened and a thread of black smoke was emitted from it.

“Damnit!”

Lin Dong’s expression was a little black. He gritted his teeth and cursed. After the experiment from earlier, he discovered that it was actually impossible to fly over this sea of lightning. In other words, he could only transverse this endless sea of lightning by walking!

The wild and violent energy within the sea of lightning

continued to invade into Lin Dong's body. Only by continuously activating the Nirvana Golden body did he manage to barely resist it. However, activating the Nirvana Golden body required the support of a large amount of Yuan Power. The exhaustion of activating this Nirvana Golden body as though one was consuming a meal was something that even Lin Dong had difficulty enduring.

“I have even walked across the darkness world of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. I don't believe that I am unable to cross your sea of lightning!”

Lin Dong parted his mouth. A stubbornness had been stirred in him by this sea of lightning. Immediately, a thought passed through his mind. Wisps of golden light surged out from under his skin. After which, they agglomerated under his feet. Golden light dissipated from it and blocked the pouncing electric liquid.

“Cluck!”

Lin Dong transformed his feet into a pair of golden feet. After which, he clenched his teeth, raised his foot and walked forward.

Sizzle sizzle.

Lin Dong's foot landed on the sea of lightning. Even with the protection of the Nirvana Golden body, he still felt as if he was walking on countless steel needles. Cold sweat had already seeped out of Lin Dong's forehead, after only taking a couple of steps.

The intense pain spread upwards from his feet. However, the stubbornness in Lin Dong's eyes became increasingly dense. His descending footsteps also became increasingly firmer.

Amidst the lighting curtain that filled the sky, a figure gradually walked into the distance under the protection of the faint golden glow.

Chapter 534: Second

Boom!

Above the electric sea, a glaring lightning accompanied by an angry dragon roar-like thunder, streaked across the horizon and bombarded brutally onto the electric sea, creating sky-high tidal waves instantly.

The tidal waves that were formed by the electric liquid clashed against a flimsy figure who was engulfed by a golden light on the surface of the sea.

Bang!

Deep and low clashing sounds were given off, while that figure was being knocked back by a few metres. As the violent electric liquid dripped down from his body and interweaved with the golden glow, popping sounds sounded off repeatedly.

This figure walking amid the electric sea was naturally Lin Dong, who was trying to crash his way through the Green Dragon Test.

At this moment, his body was slightly crooked after he was hit by the electric liquid-formed tidal wave. His facial expression was somewhat distorted and he appeared to be in pain.

These electric liquids contained a rather violent energy. Under such energy, even with the protection of the Nirvana Golden Body,

the intense pain that was caused by that kind of corrosion could not be avoided. That feeling was as if steel rods were being thrust into one's body and pierced through one's bones and heart.

“Phew.”

Lin Dong's mouth quickly gasped for two mouthful of breath before his tightly-clenched fists loosened up slowly. Then, he straightened his body, which was previously made crooked from the collision against the tidal wave.

After walking for nearly half a day, he had encountered such situation countless times. The pain caused by the electric liquids was rather torturing. If not for the Nirvana Golden Body, he would be corroded by the electric liquids until even his bones did not remain.

However, even though it was painful, Lin Dong discovered some loopholes while he was being struck continuously by the intense pain. It seemed that every time the level of pain reached its climax, the violent energy would release a form of weird energy. This energy was extremely weak. Every time it appeared, it would dissipate into Lin Dong's body. If it was not for his sharp perception for Mental Energy, he would not have noticed it.

This weird energy that seeped out from the electric liquids did not boost Lin Dong's Yuan Power. However, he could feel that he was unknowingly strengthened by that strange energy....

After he was being strengthened, it seemed that he gained a bit more resistance towards the corrosiveness of the electric liquids. Even though the pain remained excruciating, it was clearly better than the beginning. Should it continue to strengthen, perhaps Lin Dong would be able to disregard the raging electric sea one day.

Yet, in order to reach that stage, one may not realise the intensity of pain he has to endure. If one's mind is not resilient or if he is pretty much a weakling, even if one realises this situation, one may not be able to survive...

“Considering this and its speed, to achieve the stage of disregard to the lighting...” Lin Dong wiped off the streak of electric liquid on his head, looked up at the silvery electric sea that still no end before he frowned slightly. Based on his conjecture, at this rate, it would take at least half a year's time.

And obviously, Lin Dong cannot afford the time. Within half a year, the Hundred Empire War will begin. Before that begins, he must pass through the Green Dragon Trial and gain the Green Dragon Hall's inheritance.

“It is not impossible to raise the speed...” While Lin Dong was agonizing over this, the voice of Little Marten rang inside him.

“Hmm? Do you have a solution?” Lin Dong was a little startled and asked Little Marten instead.

“These electric liquids indeed contain a kind of strengthening energy. It will only be released at the climax of your pain.

However, the energy released automatically is only one-tenth of the total amount of energy that the electric liquids really contained. As long as you can keep the remaining ninety percent of the energy, the speed of your body strengthening will naturally be increased,” Little Marten explained nonchalantly.

“Then, what is next?” Lin Dong plainly asked. Upon hearing what was being said, Lin Dong did not lose control in ecstasy. Instead, his eyelids were drooping. He knew that there was no free lunch in this world.

“Hehe, there’s nothing much. It’s just that the pain that you have to endure will be ten times stronger than before,” Little Marten smirked.

“Ten times....”

The corners of Lin Dong’s eyes twitched. Even though he had made the mental preparations, his body still could not help but tremble. That kind of pain was not something that an ordinary human could endure.

“It’s indeed something unbearable. However, this is the only way to increase the speed of strengthening your body. Of course, it still depends on you whether or not you can do it,” Little Marten replied.

“What choice do I have?” Lin Dong seemed somewhat helpless. Then, he straightened his body and gazed into the distance and said, “It’s up to you to harvest the remaining energy. As for

enduring the pain, leave it to me.”

“Let’s start.”

Lin Dong clenched his fists and his eyes became focused abruptly. Then, without any hesitation, he took a step forward.

Tch tch!

As Lin Dong started to walk again, the lightning from the electric sea immediately extended towards him and transmitted from his feet into his body. At once, the intense pain came surging through his body again.

“I will start now. You will have to endure the pain by yourself. If you can’t handle the pain, tell me.” As the violent energy gushed into Lin Dong’s body once again, Little Marten’s voice slightly gravened. After it finished its sentence, Lin Dong could feel the sharp pain in his body intensified almost in an instant.

The step that Lin Dong just took on the electric sea stopped and his body unexpectedly trembled repeatedly. Cold sweat continuously trickled down from his forehead and finally followed the sides of his face and dropped off.

Unexpectedly, that kind of sharp pain... could be so brutal.

The facial features of Lin Dong were severely distorted and his mouth was gasping for huge mouthfuls of breath. After a long time

of being in such state, the washed-out Lin Dong could finally feel the intense pain gradually fading.

Gulp!

As the intense pain faded, Lin Dong's long-awaited weird energy finally arrived like the spring rain that immersed him.

The weird energy extended through his limbs and into his bones. At that moment, Lin Dong's muscles, nerves and cells, which were being numbed by the intense pain, started to show signs of heating up.

The energy that he had expended due to the intense pain previously was restoring bit by bit now. The strength that he felt earlier was becoming stronger and stronger indistinctly...

"It's indeed effective!" When Lin Dong sensed the recovered strength in his body, his mood uplifted abruptly and a glint of happiness flashed across his eyes.

Under the immersion of the weird energy, he could feel that his whole body was gradually strengthening!

At this rate, he might be qualified to take on the second Nirvana Tribulation in a relatively short time!

Even though this Green Dragon Test was painful, it was actually an ideal training ground!

“Keep going!”

As Lin Dong felt the recovered strength in his body, he then took a deep breath. Currently, there was not too much time left and he could not possibly waste any more time in this place. Soon after he made a slight adjustment, he took a step forward and continued walking.

On the seemingly boundless electric sea, a faint golden glow-engulfed figure could be seen walking across the sea slowly. However, his walking posture was as firm as a mountain.

The electric sea was extremely vast. A person standing in the midst of this sea would seem as insignificant as an ant. However, Lin Dong did not cower under such the greatness of the sea. Instead, he continued to walk forward without stopping at all.

Clearly, it was impossible to pass through the electric sea in one day's time. With regards to time, Lin Dong was too lazy to keep track of it. All he knew was to keep on walking, step by step.

No matter how big the electric sea was, there must be an end to it.

Time silently slipped by in the electric sea. One day, three days, five days, ten days.....

Just three days ago, Lin Dong almost had enough of the torturing

pain. Under that kind of intense pain, even his determined nature nearly gave way.

Fortunately, human body possessed the adaptability to such intense pain and there was the strengthening property of being under the intense pain as well. Even though each training session would leave Lin Dong in severe pain, he would ultimately persevere through his sufferings. Even Little Marten was rather surprised at this his nature.

After going through the last three days of utmost pain, contrary to belief, the intense pain was not alleviated. Instead, it was actually because Lin Dong's body started to get increasingly used to the torturing pain.

As the time continued to pass, especially when it reached the tenth day, Lin Dong's body seemed to develop the antibodies to resist the abusive force of the electric sea. That kind of intense pain started to alleviate significantly.

However, even though Lin Dong started to develop the antibodies, he still could not see the end of the electric sea...

Lin Dong was slightly puzzled at this situation. However, he never panicked at all. Since it was supposed to be a test, there was bound to be an endpoint. It may be assumed that the exceptionally powerful practitioner who created this dimension, would not be that senseless to fool around with the later generations on purpose.

With this thought in his mind, Lin Dong continued to walk on

this vast electric sea for another five days.

Boom!

Silver lightnings descended from the black clouds continuously. Finally, they struck the electric sea and created a sky-high lightning tidal wave.

As that lightning tidal wave swept across the sea, a faint golden glowing figure could be seen walking slowly on the sea. When the tidal wave clashed against him ruthlessly, he did not even bulge.

Tchh tchh!

The electric liquids that stuck onto his body was sparking with electric arcs. However, they could no longer cause the slightest amount of pain on his body that had gone through half a month of training in this electric sea.

Lin Dong used his palm to swipe off the electric liquids on his body. In half a month's time, his body had strengthened significantly. After going through that kind of torturing pain that ordinary people could not have imagined, he finally received a deserving reward.

Lin Dong gazed into the distance and looked at the resplendent silverish electric sea and furrowed his eyebrows. According to his perception, the amount of strengthening that the electric sea could give his body had weakened significantly. At this point of time,

this test seemed to be useless.

“It should be ending soon...” Lin Dong muttered as he stared at the electric sea.

Buzz!

Just as Lin Dong finished his sentence, the surrounding atmosphere suddenly froze. In the middle of the electric sea, numerous violent whirlpools emerged.

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at the rolling electric sea beneath his feet. Soon after, his eye pupils dilated and he could feel that something was coming out from beneath the depths of the electric sea.

Chapter 535: Third

Rumble!

The electric sea churned while silver coloured lightning slurry crackled, forming countless lightning arcs. The entire place looked extremely frightening.

Lin Dong looked as though he was facing a great enemy, when he saw such a unexpected change. Although he had already possessed some ability to endure this electric sea after half a month of shuttling through it, he also understood that if this endless electric sea was to really become wild and crazy, all it would take was one wave and even his ashes would not remain.

Bright golden light swiftly spread out from within his body. His shiny golden body vaguely contained a faint silver glow flickering within it. It was as if there was some lightning glow leaping under it, appearing as though it was increasingly stronger and tougher.

This half a month of tempering had clearly allowed Lin Dong's strength to reach a different level.

While Lin Dong was completely focused on the churning electric sea, Little Marten had once again flashed and appeared. Its eyes were a little shocked when it looked at this electric sea.

“Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!”

The electric sea churned increasingly intensely while it was being watched by a person and a marten. At the end, the luster of the silver coloured electric sea appeared to have become an even deeper one.

Lin Dong stared at this gradually deepening colour. His eyes suddenly shrunk in the next instant. He discovered that an extremely large shadow seemed to be surging up from deep within the electric sea!

That figure was extremely blurry but was very huge. At a glance, Lin Dong could tell that everything within a ten thousand feet radius was covered by this shadow.

Lin Dong involuntarily felt his head become numb the moment he thought of the figure's size. Immediately, he quickly retreated.

An enormous wave surged on the electric sea as Lin Dong's body swiftly withdrew. Finally, it emitted a 'boom' and a gigantic wave swept apart. Finally it carried a sound that could shake the entire world as it violently surfaced from the sea. At that moment, even the space itself trembled because of it.

A wave swept past Lin Dong's body and the lightning slurry lingered over his body, repeatedly emitting many lightning arcs. Even though Lin Dong had been gradually strengthened, he was still forcefully sent flying for a thousand feet due to this wild and violent force. Only then did he slowly land on the electric sea.

Lin Dong's feet once again landed on the electric sea and he

immediately raised his head to look in front of him. Soon after, his expression underwent a drastic change.

The thing that had appeared on the surface of the sea was an enormous being, which he could not see its edge. This large being's body was deep green in colour and was covered with bright scales. Its body was curled up and was as hard as steel. A kind of frightening pressure spread like the might of the Heavens. At that instant, Lin Dong sensed the Mental Energy lingering around his body being forced back to his Niwan Palace by this pressure.

“Is this... a dragon?”

Lin Dong's mouth was dry as he watched this enormous being. Even his voice contained a slight fear in it. He had seen many powerful Demonic Beast, including some Demonic Beast with dragon bloodlines in them. However, there was clearly a big difference between those Demonic Beast and the enormous being in front of him.

That gap was just like the difference the king and that of the ordinary folks.

In the Demonic Beast world, the mysterious and powerful dragon tribe was clearly at another level!

“Green Dragon?”

Little Marten on Lin Dong's shoulder was also shocked by this

enormous being that had suddenly appeared. A special glint immediately flashed past his eyes. He licked his mouth and laughed strangely, "It is unexpected that I am actually able to see the Green Dragon that possessed the orthodox dragon blood in this place. It is really nostalgic."

The corner of Lin Dong's mouth involuntarily twitched upon hearing these words. This fellow... could it be that it had truly eaten a dragon in the past? The Celestial Demon Marten was actually this aggressive and they even dared to fight head on against the dragon tribe that stood at the peak of the Demonic Beast World.

Little Marten waved its claw and a circular black coloured glow wrapped around Lin Dong, isolating the powerful pressure at the same time.

"The dragon tribe might be powerful but there are not invincible in the Demonic Beast world. Other than my Celestial Demon Marten tribe, there are some other powerful tribes that purposefully find trouble with them. One example is... Monstrous Giant Bird tribe. Those fellows loved to eat the dragon tribe. Of course, the dragon tribe is no weak prawns. If the Monstrous Giant Bird tribe wanted to eat them, the Monstrous Giant Bird tribe would have to pay a hefty price. It is not rare for the Monstrous Giant Bird tribe to end up being eaten instead. The two tribes could be considered as sworn enemies that seeks to kill each other." Little Marten laughed.

Lin Dong wiped off some cold sweat. It seemed that this Demonic Beast world was quite complicated. Those Demonic Beasts are

extremely gifted. They possessed extraordinary talent from the moment they were born and possessed far too many advantages when compared with humans. Some humans would likely not be able to compare with a Demonic Beast which was just born, even if they trained until their death.

“Haha, it is unexpected that I am actually able to see someone from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe here...” A soft laughter suddenly appeared above this electric sea while Lin Dong was wiping off his cold sweat.

Lin Dong abruptly raised his head upon hearing the laughter. His eyes followed the voice and looked over. After which, they focused on the giant head of the Green Dragon. There was a green clothed figure at that spot, who was seated quietly.

The green figure’s appearance was quite handsome. His face also contained a warm smile that made him appear quite refined. If his hand possessed an additional folding fan in it, he would undoubtedly appear like a scholar.

“That fellow is the same as this Green Dragon. It is only a remnant figure. There is no need to be shocked.” Little Marten lifted his head, stared at the figure and spoke to Lin Dong, who appeared as though he had met a great enemy.

“If I guess correctly, this entire realm should have been created by him. He should be the Chief of this Green Dragon Hall...”

“Haha, my name is Qing Zhi, most people call me Green Dragon

King.” The green clothed figure laughingly said.

“Green Dragon King, Qing Zhi...” Lin Dong’s eyes congelated. It seems that this person was indeed the ruler of this Green Dragon Hall and also one of the people in charge of the Tiangang Alliance.

“There is finally someone here after so many years. Before you, there were also others who had charged in. However, all of their bones ended up being buried in this electric sea.” Green Dragon King, Qing Zhi, lowered his head, looked at Lin Dong and spoke smilingly.

“Lin Dong from the younger generation, greets Green Dragon King.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together and bowed. No matter what the situation was, it would not be wrong to be a little more polite when faced with this kind of old demon, who existed during the ancient times. This was the case even if it was only a remnant shadow.

“There is no need to waste time. Didn’t you come to this place because of the inheritance of the Green Dragon Hall? Since this fellow’s remnant shadow had appeared, this means that you have already passed the Green Dragon test. He should quickly hand over the inheritance to you now.” Little Marten by the side curled its mouth impatiently before it finally uttered those words, while Lin Dong was politely speaking with him.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes. Clearly, he was speechless because of Little Marten straightforward manner.

“Haha, he is correct. Anyone who pass the Green Dragon test does indeed possess the qualification to obtain my Green Dragon Hall’s inheritance.” Qing Zhi merely smiled in the face of Little Marten straightforward manner. After which, his gaze paused on Lin Dong. At that instant, Lin Dong seemed to sense that his body had been exposed without restrain under those scanning eyes.

Chi!

Lin Dong was clearly unable to stop this scanning that was on a completely different level. However, just when he was feeling helpless, the mysterious stone talisman, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Ancient Universe Formation in his body actually trembled at this moment. A kind of ripple spread out in a lightning like manner.

Boom!

The air in front of Lin Dong suddenly exploded. The body Qing Zhi, who was sitting on the Green Dragon, also trembled a little. His calm water like eyes finally revealed a surprised expression.

“Heh, this little fellow might appear ordinary but he is not someone whom you can randomly look into at your current state. It may be possible if it is your actual body personally doing it.” Little Marten laughed strangely.

“Haha, seems like I have misjudged him. It is unexpected that such treasures are actually hidden within his body.” The surprise in Qing Zhi’s eyes lasted for a moment before it completely

disappeared as he laughed softly.

“Alright, let’s cut the crap. Hand over the inheritance!” Little Marten waved his claws and pressed.

Qing Zhi smiled in a refined manner. He immediately nodded and said, “Since you are able to come to this place, you can indeed obtain the Green Dragon Hall’s inheritance. However, you have two choices.”

“Oh?” Lin Dong was slightly started as he lifted his eyes.

“If an ordinary person had arrived here, he will not possess the second choice. However, you seem to be a little different...” Qing Zhi smiled in a manner that suggested there was a deeper meaning. He immediately waved his sleeves and two green light rushed out from his sleeves before suspending in the sky.

“These are the two strongest martial arts in the Green Dragon Hall. They could reach the level of a high grade Soul martial arts. If you successfully practice it, it will likely not be a problem to challenge others across levels.”

“Two high grade Soul martial arts?”

Lin Dong was startled. He did not expect this Qing Zhi to be so generous and take out two high grade Soul martial arts. If this was in the outside world, it was likely that even those super sect would not be able to control themselves and end up fighting over them.

“What is the other choice?” Lin Dong blinked his eyes. He did not directly receive the two martial arts. Instead, he asked once again.

“That is the inheritance of the Green Dragon Hall.”

Qing Zhi smilingly stared at Lin Dong and replied, “The other option is the inheritance from me, Qing Zhi.”

This caused not only Lin Dong to be stunned. Even Little Marten by the side was a little surprised. Was this Qing Zhi not a member of the Green Dragon Hall?

“I am unable to clearly explain the issues that happened during the ancient times to the both of you. Which are you going to choose now?” Qing Zhi waved his hand and did not dwell on this topic. Instead, he simply stared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly. He mused for a moment before slowly replying, “The latter.”

The latter was naturally referring to the inheritance from him, Qing Zhi. Although Lin Dong was unaware of the exact identity of this Qing Zhi, this person appeared to be extremely powerful.

“Haha, smart little fellow...” Qing Zhi grinned. He stretched his lazy waist and said, “Alright. However, if you fail to meet my expectations, when we meet in the future, I shall take back everything.”

Lin Dong was just about to nod his head when he suddenly recovered. He cried out in surprise, “When we meet in the future? You haven’t died?”

Meet? Was this fellow in front of him not someone from the ancient times? At this moment, he had likely been dead for so long until nothing of him remained. How could they possibly meet?

A strange smile surfaced on Qing Zhi’s face as he watched the stunned gazes of Lin Dong and Little Marten. He softly said, “Who told you that I am dead?”

Chapter 536: The Mysterious Qing Zhi

Above the vast electric sea, the black clouds were rolling over and over while numerous thunderbolts rained down from the clouds, covering the heaven and earth in the process. Rumbling thunders were extending downward from the sky till the horizon.

Somewhere on the electric sea, the atmosphere seemed to freeze momentarily. Two astonish-filled gazes were focused suspiciously on figure sitting on the head of the Green Dragon. For a moment, their brains seemed to be somewhat blurry.

Qing Zhi did not speak further. Instead, he lowered his head and smiled gently while looking in the direction of Lin Dong and Little Marten.

Under his gaze, Lin Dong finally returned to his senses. A complicated look was on his face as he stared at Qing Zhi. He then muttered, “How can it be....”

It was indeed impossible. Qing Zhi was definitely someone from the ancient times. No one knew how long had he been alive. In fact, not even the bones of the practitioners from that timeline would have remained till today. How could it be possible that someone from that time would still be alive?

“It’s impossible for ordinary individuals to live so long. However, it’s a different story for those super-practitioners that have transcended beyond life and death....” Little Marten slowly explained as it finally came to its senses.

“However, that kind of level is considered extremely rare even in the ancient times....”

“Transcended beyond life and death.” Lin Dong shuddered at this thought. That idea of such level was completely foreign to him. Could the black-eyed old man whom he met previously at the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, be of such level when he was at his peak?

It seemed that this Green Dragon Qing Zhi was indeed mysterious.

“According to what I know of, there was a calamity in the heaven and earth during the ancient times. During that period, many elite practitioners died....” Little Marten sighed deeply.

“A calamity?” Lin Dong was startled. For some reasons, he suddenly remembered a vision of the ancient times from one of the body remains in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Those dark and evil unknown entities and even the black-eyed old man, who possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, were difficult to deal with.

Could it be that there was some connection between these two events?

“Haha, it seems that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe’s inherited memories are not completely shattered, you still remember the ancient calamity....” Qing Zhi chuckled at this

moment. However, Lin Dong discovered that this mysterious individual's eyes were somewhat solemn when the word 'calamity' was mentioned. Clearly, the calamity seemed to be an unforgettable event for him.

As Lin Dong thought of this, he secretly trembled with fear. Was the so-claimed calamity so terrifying that even an exceptional practitioner like Qing Zhi would be so fearful of it?

“During that time, it was due to pure luck that I am able to survive. Haha. Of course, my powers at that time were not considered top-notch in the heavens. It's only after that period of time that I am able to achieve some accomplishments. If not, I'm afraid it will not be that easy to survive through that calamity.”

Qing Zhi laughed plainly. Then, he came back from reminiscing the memories of the ancient times and stared at Lin Dong and said, “You're quite ambitious to want my inheritance. However, I hope that you have the required talent to complement your ambition.”

Lin Dong's eyes slightly froze. Without saying anything else, he cupped his hands together towards Qing Zhi.

Upon seeing this, Qing Zhi raised his eyebrows. Then, he slipped out his palms from his green robe. A lustrous green glow was spiralling around his fingers.

“Tcch!”

Qing Zhi pointed his finger outward before a beam of green light poured out boundlessly and formed a mini-sized Green Dragon in the mid-air. The scales on the Green Dragon was sparkling. Through that display of might, even Lin Dong could feel an aura of danger.

“The inheritance that I’m about to give you is contained within it. Whether you can obtain it or not, shall depend on your own abilities!”

Qing Zhi stood up from his Green Dragon’s head and waved the sleeves of his robe lightly. Immediately, the mini Green Dragon roared towards the sky. As it roared, the black clouds in the sky began to churn and roll frantically while numerous lightnings bolts began to fall from the sky repeatedly.

Boom!

The entire sky was filled with thunderbolts and the scales on the body of the mini Green Dragon became increasingly dazzling. At that moment, with a swipe of its dragon tail, the thunderbolts in the sky exploded.

As the thunderbolts exploded, the Green Dragon transformed into a beam of green light. Accompanied with a destructive shock wave, it blasted towards Lin Dong with a lightning speed.

Before the green light even reached the surface of the sea, a huge indentation that was a few hundred feet deep was already being created on the electric sea, where Lin Dong was standing on.

The green light was imprinted on Lin Dong's eye pupils. His face was becoming increasingly solemn as well. He could sense the terrifying energy that the beam of green light contained, If he was to be hit by it, even if he had a resolute will to live, he would die on the spot! However, at this point time, it was clearly not possible to retreat. If he wanted the inheritance, he must obtain Qing Zhi's recognition. Apparently, this incoming attack was Qing Zhi's test.

If he could not withstand the beam of green light, he could only obediently accept the Green Dragon Hall's inheritance. Given Qing Zhi's haughtiness, he would not be satisfied to give his inheritance to a mediocre individual.

At this moment, surging Yuan Power, Mental Energy and Devouring Power were all activated and channeled frantically by Lin Dong into the Ancient Universe Formation about his Dantian.

Tch tch tch tch!

Five black-colored light pillars shot out from Lin Dong's body and blasted towards the sky. The black clouds in the sky were being ripped apart and the thunderbolts within the clouds were disintegrated by the light pillars.

“This energy.....”

Qing Zhi examined the light pillars that were shot out from Lin Dong's body with a surprised look on his face, “It's actually Fusion Force? Yuan Power, Mental Energy..... and Devouring Power?

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol!?”

The astonishment in Qing Zhi’s eyes was getting more and more obvious. At the same time, the strength of his vision was rather vicious. With a single look, he was able to identify which three types of energy was Lin Dong’s Fusion Force made up of.

“I didn’t expect the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to end up in your hands. Did the black-eyed fellow die as well.” Qing Zhi muttered as his eyes darkened.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

Five greyish-black light pillars shot up into the sky and materialized into five greyish-black ancient huge fingers. Then, the huge fingers lined up together and formed a greyish-black huge hand that seemed to come from the ancient times.

After the big hand was formed, the nothingness that followed the formation of the big hand exploded. The faintly discernable shadow that was of heaven and earth appeared once again.

Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand. This was the most powerful martial art that Lin Dong could use. And right now, the energy that was fuelling this martial art was his most powerful energy, the Fusion Force!

In other words, this move was his most powerful weapon!

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand... The martial art of Great Desolate Emperor... Such an unpredictable fellow....” Qing Zhi gazed at the shadow in void with a complicated look in his eyes.

“Break!”

The Yuan Power in Lin Dong’s eyes were almost coagulating into solid substance and squirting out of his eyes. His whole body was filled with battle fervor. He held up his head undauntedly and looked at the incoming beam of green light. Then, without any fear, he took a step forward and clenched his fist. The enormous greyish-black hand in the sky then came whizzing downward as well!

Boom boom!

There were continuous rumbling sounds above the electric sea. It was as if the entire sea was being lifted up by the huge hand!

Under the observations of the three persons at the scene, the huge hand whizzed downward and collided ferociously with that beam of green light!

When the collision took place, it seemed that even the dimension of space was trembling. A few hundred feet tall tidal wave, which was made up of the electric liquids, was swept up. This huge wave knocked Lin Dong, who was standing closest to the point of contact, a few hundred metres backward. Luckily, he was able to

adapt to the electric liquids after going through half a month's training.

Snap!

Even though Lin Dong was knocked back, his gaze was still fixed tightly onto the collision. Then, he heard a light snapping sound. Soon after, he squinted his eyes and a look of ecstasy extended throughout his face. That was because the martial art that ruptured was that boundless beam of green light!

Going all out on his most powerful martial art, Lin Dong clearly obtained the ultimate victory!

The rupture of the green light was extremely quick and violent. Within seconds, it was completely disintegrated and a faint green-colored rainbow whizzed out of the explosion. Finally, it shot towards Lin Dong from afar and went through his body.

Green glow engulfed Lin Dong's body. However, he did not seem to suffer any injuries. At the moment when he was being struck by the green-colored rainbow, he could feel that a series of boundless information frantically surging into his brain...

Lin Dong spread open his arms and let the green light wrecked havoc in his body. Meanwhile, he closed his eyes and continued to take in the huge amount of information that was surging into his brain....

Finally, the information that was surging frantically into his brain came together and formed five dark-green coloured, ancient words.

Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill.

The ancient words were majestic and sublime. Indistinctly, there seemed to be an indescribable imposing aura seeping out of the words.

This was the inheritance from Qing Zhi.

Chapter 537: Green Heaven Materialized

Dragon Skill

Green glow flowed over the electric sea. A figure was suspended in front of the green glow. Thunderbolt continuously descended from the dark clouds all over the sky. However, a thunderbolt void was actually formed a hundred feet around this figure. That scene was as though the thunderbolt did not dare to approach him.

Qing Zhi placed both of his hands behind his back. His eyes were focused on the figure within the green light. A warm and stylish smile surfaced on his face. There was a pleased expression within that smile.

That previous attack was an attack that even someone who had experienced two Nirvana Tribulation, could not handle. However, Lin Dong was actually able to forcefully receive it with just the strength of a one Yuan Nirvana Stage. Hence, he performed pretty well.

“It has really been many years since I have seen the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.” Qing Zhi sighed softly and muttered somewhat emotionally.

Little Marten watched Lin Dong, who was being wrapped by the green light, from the surface of the sea. However, it did not worry. Instead, it turned its eyes towards Qing Zhi and said, “I never expected you to be so generous.”

With Little Marten’s eyesight, it was naturally able to tell just

how powerful this inheritance that Qing Zhi gave to Lin Dong was.

“Looks like the Heavenly Demon Marten tribe has been quite completely preserved. That ancestor of yours does indeed possess quite a great tactic. He is actually able to preserve the tribe during that time.” Qing Zhi stared at Little Marten, smiled faintly and said.

Little Marten’s mischievous smile was gradually withdrawn when he heard this. Instead, there was some additional solemnness in it. Being a member of the Heavenly Demon Marten tribe, he naturally clearly understood just what the ancestor that Qing Zhi had mentioned from his mouth represented.

“Just what happened back then?” Little Marten hesitated for a moment before it finally asked, after being unable to hold back any longer.

Although Little Marten possessed some inherited memory, it was nonetheless an extremely shallow one. The only thing that it knew was that the experts in this world had been completely swept away by a catastrophe during the ancient times. Countless number of top experts had died during that catastrophe...

Qing Zhi curled his lips. His mouth moved, but eventually he did not say anything. All he did was shake his head and said, “You might come to know about it in the future but now is not the time.”

Little Marten knitted his brows slightly. He could tell that this

Qing Zhi seemed to be extremely afraid of that so-called catastrophe. This discovery caused even the usually fearless Little Marten to feel its heart tighten a little. The strength of this Qing Zhi was definitely even stronger than it was at its peak. However, even such a person was actually so afraid of the ancient catastrophe. Just how terrifying was that catastrophe?

Did this world really possessed something that had the shockingly great ability to destroy nine out of ten of those experts from the ancient era?

“Roar!”

While Little Marten was feeling shaken by this in his heart, a low and deep roar was suddenly emitted from with the green light. That voice was emitted from Lin Dong. However, there was a faint and unique ripple within it.

Little Marten’s eyes looked over. One could see that Lin Dong’s body actually wiggled slightly. It was as though something was trying to tunnel out of his body. However, it appeared that something was missing and it was ultimately unable to complete that step.

“If one wish to master this Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, the Heavenly Dragon Aura is something that one must possess. Otherwise, it is not possible to even begin practicing it...” Qing Zhi laughed when he saw Lin Dong repeatedly struggling in the green light.

“Heavenly Dragon Aura? Would that not mean that the inheritance that you give him is useless?” Little Marten frowned and said. The Heavenly Dragon Aura is something that was only possessed by those fellows with genuine dragon bloodline. It was not an easy matter to obtain it.

Qing Zhi smiled. He waved his sleeves and the enormous green dragon under his feet immediately whizzed forward. After which, it transformed into a deep green coloured light ray and rushed forward.

This deep green coloured light ray jolted through the midair. There was a faint powerful ripple spreading from it.

“Heavenly Dragon Aura?” Little Marten only slowly nodded after sensing the ripple that he was familiar with.

Swoosh!

The deep green coloured ray of light rushed through the sky and directly charged into Lin Dong’s body. Immediately, the green light congelated and actually began to wiggle wildly on the surface of Lin Dong’s body. Low roars that were filled with bitterness was being continuously emitted from within it.

“The Heavenly Dragon Aura is the fundamental part of training by the dragon tribe. It is not easy for an ordinary human body to accept it. However, I have already provided everything that is needed. Whether you will be able to subdue this rare Heavenly Dragon Aura will depend on your ability. If you are unable to even

surmount this obstacle, it is likely that you will have difficulty mastering this Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill.” Qing Zhi looked at Lin Dong, who was roaring under the green light and calmly said.

Little Marten did not comment much when it heard this. The Heavenly Dragon Aura was considered as a great treasure to many experts. If one was able to refine it, it would be extremely helpful in strengthening one’s body. Similarly, however, this was something that belonged to the dragon tribe. If a human, who was comparatively weaker than that of a dragon, wanted to absorb it, that human must undertake quite a great deal of risk.

Nevertheless, Little Marten had strong confidence towards Lin Dong and the latter was even able to subdue the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Although this Heavenly Dragon Aura was powerful, it was a little difficult to get Lin Dong to fail.

“Roar!”

The figure that was being wrapped under the green light was struggling increasingly intensely in front of the eyes of Little Marten and Qing Zhi. Numerous wild and violent ripple also continuously spread from it.

“Boom boom boom!”

Amidst the roaring, the human figure within the green light also suddenly swung his hand and smashed it forward. Terrifying wind swept over and directly smashed the electric sea below, forming

many enormous pit in the process.

However, following the crazy unleashment of this wild and violent force, the bitter pain within Lin Dong's voice also gradually weakened. The Heavenly Dragon Aura might be incomparably uncontrolled and violent, but Lin Dong was also not someone an ordinary expert could compare with. After having experienced some pain, he had begun to show signs of vaguely getting used to it.

After all, Lin Dong had already gotten used to that pain within this half a year in the electric sea...

As Lin Dong gradually got used to the roaring Heavenly Dragon Aura within his body, a green glow also began to wiggle wildly on his surface. After which, it actually emitted a scaly like layer on his body.

“He has gradually formed some Green Dragon skin huh...” Qing Zhi smiled and nodded slightly upon seeing this scene.

“Roar!”

Another roar was being emitted from the green light. However, there was not the least bit of pain within it this time around. Instead, it appeared exceptionally loud and clear. The figure within the green light shook and rushed out from the permeating green light. After which, that figure suspended steadily in the midair.

That figure naturally belonged to Lin Dong. At this moment, his entire body was filled with the green glow. These green glow had gathered outside of his skin, appearing to have formed a special skin layer. Moreover, this skin layer appeared to faintly form into the shape of a dragon.

Lin Dong lowered his head and observed his body with some interest. He clenched his fist and was able to sense the frightening energy that was surging and whistling through his body. The current him was undoubtedly much stronger than his previous self.

“What a powerful martial arts!”

Lin Dong widened and shut his mouth. A glint flickered in his eyes. From a certain point of view, this ‘Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill’ was similar to the ‘Devil Ape Transformation’ that he had practiced in the past. However, the gap between the two was just the cloud and mud. Base on the information which he had obtained, if one was to master this ‘Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill’, one’s strength would basically become as perfect as those from the dragon tribe!

Everyone knew that the dragon tribe was the strongest species amongst Demonic Beasts. By allowing a human to reach such a frightening stage, this martial arts itself was sufficient to shake the world.

The current Lin Dong had only just gained a rough understanding of it. Yet, his strength was already many times stronger than it was in the past. The layer of green glow membrane

on the surface of his skin might appear weak. However, its defensive strength was likely even more powerful than his current Nirvana Golden Body.

“Hehe, just by being able to practice and form the green dragon skin so swiftly, your training talent is considered quite good...” Qing Zhi looked at the excited looking Lin Dong and chuckled.

“Thank you very much elder!”

Lin Dong withdrew the smile on his face and gave Qing Zhi a respectful bow from a younger generation. He clearly understood just how generous the gift from Qing Zhi was.

“Since you are able to see this remanent shadow of mine, we have some affinity...” Qing Zhi waved his hand and sighed in a manner that suggested there was a deeper meaning behind his words, “Moreover, it is ultimately good for there to be an additional expert in this world...”

Lin Dong was momentarily stunned. Clearly, he did not understand the meaning behind Qing Zhi’s words.

“You will understand it in the future. By being in possession of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, perhaps you might not be able to hide from it in the future even if you wished to...” Qing Zhi laughed. He appeared to have also seen through Lin Dong’s uncertainty.

“Alright, I have already given you the inheritance. The task given to this remanent shadow of mine is completed. Perhaps, it’s time for it to vanish from this world...” Qing Zhi’s voice had just sounded when Lin Dong discovered that the former’s body had gradually begun to turn illusionary.

“The electric sea will also disappear after I disappear. There is a Pill River left by me in this Green Dragon Hall. Consider it the last gift that I will give you.”

Qing Zhi’s figure became increasingly pale. Finally, it completely vanished in front of Lin Dong’s eyes.

“Lin Dong, we will meet again in the future. Hopefully, you will not disappoint me at that time. My inheritance is not meant to be left to a mediocre person...”

A final soft laughter slowly reverberated over this electric sea following the disappearance of Qing Zhi’s figure.

Chapter 538: Seclusion

Qing Zhi's figure finally disappeared completely from the electric sea. The imposing aura that was pervading through the air weakened gradually as well.

Lin Dong looked at the spot where Qing Zhi's figure had disappeared and smacked his lips involuntarily. Apparently, he did not expect to have such a lucky encounter in this place.

Even though he was still unclear about Qing Zhi's origin and identity, he knew that the latter must be an extraordinary individual. Such individual was definitely a first-class existence in the entire universe.

"This fellow is quite powerful," Little Marten stated as it used its claws to scratch its hairy face.

Lin Dong smiled. To be able to survive from the ancient times until now was indeed a scary feat. Perhaps this Qing Zhi was the legitimate old demon.

"However, this fellow is rather generous."

With regards to this matter, Lin Dong completely agreed with Little Marten as well. Even though he still could not fully comprehend the 'Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill' that Qing Zhi had given him, he could indistinctly sense the boundless potential of this martial art. If he could master it, its might would be considerably terrifying.

The 'Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill' was not like the 'Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger' in the way that it was not solely an offensive martial art. From a different perspective, it could be considered as an extremely profound body transformation martial art. If he could master it, his entire physical body would become much more powerful. By then, every movement that he made would bring about devastating killing power. One of his fists or fingers would be comparable to a martial art.

Naturally, Lin Dong clearly had not reached that level yet currently. Even if he relied on the 'Heavenly Dragon Aura' that Qing Zhi had given him, he would barely make it past the first step. However, even if that was the case, he could already feel the benefits that the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill brought about. Just the 'Green Dragon Skin' alone had already strengthened his physical body significantly.

Furthermore, Lin Dong had not fully absorbed the 'Heavenly Dragon Aura'. Currently, even if he had the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it was clear he could not refine this powerful 'Heavenly Dragon Aura'. The 'Heavenly Dragon Aura' will stay in his body and gradually fuse completely with his body as his powers became increasingly stronger. And when the 'Heavenly Dragon Aura' fused perfectly with Lin Dong, his physical body would be as abnormally powerful as those Demonic Beasts.

Woosh!

Just as Lin Dong was overjoyed at the reward he reaped this time

around, an enormous disturbance finally occurred at the boundless electric sea. The surrounding space started to get distorted and the rolling thunderous clouds in the sky were dissipating rapidly with an observable speed.

“Is it going to disappear soon.....”

Upon seeing what was going on, Lin Dong muttered to himself softly. Just like what Qing Zhi had said, the Green Dragon Test would gradually disappear after he disappeared.

The distortion of space was getting increasingly violent. Eventually, it was like a piece of shattered glass, crumbling completely with a snapping sound.

As the electric sea collapsed, the surrounding space became formless and chaotic once again. From afar, it seemed as if the dusky space was filled with nothing but stillness.

Crash.

Lin Dong was suspended in this space of nothingness and he looked ahead of him with squinted eyes. There appeared to be a crisp sound of water flowing coming through that direction. Indistinctly, boundless and surging Nirvana Qi was blasting towards him like a volcano eruption.

After being blasted by the boundless Nirvana Qi, the dusky color of the surrounding was being dulled rapidly. Then, a thousand feet

long, enormous and resplendent river appeared dazzlingly before Lin Dong's eyes.

The river was bright red in colour and the water in the river was rather thick and sticky. On the surface of the river, there was scarlet flames as well. That was the Nirvana Flames, which was formed when the robustness of the Nirvana Qi had reached a certain level.

Apparently, this river was a Pill River. From the look of it, its quality was undoubtedly a lot better than the one Lin Dong saw outside.

Lin Dong was looking at the resplendent Pill River with slight envy. It would take a terrifying huge amount of Nirvana pills to make such a high quality Pill River. This Qing Zhi was indeed generous....

“This is a good place. Hey, it appears that Qing Zhi also did me a favor too.”

Little Marten looked at the Pill River that was flowing through the space of nothingness while nodding its head satisfyingly. Right now, Little Marten already had the Samsara pill. However, if it wanted to form its physical body, it would still need an extremely huge amount of energy to support the process. The Pill River before its eyes seemed to absolve its desperate need.

Lin Dong smiled while nodding his head. If Little Marten could recover its physical body, even if it could not return to its peak

form in a short while, it would still be much more powerful than what it was now. By then, Little Marten would be a great help to him.

“It will take quite a bit of time for me to form my physical body.”

“It’s okay. It just so happens that I need to train here as well and try to break through the second Nirvana Tribulation,” Lin Dong chuckled. His journey in Ancient Treasure Trove was coming to an end. Right now, he was in no hurry to go outside. After all, he could not find such a perfect training ground while he was outside.

Currently, everyone was hunting for the treasures scattered across the Ancient Battlefield. All the practitioners were trying their best to increase their strength in preparation for the Hundred Empire War, which would be arriving in less than half a year’s time.

To vie for the treasures, the fights that broke out across the land were extremely intense as well. Right now, more than half of the Ancient Battlefield were in chaos. Lin Dong would rather train peacefully in this place than being out there.

Upon hearing what was said, Little Marten nodded its head. Soon after, its eye became gradually solemn. With a leap, it appeared in the middle of the Pill River. Then, with swipe of its claw, the black and white mysterious pill appeared on its claw.

Traces of Samsara Qi were emitting from the pill. When the surrounding Nirvana Qi came into contact with the Samsara Qi,

the former dissipated immediately. Clearly, these two energies were not of the same level.

Little Marten stared emotionally at the pill on its claw. After a slight moment of hesitation, it stuffed the pill directly into its mouth!

Bang!

When the Samsara pill entered its mouth, a terrifying wave of energy gushed out from Little Marten's body abruptly and swept up perilous torrents in the Pill River

Traces of the black and white Samsara Qi were seeping out from Little Marten's body and extended outward gradually. Finally, they formed a black and white energy cocoon that engulfed Little Marten's body entirely.

Lin Dong looked at the black and white cocoon that was hovering in the Pill River. Indistinctly, he could sense the frantic energy waves that were emitting from the cocoon. Clearly, the inside of the cocoon was not as peaceful as it seemed on the outside.

Apparently, the formation of a physical body was not an easy task and came along with significant risk as well. However, with regards to this issue, there was nothing much that Lin Dong could do about it. This matter depended only on Little Marten and Lin Dong could not interfere. Hence, the only thing that he could do was to pray at one side for Little Marten to complete this task successfully.

“Seems like it’s my turn now....”

After staring at the black and white cocoon for nearly half an hour and realizing that there was nothing much he could do to interfere, Lin Dong finally gave up. Then, he took in a deep breath of air. With a jolt of his body, he landed on the only training platform on the Pill River.

He was not Little Marten and he could not directly absorb such thick Nirvana Qi. Therefore, he needed the training platform to filter the Nirvana Qi. Luckily, he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and his absorption speed of the Nirvana Qi would not be too slow.

“The second Nirvana Tribulation....”

As Lin Dong sat on the training platform, his eyes were filled with eagerness. After this half a month of training in the electric sea and with the newly-formed ‘Green Dragon Skin’, his physical body was far more superior than even the bodies of those practitioners who had passed through the second Nirvana Tribulation. Thus, he was rather confident in passing through the Nirvana Tribulation.

As Lin Dong closed his eyes and prepared to enter the training mental state, a thought flashed across his mind.

“ I wonder how Little Flame is doing now....”

.....

This place was a battlefield that was reeking of blood. Numerous blood-reeking figures flew back and forth within this battlefield. The sound of fightings and killings resounded through the battlefield while devastation pervaded the area.

These figures were emotionless and their bodies were skinny and dried up like mummified corpses. Their eyes filled with killer intent and were blood-red in colour.

This place was just like hell.

“Bang bang!”

Deep and low voices came through the devastated battlefield. More than ten figures exploded after being struck by the shadow of a rod. Then, an extremely dreadful aura of brutality swept across the battlefield like an ancient Demonic Beast.

As the aura of brutality swept across the place, a muscular, giant-like figure walked out of the mountain of corpses and sea of blood with a heavy footstep while dragging along an enormous black-colored metal rod by his side. At this moment, the figure’s seemingly dull face became Asura-like, which was filled with malevolence and viciousness!

Upon facing such malevolence, even the surrounding blood-eyed

and mindless mummified corpses did not dare to go near it. They allowed the figure, whose entire body was covered in blood, to walk through them slowly and all the way till the end of this battlefield.

That kind of malevolence could not even be stopped by this devastation-filled and blood-reeking place.

Chapter 539: The Third Nirvana Tribulation

While Lin Dong sealed himself within the inner sanctum of the Green Dragon Palace to cultivate, as anticipated, the endless Ancient Battlefield fell into a period of fighting and extreme chaos.

Various treasure troves were gradually excavated and precious Soul Treasures, pills and even martial arts started to circulate. Within the Ancient Battlefield, the demand for these items exceeded the supply. Hence, they inevitably drew many coveting gazes. Thus, fights for these items were difficult to avoid.

The various empires similarly invested a great deal of effort due to the appearance of these treasures. The fragile alliances between different groups were practically worthless under the allure of such treasures.

Everyone wanted to obtain treasures because every person who was able to reach the Ancient Battlefield, was not an ordinary individual. Likewise, their ambitions could not be compared to any ordinary folk. Each person desired to distinguish themselves in the Hundred Empire War, in hopes of catching the eye of the super sects, allowing oneself to be akin to the carp that jumps through the dragon gate and completely change one's life.

It is clear that these treasures that had originated from the treasure troves, were a rather good shortcut to becoming even more powerful, and many did not plan on giving up on such a seemingly easily obtainable shortcut.

And so, fights for these treasures were inevitable.

As the various empires fiercely contested for these treasures, the entire Ancient Battlefield was filled with smoke. In the presence of this practically explosive atmosphere, more and more practitioners started to emerge and reveal their prowess.

Amongst them, there were no lack of renowned practitioners from the high ranked Empires. Of course, there were also quite a few characters that had suddenly appeared from nowhere. These characters mostly consisted of the type who had by some stroke of luck obtained the inheritances of the treasure troves, and were all rather powerful. Hence, they could be regarded as sparkling dark horses.

Chaos and struggles would eventually result in elimination. Likewise, they would also cause those remarkable characters to reveal their strength.

The current Ancient Battlefield has truly reached its climax!

After half a year of silence, every practitioner started to utilise all kinds of means to become people that were the focus of everyone's attention...

While the entire Ancient Battlefield turned incomparably chaotic and explosive, a dazzling pill river quietly flowed in the space within the depths of the Ancient Treasure Trove, endlessly emitting an astonishing Nirvana Qi.

An alternating black and white striped light cocoon surrounded by black and white halos floated in the pill river. Not even the slightest bit of Nirvana Qi existed within a hundred meter radius of the halos. It was as if the Nirvana Qi here was extremely fearful of that particular area.

Two completely different scenes appeared within the halos. One was full of life and vitality, while the other was shrouded in a thick aura of death, so much so that even space itself had become dull and grey.

Life and death. Two unique energies that controlled the cycle of heaven and earth continuously produced various marvellous sights.

Within the light cocoon was naturally Little Marten, who was in the process of creating a flesh and blood body. Ever since it had swallowed the Samsara pill, it had spent an entire three months inside the light cocoon.

In these three months, besides the light cocoon growing larger and larger, nothing else had occurred. No one knew what was happening within it due to the Life and Death Qi lingering around the cocoon.

However, the increasingly potent Life and Death Qi around the light cocoon indicated that there was nothing to worry about.

All in all, things were going rather smoothly for Little Marten.

On a cultivation platform several hundred feet from the black and white light cocoon, a figure silently sat like a meditating old monk. Waves of enormous Devouring Power continuously spread forth from his body. In the face of this Devouring Power, the surrounding vigorous Nirvana Qi endlessly poured into Lin Dong's body. This speed would cause onlookers to feel completely amazed.

Three months.

Lin Dong had spent practically every waking moment in the past three months painstakingly cultivating on this cultivation platform, and it was evident that his progress was rather fruitful. In fact, Lin Dong had already successfully passed the second Nirvana Tribulation two months prior.

Although the second Nirvana Tribulation was more ferocious and berserk than the first, it had felt even more effortless for the Lin Dong, who had tempered his body for half a month within the sea of lightning and took the first step in the 'Dragon Transformation Art'.

Hence, the second Nirvana Tribulation had went so smoothly that even Lin Dong himself was astonished. If news of this matter was made known to others who had passed the Nirvana Tribulation, they would only be depressed. Others were terrified of the Nirvana Tribulation and barely managed to survive it after struggling with all their might, yet, when it came to Lin Dong, it was as easy as having a meal...

Of course, Lin Dong naturally did not have any time to consider other's feelings. His ease in overcoming the second Nirvana

Tribulation was due to the inhuman pain he had suffered previously.

This body of his which was far stronger than practitioners of the same cultivation level, was not effortlessly obtained by Lin Dong through some kind of mystical treasure.

No matter what, there was always a price to pay. One had to invest in other to obtain returns. This was the path of cultivation.

Nirvana Qi churned atop the old cultivation platform, while Lin Dong's expression remained as calm as the abyss. The aura given off by his body was several times more powerful compared to three months before.

He was now a true-blue two Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. Given his battle power, he would be able to fight evenly against a three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner.

In a short month of painstaking cultivation, Lin Dong had survived the second Nirvana Tribulation. This speed was already rather impressive. However, Lin Dong was not too satisfied with it. Hence, he showed no signs of stopping even after he had passed the second Nirvana Tribulation. Instead, he grew even more frenzied because his original goal was to pass the third Nirvana Tribulation before he left this place!

Lin Dong was not arrogant. He clearly understood the level of those hidden dragons and crouching tigers within the Ancient Battlefield. The fact that he had a somewhat fortunate encounter

meant that others would have very likely met with something even more miraculous. The good luck in the world would never fall solely on him alone.

The strength of the two Yuan Nirvana stage could indeed allow him to turn up his nose on the majority of practitioners. However, if he encountered the powerhouses on the Nirvana Rankings, he would barely be able to match up. Thus, before the arrival of the Hundred Empire War, he needed to raise his strength to the limit!

For him, that limit was enduring the third Nirvana Tribulation!

Huuuff!

Atop the cultivation platform, Lin Dong's breathing slightly intensified as a black hole spread out behind his body. Immediately, the surrounding Nirvana Qi once again madly sped towards his body like a torrential rain.

The pill river flowed in the grey space. A stillness that no one could break shrouded the place and only the occasional sounds from the pill river, brought a sliver of liveliness to this domain.

In this kind of place, the concept of time could not be felt.

In such a way, another month stealthily passed. While the fires in the Ancient Battlefield burned bright, the pill river remained quiet and peaceful.

Crash!

Above the surging pill river, a scarlet red Nirvana fire leaped into the air. Suddenly, the entire pill river violently trembled. Following which, the abundant Nirvana Qi started to rush towards the cultivation platform at a shocking speed.

In the face of such an amount of Nirvana Qi, a faint golden light flowed on the figure within. Seated there like a golden monk, extremely unstable Yuan Power undulations continuously rippled outwards from the figure's body.

The pure golden color that had appeared on Lin Dong's skin was slightly tinged with a strange scarlet red, while the surrounding air grew dryer.

These unstable undulations was a sign that the Nirvana Tribulation was coming!

Lin Dong's third Nirvana Tribulation had finally arrived after another three months...

Like a metal to a magnet, the Nirvana Qi within the pill river was drawn over, becoming extremely berserk. With the cultivation platform as its epicenter, the Nirvana Qi faintly showed signs of transforming into a storm as plumes of Nirvana fire shuttled back and forth within it.

At the center of this enormous storm was Lin Dong's silently

seated figure. The current him had a solemn look on his face and he was no longer as relaxed as when he faced the second Nirvana Tribulation.

Nirvana Tribulations. Each one was more deadly than the previous and its might would multiply each time. By relying on the power of his body, Lin Dong might be able to easily survive the second Nirvana Tribulation. However, if faced with the third Nirvana Tribulation, even he would not find it as simple as before.

Roar!

As the undulations from Lin Dong's body grew increasingly berserk, a low dragon's roar suddenly rang out from within his body. Green light extended outwards, condensing into a layer of green light on his skin. This was the awe-inspiring 'Green Dragon Skin' that could only appear after cultivating the 'Green Dragon Transformation Art'!

Evidently, to cope with the third Nirvana Tribulation, Lin Dong had brought all his cards into play. Now, he wanted to find out exactly how terrifying the third Nirvana Tribulation that numerous practitioners feared was!

Chapter 540: Retaliate

Woosh!

The scarlet hurricane was spinning with a terrifying speed above the boundless Pill River. The crazy energy waves that it was releasing, were enough to make a Three Yuan Nirvana stage's practitioner palpitate with fear.

Lin Dong's figure was sitting silently in the middle of that hurricane. His facial expression was incredibly solemn, while faintly containing a tinge of nervousness as well. Clearly, even he himself did not dare to be too reckless when dealing with the third Nirvana Tribulation.

In this world, there were a lot of talented geniuses who had died during these Nirvana Tribulations. All these years, Lin Dong had to fight bitterly in order to gain the success that he enjoys today. Therefore, before he becomes the best in the universe, he did not want to join the ranks of those pathetic fallen geniuses...

“Boom!”

The hurricane swirled around the training platform. Suddenly, numerous streaks of scarlet Nirvana Flames shot out and blasted towards the seated Lin Dong.

Originally, Nirvana Tribulation is a kind of tribulation that occurred within a practitioner's body. However, as the number of Nirvana Tribulations one went through increased, the difficulty of

the Nirvana Tribulations will increase as well. Take this third Nirvana Tribulation for example, not only would the Nirvana Tribulation attack from within one's body, but it would also activate the Nirvana Qi between heaven and earth and carry out an attack from the outside. By then, the internal attack and the external attack would coincide, and catch one completely off guard.

Right now, Lin Dong was situated in the middle of the Pill River. The Nirvana Qi present in the Pill River was extremely dense. As such, the kind of attack from the Nirvana Tribulation would be much more stronger and troublesome to deal with.

Streaks of scarlet Nirvana Flames whizzed downwards like meteors that fell through the sky. Eventually, accompanied by violent energy waves, they collided ruthlessly onto Lin Dong's body.

Bang bang!

Muffled explosions could be heard repeatedly throughout Lin Dong's body. That kind of scorching heat was corroding Lin Dong's body frantically. However, at this moment, the 'Green Dragon Skin' that was covering Lin Dong's body began to display extraordinary defensive abilities. As the faint green light diffused, it completely isolated the incoming spiralling Nirvana Flames from Lin Dong's skin.

On the surface, it seemed like Lin Dong was being engulfed by raging Nirvana Flames. However, if one was to take a closer look, one would observe that a faint green glow was flickering on Lin

Dong's skin. Furthermore, even though the green glow might seem weak, it was actually what kept the Nirvana Flames from penetrating Lin Dong's skin.

Naturally, Lin Dong knew everything about the external attack. Hence, when he saw the attacking Nirvana Flames being stopped completely by the 'Green Dragon Skin', he silently heaved a sigh of relief. However, soon after, he became anxious once again. That was because he knew that even though the external attacks might be troublesome, he knew that he could handle it. However, the truly thorny matter was the attacks that came from within his body....

Lin Dong's attention was focused on scanning the inside of his body. His Yuan Power was flowing rapidly through his bones and limbs, preparing to come to the aid of any parts of his body that were in trouble at all times.

Lin Dong's wait did not last too long before he saw a wisp of black-colored flame appearing mysteriously.

Nirvana Demon Flame!

When Lin Dong saw this wisp of black-colored flame, his heart contracted firmly. This thing was the most troublesome problem of the third Nirvana Tribulation.

Once it's terrifying melting power proliferated in the body, all the internal organs would be melted in an instant without a trace.

Previously, Lin Dong had seen this kind of flames in the Nirvana Burning Sky Array and he even subdued the flames. After that, Lin Dong was able to use the flames and put Lin Langtian in an unknown life-or-death situation. Thus, he knew everything about the destructive powers of the flames.

“It has finally arrived....”

Lin Dong muttered softly in his heart. Soon after, without saying anything unnecessary, he focused his mind and channeled out his Yuan Power, which completely engulfed that wisp of black-colored flame.

Tch tch!

As if it had sensed Lin Dong’s action, that wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame started to act as well. With a sway of its body, its terrifying melting power started to extend outward swiftly. Immediately, the Yuan Power that engulfed it was melted with a visible speed.

“Troublesome thing.”

Upon seeing this, even though Lin Dong already prepared for it mentally, he still could not help but curse it. He then quickly channeled an even larger amount of Yuan Power and surrounded the Nirvana Demon Flame. No matter what, he could not let the melting power of the Nirvana Demon Flame extend to the vulnerable but important internal organs in his body.

The only way to withstand something like the Nirvana Demon Flame, was to make use of the vigor of Yuan Power and put out the flame by brute force. However, this method required an enormous exhaustion of Yuan Power. When individuals who had weak foundation tried to survive this Nirvana Tribulation, due to their deficiency in Yuan Power, the Nirvana Demon Flame would wreck havoc in their bodies and ultimately cost them their lives.

The foundation of Lin Dong's Yuan Power was rather strong. Therefore, it would not be too stressful for him when he used this method for quite a while. However, he clearly understood that there would not just be one wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame appearing in the third Nirvana Tribulation. Otherwise, there would not be so many practitioners who had fallen at this stage....

That frail wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame was engulfed by vigorous Yuan Power. No matter how much it released its melting power, it still could not break out of the Yuan Power. Instead, as it constantly released its melting power, it began to melt gradually till the point when it finally dissipated completely.

Just as the wisp of Nirvana Demon Flame disappeared, Lin Dong's chest tightened up immediately. He knew that what coming next was the main highlight...

Tch tch!

Lin Dong's highly-anticipated wait lasted for approximately half a minute before an activity was detected inside of his body. Speckles of black-colored glow extended mysteriously in his body. Finally, like a vast sky full of stars, these speckles of black glow

materialized into hovering black flames.

Upon witnessing such an amount, Lin Dong firmly heaved in a breath of cold air. Then, surging Yuan Power whizzed out of his Dantian and engulfed those Nirvana Demon Flames with a terrifying speed before they could release their melting powers.

Boom!

At the moment when the flames were being engulfed by the Yuan Power, Lin Dong knew that an extremely arduous to-and-fro tussle was about to start!

Horrifying melting powers were released in an intimidating amount. One-tenth of the Yuan Power in Lin Dong's body was melted within a few minutes' time!

At this moment, the terrorizing aspect of the Nirvana Demon Flame was revealed gradually.

Facing such a huge exhaustion of Yuan Power, Lin Dong's facial expression became sombre. Luckily, he did not panic. He understood that if he panicked at this moment, it would be the end for him.

While keeping his heart calm, Lin Dong systematically drew out a steady flow of Yuan Power from his Dantian. He would immediately send the Yuan Power to whichever part of his body that could not resist the flames anymore. No matter what, he could

not let these Nirvana Demon Flames injure the inside of his body. That was because, it would be a fatal blow.

Lin Dong's performance was rather good. However, the amount of Nirvana Demon Flames that appeared this time around was rather large, making it particularly difficult to deal with. That kind of powerless exhaustion made Lin Dong's eyebrows to involuntarily knit.

Naturally, the Nirvana Demon Flames did not care about Lin Dong's emotions. They continued to burn ragingly and emit their terrorizing melting powers. It seemed that they had vowed not to give up until Lin Dong had been completely melted.

In this kind of stalemate battle, Lin Dong's Yuan Power was melting rapidly. After about ten minutes, approximately half of the Yuan Power in his body had already been depleted. However, these Nirvana Demon Flames did not show any sign of disappearing. Instead, they were burning with increasing fervor.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong sighed deeply. With a jolt of his mind, boundless Mental Energy gushed out abruptly from his Niwan Palace, which eventually replaced his Yuan Power.

When his Mental Energy replaced the Yuan Power in trapping the Nirvana Demon Flames, Lin Dong's mind jolted again and a wave of Devouring Power was emitted. At this moment, the Nirvana Qi from the surrounding heaven and earth surged swiftly into Lin Dong's body, replenishing the Yuan Power that had been exhausted.

Lin Dong was different from other Nirvana practitioners. Not only did he possess a remarkable achievement in the mastery of his Yuan Power, he also had an extraordinary attainment in the mastery of his Mental Energy. He was proficient in both types of energy. If he was to use them concurrently, he could engage in an overwatch battle with these Nirvana Demon Flames. This was one advantage that Lin Dong possessed.

The turn for the better seemed to occur right now. Facing an overwatch battle with the two types of energy, even the Nirvana Demon Flames would have to suffer. Some weaker wisps of Nirvana Demon Flames were already gradually showing signs of disappearing under such resistance.

However, even though the situation seemed to change for the better, Lin Dong did not show signs of slacking off. As long as these Nirvana Demon Flames were not extinguished completely, they could still emit terrifying energy in an instant. Hence, there was no room for negligence.

Under Lin Dong's impregnable defense, the Nirvana Demon Flames were becoming helpless gradually. Wisp by wisp, the dangerous Nirvana Demon Flames started to disappear one after another.

When Lin Dong saw this, he finally heaved a sigh of relief. However, when he saw these Nirvana Demon Flames disappear, he felt that a tinge of regret. These Nirvana Demon Flames possessed powerful killing powers. Even a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner would be severely injured if his or her body was being

infiltrated by these flames. Hence, if he could subdue them, it will be a powerful trump card in his hands.

“Subdue them....”

Lin Dong muttered to himself as he focused his attention on those mysterious and devilish black-colored flames.

Chapter 541: Nirvana Fiery Thunder Bead

Lin Dong was clearly aware of the might of the Nirvana Demon Flame. This was something that even those experts who had stepped into the three Yuan Nirvana Stage, were extremely afraid of. If it was used appropriately, it could be considered quite a powerful killing weapon.

Of course, everyone was aware of the power of the Nirvana Demon Flame. However, all of those who were experiencing the tribulation viewed it as a painful eyesore and all of them begged for this thing to disappear with all their might. Most people did not possess the ability or the wild ambition to even think about subduing the Nirvana Demon Flame like Lin Dong did...

Lin Ding was clearly someone who did things in a resolute and decisive fashion. After making up his mind, he ceased delaying any longer. A thought passed through his mind and his majestic Yuan Power and Mental Energy appeared to have been completely activated at this moment.

Buzz buzz! An enormous amount of energy buzzed within Lin Dong's body. They adopted numerous ring shapes like structures that wrapped around the Nirvana Demon Flame. After which, the flames were gathered towards a certain spot as though they were goats being chased.

At this moment, the black coloured Nirvana Demon Flame was burning fiercely. However, this thing that was originally able to cause many people experiencing a tribulation to feel terrified of, was currently showing signs of sluggishness. This was because Lin

Dong's Mental Energy and Yuan Power had firmly wrapped around it. Regardless of how it emitted a thawing strength, it was still unable to charge out of this encirclement that could be described as terrifying. However, it was clearly an impossible task to merely rely on the Yuan Power and Mental Energy that Lin Dong had used to surround this Nirvana Demon Flame.

The Nirvana Demon Flame was too fierce and brutal. Ordinary individuals would be unable to force it to submit. However, Lin Dong had clearly anticipated this kind of situation earlier. If the Nirvana Demon Flame was so simple to subdue, this thing would likely not be so rare.

Buzz!

A strange humming sound suddenly sounded from within the tight encirclement. Immediately, a gentle white glow cut through the encirclement and rushed out. A great amount of warm white glow was suspended in front of the Yuan Power and Mental Energy, appearing like it was the emperor. In the face of this light, even the wild and untamed Nirvana Demon Flame actually shrunk slightly.

The white glow swelled and shrunk unpredictably. At a glance, one could see that there was an ancient stone talisman suspended within it. An indescribable feeling vaguely spread out from it.

The only thing within Lin Dong's body that could subdue this Nirvana Demon Flame was naturally this mysterious ancient stone talisman!

Even the current Lin Dong was unable to uncover all the mysteries of this stone talisman that had been in his hands for many years. Those various martial arts figures from back then were mostly useless for him. After all, the martial arts that he currently obtained, were no longer ordinary ones. The creator of these martial arts were all renowned great individuals. Hence, the martial arts that they had spent a great effort to create, was already at a level that even the stone talisman had difficulty improving.

Lin Dong had tried uncovering some of the other abilities of the stone talisman. However, all of his attempts ultimately ended in failure. This was because each probing was just like sinking a rock into the ocean and the stone talisman did not give him even the slightest response. This undoubtedly caused Lin Dong to feel a little dispirited. As more time passed, he could only allow nature to take its course.

After all, this stone talisman was in his body. If he was to be in an extremely dangerous and critical moment, at the very least, the stone talisman would instinctively intervene. This would more or less reduce some of his problems. Under Lin Dong's control, the stone talisman was suspended in front of the cluster of Nirvana Demon Flame. Gentle rays of white glow swelled and shrunk. It might appear weak, but it was incomparably strong.

“Buzz!” After the stone talisman was suspended for a moment, some threads of white coloured glow finally rushed out from it. They interlaced with one another and directly formed a large net that covered the Nirvana Demon Flame.

The Nirvana Demon Flame was naturally unwilling to be captured when faced with these light net that were charging over. Immediately, a fire seedling wiggled. Its melting strength spread and melted the light net away.

Sizzle sizzle!

However, this melting clearly did not achieve a crushing weed like easy effect. That pale white coloured light net might appear weak, but it did not move even under that melting strength. That manner was as though the Nirvana Demon Flame's melting ability was completely ineffective against it.

The light net was immune to this melting strength. This had naturally greatly reduced the tactics of the Nirvana Demon Flame. The light net rushed over and immediately covered the Nirvana Demon Flame within it. After which, the Nirvana Demon Flame was unable to break free regardless of how it struggled.

“Crushing great pressure!”

Lin Dong's mind observed this particularly successful scene, before he smiled. After which, a thought passed through his mind and the stone talisman rushed out. It directly appeared on the light net and a warm white glow was emitted. Under the scattering of this light, the originally wildly struggling Nirvana Demon Flame actually became strangely quiet.

The ability of the stone talisman had once again exceeded Lin

Dong's expectations. That Nirvana Demon Flame, which had gave him much headaches earlier on, had submitted obediently to him. This caused Lin Dong to involuntarily sigh quietly once again. This stone talisman was indeed mysterious.

“Gather!”

The stone greatly suppressed the Nirvana Demon Flame as the light net suddenly squeezed it wildly. Immediately, the Nirvana Demon Flame within it was pressured and began to swiftly shrink. Numerous wild and violent ripple was continuously scattered from it. However, in the face of the pressure from the stone talisman, it was impossible for it to spread.

The Nirvana Demon Flame's size was becoming increasingly small. However, its colour had become increasingly deep. Faintly, a destructive ripple surfaced from it.

The large cluster of Nirvana Demon Flame began to disappear. Replacing it were five deep black coloured small points. A moment later, these points swelled a little before finally completely solidified into the size of a thumb.

Five thumb sized black coloured beads were quietly suspended within the light net. They were completely silent but they possessed an aura that caused one's heart to tremble.

Those Nirvana Demon Flame earlier had actually been directly suppressed by Lin Dong into five fiery black beads!

A joy surged up Lin Dong's heart, when he saw these five thumb sized unique black beads. After which, his tightly shut eyes slowly opened. He gripped with both of his fingers and a black bead appeared between them,

These black beads that were formed from the agglomeration of the Nirvana Demon Flame were not hot. On the contrary, they were a little icy cold. However, Lin Dong was aware that once this small thing became rampant, it was likely sufficient to reduce a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert into an extremely miserable state.

“This thing... let's call it Nirvana Fiery Thunder Bead.”

Lin Dong played with this black coloured bead. Despite suppressing all of the Nirvana Demon Flame in his body, he had only obtained five such Nirvana Fiery Thunder Bead. However, he believed that this thing would definitely help him out tremendously in the future.

“It is really a Nirvana Tribulation with great reward...”

Lin Dong flicked his fingers and kept those ‘Nirvana Fiery Thunder Beads’ into his body. After which, he stretched his lazy waist. Immediately, a crackling sound was emitted from all over his body. A powerful sensation that Lin Dong had never felt before, spread across his entire body. Finally, it flowed within his body and galloped like floodwater, appearing forceful and strong.

A satisfied smile slowly climbed onto Lin Dong's face. After four months of bitter training, his strength had similarly encountered

an earthshaking transformation. The current him was as different as the sky and the earth compared to when he had just entered the Ancient Treasure Trove.

An expert who had endured through three Nirvana Tribulation could definitely be considered an outstanding existence even in the entire Ancient Battlefield. Although there were definitely even more powerful people above him, Lin Dong was not afraid. Currently, he possessed many trump cards and he had difficulty finding a match amongst those three Yuan Nirvana Stage experts. Even those experts who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage would likely find it difficult to defeat him.

Lin Dong leaped up from the ancient training platform. He sensed the various activity within his body a little. Only after sensing that there was not the slightest unusual activity, did he raise his head and throw his gaze into the distant.

An enormous light cocoon was suspending in mid-air a couple of hundred feet away from the Pill River. Black and white coloured glow lingered around it. A dense life and death aura was spreading apart, appearing to have developed into a ring of life and death.

Currently, this light cocoon had undoubtedly swelled by dozens of times as compared to four months ago. Lin Dong was also able to sense the originally weak aura within it was growing stronger at a shockingly rapid pace.

Most importantly, Lin Dong had begun to sense a genuine aura of the flesh from within that light cocoon...

Little Marten had the body of a Demonic Spirit and definitely did not possess any flesh. However, such an aura had actually appeared within this light cocoon at this moment. It seemed that the effect of the Samsara pill was really beginning to be unleashed.

“It should be soon...”

Lin Dong softly muttered to himself as he sensed the withering blood aura. Little Marten had already entered a deep retreat for four months. If nothing overly unexpected happens, it is likely that he would exit very soon.

The Little Marten that came out would be a genuine Celestial Demon Marten that stood at the top of the food chain in the Demonic Beast World!

Lin Dong’s heart was quite curious about the Little Marten in that condition.

Chapter 542: The True Celestial Demon

Marten

The giant black and white cocoon of light silently floated within the pill river. Life and Death halos hovered around it, transforming into various peculiar sights.

Waves after waves of dense aura of blood and flesh wiggled within the light ring of life and death. Faintly, there was a vaguely present ferocity, that was difficult to conceal, spreading within the aura. It was as though the light cocoon was birthing an extremely fierce beast.

Lin Dong stood beside the Pill River. His eyes were a little anxious as he watched the light cocoon, whose glow was swelling and shrinking unpredictably. Although he had confidence in Little Marten, he still felt a little worried in his heart. Forming a physical body was no ordinary move. Even those experts who had stepped into the nine Yuan Nirvana Stage, were unable to do something like this. Hence, there was naturally tremendous amount of risk involved.

It had already been many years since Lin Dong became acquainted with Little Marten. The latter had also played a vital role in Lin Dong being able to reach his current stage. Both of them could be considered to have quite a deep relationship. If any accident was to occur to Little Marten here, it was likely that it would be quite a big blow to Lin Dong.

“You cannot die at such a time...” Lin Dong clenched his hand slightly and muttered to himself.

“Boom!”

Lin Dong was halfway through muttering with himself, when the light cocoon that had been quiet for four months suddenly trembled intensely at this moment. A wild and violent air wave spread apart, lifting waves on this Pill River.

“Huh?”

This sudden activity had also caused Lin Dong to be startled. His eyes hurriedly looked over, only to see that the surface of the light cocoon had actually began to reveal a layer of purple-black luster.

A kind of extremely ferocious suction force suddenly surged out from within the light cocoon when the purple-black colour appeared. Under this wild and violent suction force, the interior of the Pill River immediately became chaotic. Numerous light pillars that were formed from the Nirvana Qi surged out from within the Pill River. Finally, it completely charged into the light cocoon, like a jet of water being poured into it.

Suck suck!

The Nirvana Qi had just made contact with the light cocoon when it was directly sucked into it, without emitting any activity.

The Nirvana Qi poured wildly into the light cocoon. However, that light cocoon was just like a bottomless pit. Regardless how

much Nirvana Qi poured into it, it still did not show any signs of pausing.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little surprised when he saw the Pill River that had been turned upside down. He could sense that the Nirvana Qi that was being gathered within the Pill River, was being swiftly absorbed by the light cocoon at a shocking pace. This greedy rate of absorption. It is no wonder Little Marten said that forming a physical body would require an extremely vast amount of energy. If it was not for this Pill River, it was likely that there would be an insufficient amount of energy for Little Marten to swallow even if Lin Dong gave all of his Nirvana Pill.

“Crash!”

With such a great amount of Nirvana Qi being poured in, the purple-black luster on the light cocoon also became increasingly dense and deep...

Under Lin Dong's focus, this kind of greedy absorption continued for an entire day. That greedy manner caused Lin Dong's head to feel a little numb. This Celestial Demon Marten was actually this frightening. The amount of energy it needed had actually reached such an extent. Fortunately, this kind of uncontrolled devouring did not continue for long. Otherwise, it was likely that even with a Pill River as a foundation, Little Marten would still be able to swallow it completely.

“Crack!”

This kind of uncontrolled swallowing lasted until the afternoon of the next day when a slight cracking sound suddenly entered Lin Dong's ears.

This sound was not loud. However, it was extremely ear-piercing when Lin Dong heard it. Immediately his entire body trembled and his eyes looked towards light cocoon that had completely turned purple-black in colour. His eyes suddenly shrunk. This was because he saw treads of crack lines slowly spreading out.

He was aware that Little Marten's retreat was about to be end...

The crack lines appeared one after another. Half an hour later, Lin Dong unblinking eyes spread over the entirety of the light cocoon. A mysterious and deep purple black light seeped out from within those crack lines. That kind of fierce aura was becoming increasingly dense.

Crack crack!

A fragment of the light cocoon finally fell from it when the number of crack lines had reached its limit...

Bang!

This fragment of the light cocoon that had fallen appeared just like the final pressure that would spark the volcanic eruption. At that instant, an enormous light cocoon directly exploded in front of Lin Dong's shrunk eyes. An incomparably majestic purple-black

glow directly charged to the clouds, appearing just like an atrium. The entire sky had been covered by a purplish-black mysterious light glow at this moment.

Lin Dong raised his head. His eyes stared intently at the permeating purple-black light glow. An incomparably large black figure slowly gathered at that spot. After which, a “puff” sound appeared. Two hundred feet large purple-black bats shot out from the light glow. It fanned slightly and a wild and violent hurricane swept over.

Enormous bat wings flapped and a pair of faint purple-coloured glowing eyes surfaced from within the black-purple curtain. After which, it raised its head and let out a sharp howl!

Howl!

A strange and unique howling voice that appeared to be real, carried a kind of wild joy and excitement that could not be concealed, as it spread over the light curtain in a deafening manner. The Pill River below was also shaken to the point where many great waves were created.

Those sonic wave spread in all directions and Lin Dong was also wrapped within it. Seeing this, Lin Dong waved his hand and a circular light barrier spread out from within his body, covering him within it.

Boom boom!

The sonic wave struck onto the gold light barrier, causing waves of intense ripples to appear over it. However, it did not completely burst apart...

Lin Dong did not bother about the ripple on the gold light barrier. His eyes were staring intently at the sky. The purple-black light curtain at that spot had gradually disappeared. After which, a hundred feet large Demonic Beast, that had a shocking visual impact, appeared in front of his eyes.

That was an thousand feet enormous Demonic Beast which was completely purple-black in colour. A pair of large bat wings slowly spread behind it, appearing to cover the sky and sun as it did. Its two purple-black arms were thick and huge. There seemed to be some mysterious symbols flashing over it, emitting a frightening feeling as it did so.

Those arms were exceptionally large and their sharp nails flickered with a cold glint. That kind of sharpness was such that Lin Dong felt his body turn chill upon seeing it. He did not doubt that this pair of claws possessed a frightening strength that could easily rip through him.

Clamor!

The enormous beast was suspended in the sky. That pair of large bat wings on his back flapped slowly, as an aura that could not be described swept out from within his body. Even the sky itself appeared somewhat dim under this aura.

This was a true peerless fearsome beast!

This kind of feeling was such that even that green dragon, which Lin Dong had seen earlier, appeared a little weaker when compared with it!

“Is this the actual body of the Celestial Demon Marten...” Lin Dong looked at this enormous beast that caused even him to feel a great amount of pressure. His eyes were filled with a shocked expression as he softly muttered to himself.

In the past, he had always heard Little Marten blowing the trumpet, saying just how mighty and unbeatable it was. However, Lin Dong had never placed those words in his heart. Only after he had personally seen the actual body of the Celestial Demon Marten, did he have no choice but to believe that this tribe might really possess the terrifying domineering aura that could devour the dragon tribe.

The Heaven Demon Marten was suspended in the sky as it howled towards it. The soul stirring howl only weakened gradually after a long time. It slowly lowered its head after that and its pair of mysterious and unique purple-black eyes looked towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong raised his head. His eyes made contact with it but did not shrink back even a little because of the latter's soul-stirring aura.

Bang!

The eye contact lasted for an instant before an extremely sharp cold glint suddenly shot out from the Celestial Demon Marten. Both of its wings were flapped and it actually transformed into a ray of light that shot out. That golden claw that could easily penetrate through a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert directly shot towards Lin Dong.

This scene caused Lin Dong to be slightly startled. His eyes merely stared at the pair of purple-black eyes. The golden body cover that originally wrapped around his body automatically scattered at this moment.

Lin Dong was able to see a familiar emotion within those pair of eyes. He did not believe that Little Marten would attack him!

Swoosh!

Little Marten's speed was so quick that it was impossible to describe. After merely a flash, it penetrated through the sky, carrying an enormous dark shadow as it appeared in the air above Lin Dong. That pressure was sufficient to cause one to tremble with fear.

“Bang!”

Little Marten's purple-black eyes stared at Lin Dong. That kind of sharp chilling glow became increasingly dense. In the next instant, its claw was swung out. However, the claw suddenly changed direction just when it was about to make contact with Lin Dong's

body. Instead, it actually smashed towards an empty space behind Lin Dong.

Little Marten's somewhat densely cold voice resounded over this space after this sharp wind from its claws shot out.

“Come out now!”

Chapter 543: A Mysterious Old Man

Boom!

When Little Marten's claw swiped across the air, it seemed that even the dimension of space was being ripped apart. Even Lin Dong's facial expression changed drastically at this moment. However, his facial expression did not change because of Little Marten's attack, rather it was because of what Little Marten had shouted earlier.

There was someone hidden in this place!?

He had been training silently for this period of time and he did not sense the presence of anyone else. However, what else could Little Marten's words imply?

Someone had been spying on them all this while?

As this thought materialized in his mind, a cold shiver went through his entire body.

Resplendent golden glow surged out from Lin Dong's body. With a sharp tap on the ground with the balls of his feet, Lin Dong flew up into the sky. Then, he made a sharp turn in the mid-air and stared gravely at the space of nothingness, where Little Marten's attack was directed at.

Little Marten's attack was extremely ruthless. A purple-black

glow was coagulating in its claws. Even Lin Dong's eyes froze when he witnessed that kind of might.

“Haha, truly deserving to be called a Celestial Demon Marten. Your attacks are always merciless....”

Under the fixated gaze from Lin Dong, a ripple undulated bizarrely from the space of nothingness. Then, an old-man sounding laughter came through.

As the laughter came through, a wizened hand reached out from within and waved lightly. A seemingly gentle gust of wind blew across and expelled Little Marten's powerful sharp claws violently.

Little Marten's huge body recoiled slightly. A sombre look appeared in its purple-black eyes. It then descended from the sky and landed beside Lin Dong. Its enormous bat wings flapped slightly, forming a hurricane that engulfed and protected Lin Dong.

“Who is he?” Lin Dong asked softly after he shot a glance at the fiendish Little Marten.

“I don't know... but he's quite powerful. We better be careful. My physical body just finished its formation and I haven't fully recovered my powers yet,” Little Marten replied in a deep voice as it shook its head.

Lin Dong's eyebrows folded slightly. He could not understand

why a mysterious practitioner would appear in the depths of the Green Dragon Temple....

Lin Dong and Little Marten's gazes were fixated at that distorted space, waiting sternly for something to happen.

Under their gazes, the distortion of that space became more and more severe. Finally, a wizened figure appeared slowly before their eyes.

That figure belonged to an old man, who was wearing a coarsely-made hemp garment. Not a bit of powerful energy waves could be sensed from his body. In addition, his aged face was ordinary without any special features. If not for his mysterious appearance, Lin Dong would have treated him as an ordinary old man.

That old man looked smilingly at the watchful Lin Dong and Little Marten without showing any signs of aggression. At the same time, he was examining this place unhurriedly.

“So this is the depths of the Green Dragon temple. It seems that the remnant of that person has already disappeared, if not, an old fellow like me could not have entered this place....”

Upon hearing the old man's muttering words, Lin Dong raised his eyebrows slightly. The remnant that he was talking about must be Qing Zhi. And because of Qing Zhi's remnant's disappearance, this dimension of space had lost its protection, therefore enabling that old man of unknown origin to break in.

“Elder....” Lin Dong stared at the old man and cupped his hand in salute. His tone was rather polite. Even though Lin Dong did not know anything about the old man’s origin, the latter did not seem like a simple individual and it was best not to offend such person.

“Don’t worry, old fellow me is just curious about this place. For many years, I have tried to enter this place but was stopped every time,” That old man seemed to have noticed Lin Dong’s worries and at once, he smiled and appeared rather friendly.

Lin Dong’s facial expression did not change but his thought was spinning. The Ancient Battlefield only opened during the Hundred Empire War. If this old man could come in at will, it would imply that this old man’s identity..... was indeed unusual.

“Hey, I’m afraid you have spying on us for quite a while now?” Little Marten sneered.

“I’m just interested in this young fellow,” The old man laughed while looking at Lin Dong. He then continued, “I guess someone who possesses the Devouring Ancestral Symbol will be a rather phenomenal entity in the universe after he matures in the future?”

Lin Dong’s eyes sank slightly. Naturally, he knew of the importance of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. This artifact was powerful enough to arouse numerous practitioners’ greed. If this old man was to fancy it, it would be troublesome for Lin Dong now.

The purple-dark glow in Little Marten’s eyes solidified.

Indistinctly, there was an extremely tyrannical aura coming out of its eyes. Clearly, it was a sign of preparing to attack once any disagreement arose.

“I have no intention to fight with you. Even though you are a Celestial Demon Marten, you have just formed your physical body and your powers have not recovered to the one-tenth of your peak form’s powers. Therefore, you are no match for me,” The old man chuckled indifferently. Apparently, he was unconcerned with Little Marten’s aggressive aura.

“Let’s give it a go!”

Little Marten’s eyes gravened. Just as it was about to take actions, Lin Dong waved his hand and stop it. He knew that the old man was speaking the truth. Even if he and Little Marten combined forces, they would not be a match for the old man.

“Since elder don’t have ill intentions, it appears that both of us have worried over nothing. Since we have just completed our trainings, we do not wish to stay here any longer. Goodbye then,” Lin Dong smiled humbly at the old man. Then, he cupped his fists to bid farewell and prepared to leave with Little Marten.

“Young fellow whose name is Lin Dong, I’m rather interested in you and therefore, I will kindly tell you something. Once your friend, the Celestial Demon Marten standing besides you, reveals its identity, you will be in big trouble,” The old man suddenly looked at Lin Dong and said plainly.

Lin Dong's leaving figure froze abruptly and his eyebrows knitted tightly. He then asked gravely, "Elder, what do you mean by these words?"

"The Eastern Xuan Region's relationship with the Demon City is not exactly peaceful. Both sides have crossed swords a few times. Currently, some of the Eastern Xuan Region's super sects' core members have been killed by the members of the Demon City. Furthermore, the tribe that is responsible for most killings is the notorious Celestial Demon Marten tribe....."

"Therefore, if your friend, the Celestial Demon Marten, reveals its identity now, not only will you not be chosen by those super sects, you may even draw devastating calamity to yourself."

Lin Dong's facial expression changed slightly. Given his current status, it was clear that he was not qualified to know about such grudges.

"Grandpa Marten did not kill your people!" Little Marten roared coldly.

"Haha, as long as you are one of the Celestial Demon Martens, that's enough," The old man apathetically. Then, he continued, "There's no need for you to keep staring at me. I have no grudges against the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Otherwise, I will not be talking to both of you in a such peaceful manner. I just don't want an impetuous person like you to reveal your identity and draw devastating troubles to the young fellow beside you."

Little Marten's eyes slightly relaxed. Finally, it gave a cold snort and never said anything else since then.

Lin Dong groaned deeply. Then, he solemnly cupped his fists towards the old man and said, "Elder, thanks a lot for the reminder. I will make sure that my friend tries it best not to reveal its identity as a Celestial Demon Marten in this Eastern Xuan Region."

Even though Little Marten had a Demonic Beast's body, it had a lot of tricks up its sleeves. As long as it did not display its current physical form, ordinary people would not detect its identity as a Celestial Demon Marten.

"It's fate that we can meet each other in such a place. I'm merely giving you some advice. However, I feel that we will have the chance to meet again in the future...."

The old man stared deeply at Lin Dong and smiled, "I'm rather curious to see how will you fare in the upcoming Hundred Empire War. This time around, the Hundred Empire War have some extremely troublesome and evil individuals....."

"I will try my best," Lin Dong replied softly. He was from a low-ranked empire. As compared to those super empires' talents, who enjoyed God-given resources, there were naturally some disparities.

"Heh, the practitioners from those super empires have dominated the Hundred Empire War's Nirvana Golden Rankings

for many years. I think if someone from a low-ranked empire can take up a placing among them, it will be quite interesting.” The old man chuckled jokingly.

“Nirvana Golden Rankings?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. Nirvana Golden Rankings and Nirvana Rankings differed by one word, and yet, Lin Dong could feel that there was an extremely huge difference between these two words.....

The old man merely smiled. Without explaining anything and with a jolt of his body, the old man gradually faded. After a moment, he completely disappeared from this dimension.

Lin Dong was somewhat bewildered at this old man, whose origin was mysterious and the way he talked was subtle and ineffable. Lin Dong could only shake his head in disbelief.

“This old fellow should be a member of a super sect....” Little Marten finally opened its mouth to speak while looking at the spot where the old man had disappeared into.

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. Other than those super sects who controlled this dimension, there was no one else who could enter and exit the Ancient Battlefield at will.

“Little Marten, change back to your human form. If you leave this place in this form, I’m afraid it may cause a commotion,” Lin

Dong turned his head around and reminded Little Marten.

After being reminded by the mysterious old man, Lin Dong had no choice but to be more prudent. If Little Marten really revealed its identity, both of them would be in trouble. Those super sects that had grudges against the Celestial Demon Marten tribe might take it out on Little Marten.

“Ok.”

Little Marten heeded Lin Dong’s words. Even though it understood the reason behind this, it was mincing with embarrassment. This scene surprised Lin Dong, and yet, he still had to remind Little Marten.

Under Lin Dong’s reminders, there was nothing much Little Marten could do about it. Dense purple-black glow surged out from its body and its enormous body started to shrink rapidly.

As the glow surged, Little Marten’s body finally became human-sized. After the glow dissipated, a humanoid figure appeared before Lin Dong. The figure’s facial expression was slightly rigid.

The figure before him was a young man who was wearing a purple-black garment. The youth was extremely elegant and handsome. The smile on his face made him seemed devilish yet extremely striking and some girls would be smitten with such facial features once they saw him.

Lin Dong was not a girl, and hence, he would not be smitten with him. However, for a moment, he was stunned. He simply could not associate Little Marten with these facial features with the sly and wicked image that he had of Little Marten in the past.

“Grandpa Marten.....”

The corner of Lin Dong’s mouth twitched as he looked at the embarrassed youth before him. He suddenly got the urge to kick the youth.

Chapter 544: Coming Out Of Seclusion

“Haha, you seem very surprised....” The transformed Little Marten laughed dryly while looking shyly at Lin Dong, whose face looked dumbstruck.

The shock in Lin Dong’s mind lasted for a moment, before disappearing gradually. He stared oddly at Little Marten and then, a tinge of eccentric smiling expression appeared in his eyes.

“Lad, what kind of expression is that? Even though Grandpa Marten is considered a youth in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, the number of years that I have lived is still more than you. There’s no loss for you to call me Grandpa Marten,” Little Marten could not help but said promptly, when he saw Lin Dong’s mocking smile.

Lin Dong gave a chuckle and ignored him. Upon seeing this, Little Marten felt the urge to roll his eyes. He knew that once his human form was revealed, the astute and rigorous image that he built painstakingly for Lin Dong, would be completely ruined...

“It seems like my hunch was right.”

Lin Dong stretched his back and stared smilingly at Little Marten, who had a gloomy face. Sometimes, from Little Marten’s tone, Lin Dong could sense that even though Little Marten had more experience than him, he still lacked the venerable aura of an old man who had experienced various hardships in life.

“Since you have now recovered your physical body, what do you plan to do next?” Lin Dong changed the topic and asked.

“What’s there for me to do? I will first follow you around. Even though I have recovered my physical body, I still need a long time to regain the powers that I have in my peak form,” Little Marten thought for a while, before shooting a glance at Lin Dong and continued, “Furthermore, a person like you stirs troubles everywhere you go. If Grandpa Marten leaves you, I’m afraid I will have to return and collect your corpse in a few days’ time.”

Lin Dong was unconcerned with regards to such regularly-used comments from Little Marten. As he looked at this fellow, who was even more devilish handsome than the Great Yan Empire’s prince, Mo Ling, a tinge of warmth flashed across his heart. Lin Dong knew that Little Marten did not want to want leave because he is worried about Lin Dong travelling alone in the Eastern Xuan Region.

After pursing his lips, Lin Dong held out his hand and patted Little Marten lightly on his shoulders and said softly, “Brother.”

Both of them acquainted with each other at their lowest moment. After travelling together for the past few years, their relationship had indeed deepened.

Little Marten quickly shook off Lin Dong’s hand. Then, he turned his head to one side and swore, “Lad, can you not do this kind of thing, it’s so corny.”

Lin Dong chuckled and then muttered, “After we leave this place, as long as we are in the Eastern Xuan Region and not in any critical situation, don’t reveal your identity as a Celestial Demon Marten. I think that given your capabilities, even if you have not recovered one-tenth of the powers you have in your peak form, as long as you try your best to hide your identity, not many people can recognize who you really are.”

“Most of the Celestial Demon Marten’s powers depend on that body. If I don’t use that body, my powers will be reduced even further,” Little Marten folded his eyebrows and replied.

“That’s still better than attracting those super sects, which have a grudge against the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Don’t worry, there is still me and Little Flame. It’s not an easy task to force us into that kind of dire straits,” Lin Dong reassured.

Upon hearing what was said, Little Marten could only shake his head helplessly. He also understood that even if he could return to his peak form now, it was impossible for him to travel without the slightest scruple in the Eastern Xuan Region. On this piece of vast and boundless land, there were numerous terrifyingly powerful entities.

Those super sects were able to establish themselves successfully on this piece of vast land for thousands of hundreds of years and even disputed with numerous races from the Demon City at the same time. That kind of mightiness could not be described by words easily

Lin Dong was satisfied when he saw Little Marten nod his head in

agreement. Lin Dong was not interested in investigating the issue of what conflicts that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had with some of the super sects in Eastern Xuan Region. All he knew was that Little Marten was his brother.

“It appears that if we are to enter those super sects in the future, we must find one that has no grudges against the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Otherwise, we will be in for some trouble...”

As this thought came across Lin Dong’s mind, he suddenly thought of the mysterious old man whom he met earlier. That old man should be a member of a super sect and it seemed that they had no grudges against the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. The only issue was that he did not know which super sect that old man belonged to. Otherwise, that super sect would be a good choice for them as well.

“Let’s go.”

Flinging his head, Lin Dong tossed out the numerous thoughts in his head. The time they spent in this dimension had not been short. It seemed that the situation in the Ancient Battlefield now was getting considerably volatile. That was because the real Hundred Empire War was starting soon!

After nearly one year of various silent and arduous training, those practitioners who usually concealed themselves from the public were about to display their sharp canine teeth and became dazzling entities in this Ancient Battlefield.

Just like how great tides could be used to wash away the sand to reveal diamonds and gold, no matter how well a talent was hidden, through layer and layer of elimination in the competition, he or she would eventually rise above the others and shock the world.

Once again, the rustic Ancient Secret Key appeared in Lin Dong's palm. Soon after, numerous beams of dazzling light were given out and the space in front of them emitted violent energy waves. Indistinctly, a vortex was forming gradually. As the vortex began to form, Lin Dong took a sweeping glance at this dimension and a quick one at that flowing Pill River. This place was indeed a precious training ground for Nirvana practitioners. However, it was a pity that he could not stay here forever.

After feeling slightly emotional, Lin Dong decided not to delay anymore and took a step forward into that slow swirling vortex. Behind him, Little Marten also promptly caught up with him.

Buzz!

As both of them stepped into the vortex, the vortex began to spin rapidly. Finally, under a series of undulation of space, the vortex disappeared.....

After the vortex disappeared, this unused dimension became silent once again and awaited the next fated individual's arrival. However, by then, it was clear that there was no one who could earn Qing Zhi's inheritance like what Lin Dong had done....

Meanwhile, as Lin Dong and Little Marten stepped into the

vortex and left the depths of Green Dragon Temple, at another dimension, a muscular figure seated on a mountain of corpses slowly opened his tightly shut eyes.

Boom!

As that figure opened his eyes, scarlet glow gushed out of them. An indescribable fiendish aura swept out from his body like hurricane.

Cold-blooded, savage.

That kind of terrifying fiendish aura was enough to make mentally weak individuals to tremble with terror. Under the gaze from those scarlet eyes, one's fighting capabilities would decrease significantly.

That giant-like, seated figure was naturally Little Flame. Right now, there were numerous unsightly and striking scars intertwined all over his body. It was hard to imagine what kind of intense and devastating fightings he had experienced in this dimension.

As the brutal aura swept out from Little Flame, a sky-high blood mist were gathering above his head as well. Indistinctly, that blood mist seemed to have become an enormous, blood-red glowing tiger.

Roar!

The blood-red glowing tiger roared towards the sky and that tiger roar resounded frantically through the air. That kind of tiger roar was extremely bizarre and it was able to make the blood in one's body to boil agitatedly. It appeared that under this kind of tiger roar, one's blood would burst out of his or her body involuntarily.

The current Little Flame was remarkably alike to a terminator!

Little Flame raised his head. He then stared emotionlessly at the blood-red glowing tiger with his scarlet eyes. Following which, he opened his huge mouth and an absorbing power gushed out from within and swallowed the entire blood-red glowing tiger.

After swallowing the blood-red glowing tiger, the scarlet glow around Little Flame's body seemed to become denser. Soon after, he slowly stood up and looked at the empty dimension with his scarlet eyes. Then, as if he sensed something, the scarlet glow in his eyes disappeared like receding tides and was replaced with a tinge of happiness.

“Has Big brother came out of seclusion....”

Little Flame muttered joyfully. That kind of facial expression was totally different from the previous emotionless one. Then, with a grasp of his hand, the Ancient Secret Key appeared.

The training he had in this place had already reached its limit. The reason why he never left this place was because he was waiting for Lin Dong's news. Right now, since Lin Dong had already came

out of seclusion, Little Flame naturally knew that it was time to leave this place.

Little Flame straightened his back and took a sweeping glance at the reddish, devastation-filled, battlefield-like dimension. Following which, he shot a glance at the intertwining scars on his body and grinned. Then, he took a step forward and walked into the swirling vortex and left this place.

As Little Flame's figure disappeared into the vortex, the fiendish aura that pervaded the battlefield-like dimension reduced in an instant. It appeared that the fiendish aura from Little Flame had pervaded the entire battlefield-like dimension.

Buzz!

After that vortex disappeared, the space nearby began to distort slightly and an elderly figure appeared. It was the mysterious old man whom Lin Dong met earlier.

At this moment, that mysterious old man looked at the spot where Little Flame disappeared into and used his wizened hand to stroke his beard. His eyes seemed to contain an unconcealable tinge of amazement.

“The White Tiger Temple is widely-known to be brutal and murderous. Any ordinary individual who obtains its inheritance will immediately become a bloodthirsty killing machine. I didn't expect this big fellow to be able to display such perfect dominance and control over this dimension. Simply amazing.”

After the mysterious old man finished his sentence, he then smiled gently and muttered again, “That friend of Lin Dong seems complicated as well. This time around, there’s going to be a great show in the Hundred Empire War. I’m not sure how far they can progress. Those super sects’ evildoers are no pushovers....”

After he finished his sentence silently, the mysterious old man brandished the sleeves of his robe and oddly disappeared once again.

Chapter 545: Great Gan Empire

Being the symbolic city within the north-western region, this Ancient Hall was quite a lively one. Moreover, ever since the appearance of the Ancient Treasure Trove, the human traffic in this place had reached a pretty terrifying level. Even after many months, this place was still considered to be flourishing.

The Ancient Treasure Trove was opened for quite a while. Hence, quite a number of people continuously entered during this later period of time. Of course, there were also some people, who had obtained some treasures, continuously exiting it with wild joy. Quite a number of people felt provoked upon seeing the kind of envious rewards obtained. Furthermore, with the Hundred Empire War looming closer and closer, many experts were anxious to increase their strength. Hence, the number of people who entered the Ancient Treasure Trove increased with the flow of time.

Similarly, the number of experts that were attracted to this Ancient Hall also crazily increased. Various high ranked empires swarmed over to this place, packing it to the extent that even water would have difficulty seeping out.

Disputes would naturally follow with an increase in the number of people. This was a principle that would never change.

With an increasing number of people surging into the Ancient Treasure Trove, the treasure trove would not be able to endure this kind of harvesting regardless of how rich the treasure trove was. Hence, after two months or so, most of the treasures and inheritance within the Ancient Treasure Trove have been obtained

by others. In this way, it also resulted in others having no choice but to return empty handed.

Most of those who arrived in this place were unwilling to return empty handed. Therefore, a problem had occurred. Since they were no longer able to obtain any treasures, they could only snatch them...

This was a place where strength was honoured. As long as one possessed sufficient strength, no one would blame one for robbing another.

The birth of these thoughts had basically caused this Ancient Hall city to become chaotic overnight. Those people who had returned from the Ancient Treasure Trove with great rewards did not have any time to revel in their spoils after exiting the spatial ripple, when they sensed that they were already the focus of numerous greedy blood red eyes...

Snatching and resistance. Such events occurred in every part of the city. There were those which were small scale, while there was no lacking of large ones as well. In any case, everyone was aware that one could not be considered to have completely succeeded after obtaining the treasures. This was because, they must possess the ability to bring these treasures out from this Ancient Hall in front of the many malicious gazes!

There was no order in this place. Only one's strength and fist existed!

Of course, regardless of how chaotic the place was, there was ultimately a difference between the strong and the weak. After the many shuffling of power within this Ancient Hall, the factions that had dominated this place in the past had long been swept away.

When one walked in this enormous ancient city, one would definitely gather at the middle of the gold coloured hall. When one raised his head, that spot was the most attention seeking spot in the entire city. It is reputed that the faction, which was currently occupying this gold coloured large hall, was powerful enough to tower over the entire city until no one dared speak back.

They were not from a high ranked empire. Instead... a super empire.

These three words did not appear gentle. Instead, it contained a heaviness that would cause one's expression to change. The north-western region was filled with countless number of empires and they were just like the stars in the sky. Counting all of them was impossible. However, everyone knew that amongst these numerous star like empires, there are an extremely small number of them which stood at the peak.

Those were the super empires.

It was impossible for an ordinary empire to measure the strength of a super empire. In this north-western region, if one was to describe a super sect as the king, these super empires would be like the overlords. Although the strength and foundation of these super empires were lacking compared to those super sects, their strength was also at a level that one could not underestimate.

Those geniuses that had come out from those super empires not only had talents that an ordinary person had difficulty being compared with, but their foundation was also something that an ordinary person could not compare with. The moment that they entered this Ancient Battlefield, they were already at the peak. From a certain point of view, it was basically a given that they would be chosen to join the super sects.

Hence, the super empires were the strongest existence in this Ancient Battlefield. Wherever they went, no other empire dared to offend them. This was because everyone understood that they could not offend the super empires, given the latter's strength.

Originally, there were no super empires that existed in this north-western region. These super empires in the Ancient Hall had arrived after the Ancient Treasure Trove appeared. From their appearance, it seemed that they were interested in the Ancient Treasure Trove.

However, everyone were a little uncertain as to why this super empire did not attack and snatch the treasures of others like they had expected after having forcefully occupy that gold coloured hall. Instead, they remained quiet. Their manner appeared as though they were waiting for something.

Their actions caused people to feel a little uncertain. However, there were soon some news that began to spread. These people from the super sect was indeed waiting here because of the Ancient Treasure Trove. However, they had quite a high standard. Ordinary treasure naturally had difficulty catching their attention.

What they wanted was the four great mysterious sects' inheritance in the Ancient Treasure Trove!

Base on the news that had been transmitted from the Ancient Treasure Trove, the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects had already been obtained by Liu Bai's, Lin Sen's and Lin Dong's group. Moreover, the most shocking thing was that the seemingly weakest Lin Dong's group had actually monopolized two of the great mysterious sects' inheritance!

There was an even more shocking news that spread after this news. During the fight for the inheritance, Lin Dong had actually defeated Tian Zhen, Mu Shou and Jiang Shan, three of the overlords of the north-western region. He established his might and directly took two of the great mysterious sects' inheritance!

Regardless of how many people scoffed when this news was spread, the entire city seemed to have become silent after Tian Zhen and the two others came out from the Ancient Treasure Trove in a dispirited manner. Quite a number of people quietly inhaled a breath of cold air. They were really unable to imagine that a person from a low rank empire was actually able to reach such a frightening level...

No matter what kind of enormous commotion that was stirred in the Ancient Hall or even the north-western region, however, his actual self had ultimately not appeared. This had given credence to the news that he was refining the mysterious sect's inheritance.

After everyone became aware of the intention of this super empire in coming to this Ancient Hall, quite a number of people

ended up gloating a little. They really wanted to see just what kind of performance Lin Dong, who had been continuously performing miracles, would be able to display in front of such terrifying opponents.

One month ago, while they were waiting with such ill intention, an unusual activity had appeared in the space of the Ancient Hall. After which, Liu Bai's and Sen Yan's group actually directly broke out of the space in front of the focus of the entire city.

This group of people had just appeared when it immediately stirred the attention of the super empire, which was present in the gold coloured large hall. At the same time, some super empire's experts revealed themselves. However, everyone was a little surprised to find that the big battle which they had anticipated, did not appear. Both parties had an intense face off for a moment before the both parties felt a little wary of each other. After which, the super empire actually gave up and returned.

Quite a number of people were a little stunned in the face of this situation. Only those who were well-informed were aware that although the super empire had arrived at the Ancient Hall, Liu Bai and Yan Sen also possessed quite a strong background behind them. It was likely that the super empire had weighed the situation a little, before deciding that they did not wish to end up with a conflict with the factions behind these two just because of this inheritance.

Some people were a little disappointed over this result. Soon after, however, they braced their attention once again. This was because they understood that although both parties did not fight

this time around, there would not be such an anticlimax the next time around.

Liu Bai and Yan Sen possessed quite a strong background, but Lin Dong had come from a low ranked empire. Hence, no super empires backed him. Therefore, as long as he dared to reveal himself, it was likely that he would have to obediently hand over the inheritance...

This was because the one which attacked him this time around was a super empire!

In this Ancient Battlefield, the prestige of a super empire was definitely not something that someone who had originated from a low rank empire, would dare to provoke. Even though he had performed many miracles, the strength of a super sect was already sufficient to eliminate any miracles...

Great Gan Empire.

This was the super sect which was present in this Ancient Hall. It was a name that could cause the hearts of many to tremble in fear even in this entire Ancient Battlefield.

The Great Gan Empire had three kings and four generals. All of these people were renowned individuals on the Nirvana Ranking. Their strength had already reached quite a terrifying level.

At this moment, two of the four generals from this Great Gan

Empires were quietly waiting in this Ancient Hall for the appearance of Lin Dong.

Fire General, Zhu Tianhuo.

Mountain General, Muhuang.

Two great individuals who had once shaken the Ancient Battlefield. They were the true genius and elites in this Ancient Battlefield.

Countless number of people in the Ancient Hall were all anxiously anticipating the fight that would erupt soon. This was because all of them wanted to know whether this young man from a low rank empire would be able to continue creating his miracles in the face of such true great beings.

The end of the miracles or the miracles becoming even brighter. The answer would likely be revealed very soon...

Countless number of people thought in this manner within the Ancient Hall. A moment later, they suddenly raised their heads and looked at the spatial swirl that had suddenly appeared in the space. All of them were stunned for a moment.

The spatial swirl was slowly formed as a wild and violent ripple spread from it. After which, two young familiar looking figures gradually appeared from within the swirl.

The eyes of some sharp eyed individuals suddenly shrunk tightly upon seeing the figure that was the leader. Soon after, sharp uncontrolled joyous voice sounded in a ear-piercing manner.

“Lin Dong has appeared!”

Chapter 546: Fire General, Mountain General

A large gold hall.

The interior of the large hall was covered by a brilliant golden lustre. It was grand and majestic. At this moment, a couple of figures were seated within the large hall. Meanwhile, the atmosphere was stern and sharp.

Two figures were seated on a throne at the front of the large hall. One could vaguely see a shocking ripple slowly spreading from both of their bodies.

The one who was seated on the left of the throne was wearing crimson clothes. His hair was also completely fiery red, appearing just like a cluster of fiercely burning flames. There were two fiery red beads slowly rotating in his hand. His casual looking face and his lazy stance caused him to be out of tune with the stern atmosphere within the large hall. However, no one dared to reprimand him.

Seated on his left, was a strong man with a huge body. The man was completely expressionless and he appeared just like a mountain when he sat on the throne. A heavy aura that had difficulty being hidden, spread around his body.

“Tian Zhen, we have already waited in this place for nearly two months. The Hundred Empire War is about to begin soon. You should know that we do not have much time to waste in this

place.” The gray clothed strong man’s eyes looked at a figure at the middle of the large hall in an indifferent manner. His voice was like a roar, causing the entire hall to shake a little.

If one was to shift one’s eyes downwards, one would see that there was a familiar figure standing at the middle of the large hall. It belonged to Tian Zhen, who had some grudges with Lin Dong back then. However, this person, who was once an overlord of this north-western region, had a modest expression in front of these two people.

“Big brother Muhuang, that Lin Dong must have definitely obtained news of your arrival. Therefore, he has purposefully hid himself. If we choose to withdraw now, we might end up doing what he wanted. Moreover, we would have also wasted two months waiting.” The smile that was worn on Tian Zhen’s face carried a fawning feeling as he hurried said.

“I am also aware that big brother Muhuang and big brother Tian Huo needs to prepare for the subsequent Hundred Empire War. However, Lin Dong has obtained two of the four great mysterious sects’ inheritance. If you can finish him off, the inheritance would land in the hands of big brothers. At that time, your strength will increase and you will have more tactics, even when facing the opponents in that Hundred Empire War.”

This Tian Zhen was indeed quite eloquence. Moreover, he also clearly understood the things could attract the two in front of him, who had extremely high expectations. Therefore, after he spoke those words, even the seemingly casual red robed man paused the rotating bright red beads in his hands. He stared at Tian Zhen and

smilingly said, “You really can say everything you want with this mouth of yours. However, what you have said is correct. Since we have already waited for two months, it doesn’t matter if we have to wait for a few more days.”

While he spoke these words, the crimson clothed man stretched his lazy waist and playfully said, “Moreover, I also really wish to see that person who could actually defeat you three overlords of the north-western region. During this period of time, I have heard of quite a number of dark horses that had appeared from various places. However, there are not many of them who could meet our expectations...”

Zhu Tianhuo originated from a super empire and he had an incomparably great and powerful background. Although there were some lucky individuals in this Ancient Battlefield who had become someone great overnight after obtaining a treasure, they were just like some upstarts in the eyes of Zhu TianHuo. In fact, he had finished off quite a number of dark horses that had suddenly appeared during this period.

“Big brother Tianhuo, this Lin Dong is indeed very troublesome to deal with. If it is not because the news is accurate, I would not believe that he came from a low ranked empire like the Great Yan Empire...” Tian Zhen uttered gravely.

“In that case, I must really meet him...” Zhu Tianhuo parted the corner of his mouth. His smile had a densely cold feeling to it. Tian Zhen’s entire body became chilly upon seeing his smile. He did not dare to say anything else. He knew that despite this Zhu TianHuo’s casual manner, he had quite an erratic character. Moreover, he

hated those who relied on treasures and inheritance to advance quickly to the top. An unknown number of these so-called dark horses have already died in this person's hands during this period of time.

“Huh?”

Muhuang, who was still in the throne at the side, suddenly leaned forward a little. His gaze looked towards the sky outside of the hall. A smile slowly appeared on that indifferent face.

“It seems that the prey has appeared...”

Zhu Tianhuo also felt a little startled at the same time. The playful grin on the corner of his mouth suddenly became denser. He immediately stood up and directly headed out of the large hall. While his feet walked, a mighty Yuan Power also surged out from his body like floodwaters.

The muscular looking man behind Zhu TianHuo also stood up and slowly followed.

“Is he finally willing to show himself?”

Tian Zhen also understood something after watching the back of these two. A ferocious smile immediately surged up onto his face. He wanted to see whether Lin Dong would still be as arrogant as he was back then in the face of the current situation.

Tian Zhen felt a surge of joy in his heart the moment he thought of Lin Dong's miserable manner. After which, he swiftly turned his body and followed. He knew that from today onwards, the miracles of Lin Dong would likely come to an end!

Due to the sudden appearance of the spatial spiral, the entire Ancient Hall had turned into an uproar. Countless number of gazes containing various emotions shot over at this moment.

Those gazes were filled with curiosity, greed and gloating emotions.

This was because they knew just who was coming out from that spot and was also aware of just what kind of encounter the people who appeared would have.

Many people waited at this Ancient Hall. One of the main reason was because they were awaiting for the arrival of this day.

The rotating spatial swirl slowly stilled in front of the countless number of gazes. After which, two figures surfaced from within it and eventually appeared in front of everyone's sight.

At this instant, the entire city appeared to have become instantly silent.

The strange atmosphere within the city had similarly caused the two, who had just exited the spatial swirl to be startled. Immediately, Lin Dong knitted his eyebrows slightly. Little

Marten's handsome face behind him drew a gloating smile.

“Looks like there is always trouble no matter where you go.”

Lin Dong could not be bothered with Little Marten jest. He lowered his head and looked at the black masses of human heads in this city. His eyes sunk slightly but there was little ripple in his voice, “It seems that we are being targeted.”

“You and Little Marten took two of the four great mysterious sects' inheritance. Anyone would be envious with such a gain. Moreover, both of you don't have the background of Liu Bai's group. Would those people be fools if they did not try to squeeze a soft persimmon like you?” Little Marten laughed heartlessly.

“It is just that I don't know what kind of great being is trying to pinch me, this soft persimmon, this time around.” Lin Dong chuckled. Although he spoke these words with his mouth, his eyes were thrown towards the most glaring gold coloured hall in the entire city. He felt two extremely powerful aura from that spot.

That kind of aura even stronger when compared with a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert.

“It looks like these people have the ability to attempt the fourth Nirvana Tribulation. They are really quite powerful and I think that they should be members of the so-called Nirvana Ranking...” Little Marten laughed. However, his face did not reveal the slightest seriousness. Along with his current recovery, the domineering aura of the Celestial Demon Marten had once again

flowed out from his bones. Even though Lin Dong forbade him from lightly using the strength of the Celestial Demon Marten, it was still not a difficult task for him to deal with such individuals.

“We have indeed met some great beings.” Lin Dong nodded. This kind of great being was already sufficiently qualified to advance into the Nirvana Ranking. If Lin Dong was to meet such an expert before he entered this Ancient Treasure Trove, he might perhaps only be able to hide temporarily. However, right now...

Lin Dong and Little Marten were suspended in the midair. They smiled at each other but did not show any signs of leaving immediately. This caused quite a number of people in the city to lift their eyebrows quietly. However, they let out a cold laughter soon after. If these two fellows knew just what kind of people their opponents were this time around, it was likely that their expressions would turn quite ugly.

“Haha, you can still laugh despite great enemies approaching. The courage of the both of you have somewhat exceeded my expectations...”

When all the gazes in this city were focused on the two figures in the sky, a casual laughter finally resounded over the place. After which, everyone saw two figures walking out from the gold coloured hall. They took one step at a time on the empty space as they leisurely walked out.

A commotion was stirred within the city the moment these two figures appeared. Clearly, their reputation was extremely well known to these people.

Lin Dong watched the figures that slowly walked over across the air. The person in front of wearing crimson clothes. His fiery red hair was also quite eye-catching. A playful smile was hung on his face. Behind him was an indifferent looking person with an aura that was filled with pressure.

Zhu Tianhuo turned his head towards Lin Dong and smilingly introduced, “Great Gan Empire, fire general Zhu Tianhuo.”

“Mountain general, Muhuang.” The strong man voice was a loud roar, appearing just like a thunder.

“Great Yan Empire, Lin Dong.” Lin Dong spread his hand. He ignored the extremely pressurising attitude and demeanor of these two.

“We have waited for you for a long time.” The smile on Zhu Tianhuo’s face was very warm. He stared at Lin Dong and seriously said, “We have our eyes on the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects. Why don’t you hand them over to us?”

Lin Dong turned his head and glanced at Little Marten. The latter parted his mouth into a smile and commented, “It seems that they are even more arrogant than me.”

Lin Dong shook his head snappily. After which, he looked at Zhu Tianhuo. He used a similar courteous tone as he uttered, “If you turn around and leave now, I will not mind your attitude. What do you say?”

Zhu Tianhuo rubbed his nose. The smile on his face was brilliant but his eyes had become dark and solemn at that moment, “Say again?”

“My big brother has asked all of you to get lost now!”

The space behind Lin Dong suddenly crumbled as the spatial swirl stilled. Suddenly, a monstrous and fierce aura swept out. At this moment, it was as though the entire area had become blood red.

A low and deep voice that appeared to have been transmitted from the lands of the demons was emitted from within the swirl. It was permeated with killing intent, causing the expressions of countless number of people to change as a result.

Chapter 547: Tit for Tat

A fierceness swept out from within the spatial swirl and permeated the entire place. The temperature seemed to have become icy cold at this moment.

Many gazes within the Ancient Hall were slightly stunned, when they looked towards the spatial swirl that opened up once again. Clearly, they were shocked by the terrifying fierce aura that had suddenly appeared.

The eyes of Zhu Tianhuo and Muhuang also congelated at this moment. They immediately looked at the spatial swirl while the playful expression on their faces from earlier was reduced slightly. Being in possession of such an aura, it was likely that this person was not like those upstart dark horses whom they have met before, who had become strong overnight by relying on treasures.

An extremely strong figure slowly surfaced from within the spatial swirl under the focus of countless number of gazes. After which, the figure walked forward and appeared in front of everyone while being accompanied by a fierce aura that permeated around it.

The body of the strong giant like figure was covered with glaring scars. They crossed each other like numerous climbing centipedes. A black coloured metal rod was being supported on his shoulders, causing him to appear like a mountain moving demon that had originated from ancient times. His aura was frightening!

The body of that mountain general Muhuang was already quite dazzling. However, in the face of this giant-like body, he seemed somewhat insignificant.

“Little Flame?”

Lin Dong was initially startled as he watched this strong figure that had stepped forward. A joyful expression immediately surged within his eyes.

This figure was naturally Little Flame, who had exited from his retreat in the White Tiger Hall. After four months of harsh bitter training, Little Flame’s aura had already become quite terrifying. This kind of fierceness caused even Lin Dong to feel a little fearful. He really did not know just what kind of harsh training Little Flame had underwent during this period of time.

“Big brother.”

The scarlet colour in Little Flame’s blood red wild beast like eyes disappeared like a torrent when his gaze swept onto Lin Dong. A silly smile appeared on the fierce face, completely destroying the fierce atmosphere that was created earlier.

Some of the sharp-eyed individuals swept their gazes over Lin Dong and Little Flame with some surprise upon seeing this scene. Clearly, it was unexpected that this fellow who appeared like a fierce beast from the ancient times, would actually reveal such a silly appearance in front of Lin Dong.

Little Marten by the side crossed his arms over his chest, as his gaze looked at Little Flame with great interest. He smilingly said, “Hehe, it seems that this fellow had gained quite a bit during this period of time...”

“Second brother, do you have a physical body now?” Little Flame turned his attention towards Little Marten, before he parted his mouth and smiled. Although it was the first time that he had seen Little Marten in this form, he was still able to sense a familiar scent from the latter through his sharp senses.

Little Marten nodded lazily. Soon after, he suddenly recalled something and his expression immediately changed. He spoke angrily, “What nonsense second brother. I am the big brother! Grandpa Marten has lived for a longer time than the both of you added together!”

Little Flame scratched his head. After which, he grabbed the black coloured rod in his hand and spoke in an honest and upright manner, “Big brother said that you are the second brother. Therefore, you are the second brother.”

Little Marten’s handsome face had directly turned into something like a pig’s liver upon hearing this. It seemed like he was about to jump in fury.

“Isn’t it a little too comical to put up such a show here?”

This unpleasant interruption appeared from Zhu TianHuo’s mouth. At this moment, the smile on his face had already

disappeared. His eyes were densely cold as he stared at Little Flame before he slowly said, “You are the first who dares to order my Great Gan Empire to get lost.”

“Then let’s fight.”

The simple and honest look on Little Flame’s face disappeared almost instantly. He did not say any unnecessary words. The metal rod in his hair emitted a ‘whistle’ as it tore through the air before it directly pointed towards Zhu Tianhuo. Immediately, a fierce aura once again burst out from within his body.

The expression in Zhu TianHuo’s group eyes sunk slowly upon seeing this. It was clear that this was the first time that they had met a person who dared to act so arrogantly in front of him.

“This is not the first time that I have met people who think that they are some hotshot, just because they have obtained an inheritance. However, it is the first time I have met someone like you who acts so arrogantly.” Zhu Tianhuo inhaled a deep breath of air. A smile once again appeared on his face. However, this smile contained a dense killing intent.

It seemed that the attitude of Lin Dong’s group had already begun to infuriate this great person, who was one of the four generals of the Great Gan Empire.

“We are members of the Great Gan Empire.”

That Muhuang, who had been silent, suddenly slowly opened his mouth and spoke. His low and deep voice carried a rich pressure. Those last three words could be considered an existence that no one could afford to offend in this Ancient Battlefield.

“I know. However, just these three words is far from enough to get us to surrender the inheritance that we have obtained with great difficulty.” Lin Dong also smiled. He was aware of the pressure that these three words brought. At the same time, however, it was impossible for him to shrink back because of it. They had put in too much effort for this inheritance. Forget about the super empires. Even if the super sects wanted them to obediently hand over the inheritance, Lin Dong would pounce and bite them if he was pushed too far.

The entire city had become much quieter at this moment. Everyone here had some skills and could naturally clearly hear the words from the sky that were not specially hidden. When they heard Lin Dong’s words, quite a number of them inhaled a deep breath of cold air within their hearts. They had already heard that this fellow was afraid of nothing. However, they did not expect that Lin Dong would actually act so tough in the face of such a super empire.

“Humph, what hard bones.” Tian zhen, who was in front of the gold coloured hall, also laughed coldly as he looked at the sky. His eyes contained a rich gloating expression. He knew that the attitude of Lin Dong’s group would seal their only retreat route.

“You will regret this.” Zhu Tianhuo strangely did not become furious when he heard Lin Dong’s reply. Instead, he spoke in a

calm manner.

A smile also appeared on MuHuang's silent face behind. This smile seemed to contained some ridicule. His large hands were slowly curled before a majestic aura suddenly swept out from within his body like a storm!

“Bang!”

Little Flame walked forward. The shadow from his large body directly covered MuHuang. A fierce glint also flashed across his eyes, while the metal rod in his hand tore through the air and furiously smashed towards MuHuang.

MuHuang's eyes were cold. He leaped forward and a bright golden glow instantly surged over his body. A genuine gold arm directly made a head on contact with the metal rod.

Clang!

A clear sound of metal coming into contact sounded. Energy ripples that could be seen with the naked eyes immediately surged out. The surrounding air emitted an ear-piercing humming sound under that kind of pressure.

A wild storm swept forth causing Little Flame's and MuHuang's body to shake violently. After which, both of them actually took half a step back in unison.

This scene appeared in the many eyes within the Ancient Hall. Immediately, the expressions of quite a number of people changed. Most of the people here had heard of the strength of Muhuang. It is rumoured that he possessed the ability to attempt the fourth Nirvana Tribulation. Moreover, he was a powerful person who had already advanced into the Nirvana Ranking. Originally, everyone thought that the result of the fight between these two would definitely be a completely one-sided one. However, they did not expect that these two were actually equal. Had Lin Dong's lineup unknowingly become this powerful?

“Bang!”

Little Flame's half a step back had just landed, when he forcefully stabilized his body. The blood glint within his eyes become even denser instead. A bloodthirsty desire for battle slowly stirred on his face.

In the next instant, Little Flame's foot stomped onto the sky and actually transformed into a blood glow that shot forward. The metal rod in his hand transformed into countless number of wild and violent rod shadows. They were just like a storm that carried a shocking momentum as they covered Muhuang.

“Humph!”

Zhu Tianhuo's expression immediately turned densely cold when he saw that Little Flame had actually directly bypassed him and attacked Muhuang. He clenched his fist and a bright red fire spear appeared. The spear shook, forming a sharp arc as it swiftly penetrated towards Little Flame's throat.

“Clang!”

However, just before Zhu Tianhuo’s attack was ten feet away from Little Flame, a cold glow rushed over and actually directly hit the tip of the spear. Lin Dong’s body also appeared in front of Zhu TianHuo at the same time.

“Allow me to be your opponent. You should not interfere in their battle.” Lin Dong held the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in his hand and softly spoke. He smilingly looked at Zhu Tianhuo, whose eyes had slowly become dark and solemn.

“Are you certain you have the qualifications?” Zhu Tianhuo stared at Lin Dong. The smile on the corner of his mouth gradually showed traces of ferocity.

Lin Dong smiled. Without saying anything more as he slowly raised the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear in his hand. He pointed his finger towards Zhu Tianhuo in the horizon. That provocation was something that went without saying.

“You are a person on the Nirvana Ranking. Will I possess the qualification to advance into the Nirvana Ranking if I defeat you?”

The rage on the corner of Zhu Tianhuo’s mouth became increasingly dense. He no longer had the same casual appearance as before. This frightening ripple slowly spread out from his body. His sinister voice resounded over this Ancient Hall.

“You think too much. A dead person will not have any qualification...”

Everyone’s heart were shaken when Zhu Tianhuo’s killing intent became denser. They knew that Zhu Tianhuo would not let this matter rest today...

Chapter 548 A Fierce Battle

Bang!

Formidable Yuan Power surged out of Zhu Tianhuo's body in an instant. Its undulations far exceeded the power of an ordinary Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner.

When he felt those undulations, Lin Dong's expression grew a little more serious. Even though Zhu Tianhuo's tone was arrogant, one could not deny that he did have the right to be so. Such a display of strength indeed surpassed those dark horses who had become powerful by finding some treasures.

However, Lin Dong's strength was not gained overnight with the help of treasures. From the moment he stepped into the Ancient Battlefield with his initial advanced Manifestation stage strength, he worked steadily and experienced numerous bloody battles and bitter trainings before attaining the what he had today. Therefore, if Zhu Tianhuo were to treat Lin Dong like any other tactless dark horses, the result would severely exceed Zhu Tianhou's expectations.

"Little Marten, leave him to me. There's no need for you to do anything," Lin Dong suddenly said as he turned his head and casted a glance at Little Marten.

Upon hearing this, Little Marten frowned slightly. However, he knew that Lin Dong was worried that Little Marten might accidentally reveal his identity. Hence, he could only wave his

hand and lazily reply, “Sure. I have no desire to fight this kind of opponent anyway.”

Hearing these words, Lin Dong helplessly shook his head before turning around. Sure enough, he and saw Zhu Tianhuo’s expression darken. It appeared that he was quite annoyed by Little Marten’s words.

“I hope both of you can still be so wilful later on!” Zhu Tianhuo roared. Boundless Yuan Power surrounded his body and spread out like gushing tides. He slowly raised the scarlet spear in his hands and pointed the its cold tip at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong raised his eyebrows a little. Just as he was about to say something, the chilliness in Zhu Tianhuo’s eyes erupted. Suddenly, his body lunged forward as he brandished the scarlet spear. Numerous streaks of blazing razor-sharp spears were aimed at Lin Dong’s body’s vital points.

Ding ding!

As the spears charged at Lin Dong, equivalently razor-sharp bone spear shadows swept up and collided ferociously with the spears. Immediately, sparks erupted as a violent gust of wind swept out from their point of contact.

After withstanding such an offense from Zhu Tianhuo, Lin Dong advanced instead of pulling back. With a step forward and a jerk of his arms, the bone spear in his hands drew a crafty arc in the air before ruthlessly thrusting towards Zhu Tianhuo’s heart.

“Humph!”

When Zhu Tianhuo saw how merciless Lin Dong’s attack was, he gave a cold snort. Following which, the body of his spear oddly curved at an astonishing angle and forcibly deflected the incoming bone spear.

Swish swish!

After Lin Dong’s attack was stopped, his eyes flickered as frenzied attacks once again exploded. Both of them were experts in using the spear. As they exchanged blows, spear shadows danced across the entire sky. Each of them occupied one side of the sky as the twinkling sparks that emerged dazzled everyone’s eyes.

Countless gazes were fixed onto the Ancient Hall. As the two exchanged blows, some perceptive practitioners’ faces grew increasingly solemn. They had realized that Lin Dong did not show any signs of being in a disadvantageous position, even in the face of such powerful attacks from Zhu Tianhuo. The bone spear in his hand was able to perfectly block Zhu Tianhuo’s attacks.

At this moment, all the onlookers clearly understood that Lin Dong’s capabilities had strengthened uncountable times since he had first stepped into the Ancient Battlefield!

Meanwhile, on the other side, Little Flame and Mountain General Mu Huang were in a different kind of battle. Both of them were experts in fighting with brute force. The current battle depicted

continuous collisions between fists and metal rod, an extremely visually satisfying sight.

Muhuang's body was engulfed by a resplendent golden glow. Clearly, he had pushed his Nirvana Golden Body to its limit. In contrast, Little Flame was covered in a glowing blood-colored armour. An intense fiendish aura spread out from his body and seemed to have a suppressing effect on Muhuang.

Little Flame was originally a Demonic Beast and had undergone numerous arduous trainings. Even though Muhuang had done a remarkable job on training his physical body, it was clear that he still was not on par with Little Flame.

Accompanied by a ear-piercing sonicboom, the black metal rod tore through the air. The moment the rod caught a tiny mistake, it passed through Muhuang's defence and slammed heavily on his shoulder.

Thump!

A powerful and violent force exploded on Muhuang's shoulder. Muhuang's muscular body was knocked back several steps after a single blow from Little Flame's rod. The golden glow on his shoulder dimmed slightly as well.

Crash.

Naturally, this scene was witnessed by all the onlookers below.

Immediately, a series of alarmed gasps broke out in the city. Apparently, no one expected a nobody like Little Flame would be able to obtain an advantageous position over Muhuang in a fight!

In front of the golden hall, Tianzhen's facial expression changed slightly when he saw this scene. It appeared that the mysterious sect inheritance had benefited the Lin Dong duo substantially. Otherwise, they would not be able to accomplish such feats.

As Tianzhen thought of this, his expression turned extremely resentful and furious. Originally, he was the one who should have received a great boost in power from the inheritance!

“You bastards, do you think it's so easy to deal with the four generals of the Great Gan Empire? I'm afraid it's still too early to be pleased with yourselves!” Tianzhen sneered sinisterly as a sinister look appeared in his eyes.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong's razor-sharp bone spear swept past Zhu Tianhuo's ear at lightning speed, the chilling wind that resulted lifted up strands of hairs. Quickly after, Lin Dong's palm shot out and collided ferociously with Zhu Tianhuo's palm.

A low and deep sound was echoed out as a gust of wind swept across the area. Both of their bodies were simultaneously pushed back.

“Quite capable. You are indeed different from those dark horses that I have seen so far,” Zhu Tianhuo said as he touched his ear while icily staring at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong’s body was as upright as a spear. The bone spear in his hand was pointed towards the ground at an angle while his entire body was raged with boundless Yuan Power. His display of might did not lose out to Zhu Tianhuo at all.

“It seems that your comrade is no match for my brother,” Lin Dong smiled indifferently as he shot a glance at the other ongoing battle.

“It’s a bit too early to come to such conclusion,” Zhu Tianhuo coldly chuckled. Soon after, his facial expression gradually tensed up and his hands began to form a series of strange hand-seals. Meanwhile, the bubbling Yuan Power around his body suddenly flared up.

“I’m different from those similar to yourselves who rely on an inheritance. The foundation of a super empire is not something that people like you from a low rank empire can imagine.”

“Boom!”

Just as Zhu Tianhuo was about to take action, a deep explosion sound suddenly rang out from the battle on the other side. One could only watch as Mu Huang’s body appeared to expand in size while waves of mighty and frantic Yuan Power swept across the area.

Lin Dong observed the sudden increase in energy fluctuations around the Zhu Tianhuo duo's bodies, his eyes turning more serious as he spoke softly, "Finally revealing your true powers?"

As his hand seals changed, the Yuan Power around Zhu Tianhuo's body was oddly becoming bright red. From afar, it looked akin to a sea of fire that was burning the horizon.

As the sea of fire expanded, Zhu Tianhuo's body turned scarlet as well. The color of his fiery red hair deepened to a dark reddish hue until it seemed as if his hair was like flowing fresh blood.

Practically every eye in the entire city was fixed onto the sky. They could feel the horror of the offense that was about to launch by the Zhu Tianhuo duo. It appeared that the Zhu Tianhuo duo did not wish for the fight to drag on any longer.

"Lin Dong, the fact that both of you are able to push us to this stage is definitely something to be proud of!"

As the sea of fire expanded, Zhu Tianhuo's booming voice thundered from within. Accompanying his voice was a scorching sound wave.

Zhu Tianhuo's figure was faintly discernible in the sea of fire. In the next instant, the sea of fire began to roll over and over as the space above the sea of fire started to shatter and an enormous shadow that was entirely engulfed in flames gradually emerged.

Boom!

As this fiery figure appeared, the temperature rapidly rose, causing the Yuan Power around to boil in an instant.

Roar!

Meanwhile, Mu Huang's body grew dozens of feet. The color of his skin rapidly turned an earthly brown and one could even see cracks and veined patterns on his skin which gave off the feeling of heaviness and the stability of a mountain.

From afar, Mu Huang had basically become a small mountain!

Gasp!

Numerous gasps rang out across the entire city, every gaze filled with fear and fervor. Such Martial Arts were something they yearned for day and night.

“As expected of a super empire, interesting....”

The sea of fire was reflected in Lin Dong's eyes. As the flames rose, he arm lowered slightly before his slendy hand slowly reached out from his sleeve. In the depths of his eyes, traces of a dancing flames surged out.

“Lin Dong, next, we will let both of you witness the Soul Martial Arts of the Great Gan Empire! You will have no regrets dying to these Martial Arts!”

A deep voice suddenly echoed out from the sea of fire. The next moment, the flames began to burn frantically as the blazing figure completely formed.

“Flame Demon Spirit, Burn the everything under the sky!”

“Barbaric Mountain Body, Shift the mountains!”

Terrifying energy waves swept down from the sky like a hurricane. The next instant, the sea of fire promptly dissipated as tall and enormous figure dozens of feet tall and completely engulfed in flames appeared before everyone’s eyes.

Boom!

Nearby, Muhuang’s body finally stopped expanding. Traces of strangely shaped veins began to extend throughout his brown mountain-like skin. Eyes surging with chilliness, he slowly lowered his head and looked down at Little Flame

“This fight is over!”

A gloomy voice suddenly sounded out from the blazing giant and mountain-like giant at the same time. They took a step forward as a horrifying gale accompanied by a destructive force swiftly

enveloped Lin Dong and Little Flame.

The might of the Soul Martial Arts was both scary and dreadful!

Chapter 549: Green Dragon Sky Ripping Hand

Bang!

A shocking energy storm frantically unfurled in the sky. Two enormous fists along with a fierce and completely untamed wind, transformed into a shadow that enveloped Lin Dong and Little Flame.

The air exploded wherever the fists passed. Even some of the tall buildings in the city below were pressured by the wind till numerous cracks appeared, causing them to become shaky and unsteady.

It was just a single punch, yet its power had reached such a ferocious level.

“Soul Martial Arts huh?”

Lin Dong looked at the fiery red fist wind as its reflection swiftly magnified in his eyes. Although it was incomparable hot, Lin Dong could still sense a sliver of cold killing intent within it. Zhu Tianhuo clearly did not plan to show any mercy in his attack.

“It is indeed quite strong. However, it is still not enough.”

A somewhat bright smile surfaced on Lin Dong’s face. At this

instant, the green coloured glow suddenly erupted from within his body.

Bang!

The green glow exploded. Before Lin Dong could counter attack, that fire giant's large fist had already arrived. Finally, it ruthlessly smashed onto the green glow that had just spread in front of everyone's eyes.

Boom! Bam!

Two low and deep deafening sound were emitted from the sky in a manner that caused one's heart to be gripped with fear. The first was naturally emitted when the fire fist smashed onto the green glow, while the second was due to Little Flame in the distant being struck head on by a fist from the giant that Mu Huang had transformed into.

Some pitiful voices were immediately emitted from within the city after seeing this scene. Even if it was a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert who had received such a fierce and powerful attack head on, it was likely that he would have difficulty avoiding being seriously wounded. However, their pity did not last for long before it suddenly ceased. This was because they were unable to see even a single figure miserably shooting backwards from either that green glow or the blood glow. That manner was as though the terrifying strength that was contained in those two large fist was like large heavy rocks sinking into the ocean . This scene was such that anyone could tell that something strange was going on in the sky. Two enormous fist had ruthlessly smashed into the permeating

green and blood glow but there was basically no activity created,

Flames slowly rose around the heart region of the fire giant in the sky. It vaguely revealed Zhu Tianhuo's figure, which was hidden within it. At this moment, Zhu Tianhuo's expression was a little grave and solemn as he looked at the spreading green glow. The feeling that was returned from the fist wind informed him that this heavy blow did not obtain its intended effect.

The entire sky was silent. The green glow that had spread gradually showed some activity. One could see that the green glow was swiftly withdrawing. A moment later, a figure that was completely wrapped under that faint green light once again appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

At this moment, that figure had extended his right hand and was blocking under the enormous fist that was completely out of proportion to it. However, this seemingly weak hand possessed a force that caused that enormous fist to have difficulty advancing even an inch forward!

That thunderous fist of Zhu Tianhuo that was sufficient to seriously injure an ordinary three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert was actually directly blocked by a single hand of Lin Dong!

This scene immediately caused quite a number of people to inhale a breath of cold air. Those gazes looking at Lin Dong seemed to suggest that they were looking at a freak.

Some uproar was also suddenly erupted from the other side of

the city while the sound of inhalation of cold air appeared on this side. Everyone's eyes turned, only to see that the blood light in the distant had scattered. Little Flame, who was completely wrapped within a blood glow, had actually extended his hand and directly hugged a huge arm of the giant that MuHuang had transformed into. That manner of his looked as though he wanted to toss that giant aside.

“You are seeking death!”

MuHuang also appeared to have clearly sensed Little Flame's intention. He immediately exploded in fury. With an angry cry, another fist was once again smashed forward ruthlessly. Even the space itself had become a little distorted under that frightening energy storm.

Roar!

The blood glow surged around Little Flame and a low and deep tiger roar was emitted from his mouth. He did not give in even a little as he strides forward. Blood light permeated over his fist. It made contact with the enormous fist head on without even shrinking back a little.

Crack!

A deep loud sound that caused one's head to become numb was emitted from the point of contact between the large and small fist. A circular seemingly substance like energy ripple spread apart wildly. The surrounding space had completely crumbled at that

instant.

Dense blood glow that contained a monstrous fierceness suddenly surged out from within Little Flame's body. These blood glow seemed to have vaguely agglomerated into an enormous blood coloured light tiger outside of his body.

“Get lost!”

Little Flame's eyes were fierce. The veins on his arms were just like small wiggling snakes. A strength that was similar to a wild mountain instantly erupted!

Countless number of eyes had become shocked at this moment. This was because they had seen that the enormous mountain like giant that MuHuang had transformed into had actually been directly lifted by Little Flame at this instant. After which, the giant spun like a windmill and was ruthlessly thrown downwards.

Boom!

The giant directly crushed into the city, causing many to be thrown off their feet. Numerous buildings collapsed almost immediately and the entire city had become chaotic because of this attack by Little Flame.

A surprise also flashed across Lin Dong's eyes when he saw this scene. It seemed that these four months of training had also resulted in Little Flame's strength rising to quite a terrifying level.

“Haha, it looks like your companion is indeed no match for my brother.” Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the giant, which was wrapped under a flame, in front of him before once again laughing.

“You are a little too talkative. It will not be too late to finish off that brother of yours once I quickly get rid of you.” Zhu Tianhuo was vaguely visible at the heart of the fire giant. His eyes were densely cold as he stared at Lin Dong. In the next instant, his large body suddenly shot out. Wild and violent flame swept crazily towards Lin Dong like a burning cloud.

Lin Dong pressed his toes on the air and swiftly pulled his body back. The bone spear in his hand also formed numerous sharp spear shadows that smashed towards the enormous body from all directions.

Clang clang!

Those spear shadows landed on that enormous figure but they merely emitted waves of clear sound. Sparks flew in all directions. However, no substantive effect had occurred.

“Humph, this is the Flame Demon Body. It is impossible for you to break it. This is the same for Muhuang. He possess the Rough Mountain Body. Do you think that your brother can injure him? The both of you cannot even break our defence, yet you are thinking of fighting with us? What idiotic nonsense!” Zhu Tianhuo coldly laughed. His tone did not lack some mockery.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. His gaze swiftly glanced at the city below and indeed saw that the enormous body that was tossed by Little Flame had once again stood up. After which, the figure randomly grabbed an enormous rock and once again charged aggressively at Little Flame.

“Are you going to rely on your tortoise shell?”

A cold smile was revealed in Lin Dong’s eyes. It must be said that Zhu Tianhuo and Mu Huang were indeed extremely troublesome to deal with. However, Lin Dong was currently no longer the same as he was four months earlier...

“Since you are so proud of this tortoise shell, I shall break it!” Lin Dong laughed coldly.

“With just you?” Some disdain was lifted on the corner of Zhu Tianhuo’s mouth as he mocked Lin Dong.

“With just me!” Lin Dong smiled. His body moved and actually ceased withdrawing. Instead, he shot directly towards Zhu Tianhuo.

“You insolent fellow!”

Zhu Tianhuo’s eyes turned chilly upon seeing this. His surging flame suddenly swarmed towards his large hand. After which, it swung towards Lin Dong.

“Flame Demon Palm!”

Countless amount of flame rose from the giant fire palm as it came whizzing downwards. A momentum that shook one's soul was vaguely emitted. That manner appeared as though there was a fierce soul accompanying it.

“Roar!”

The huge fire palm carried a shadow that covered everything below. It had basically sealed off all of Lin Dong's retreat paths. However, Lin Dong's face did not show the slightest fear. The seal formed by his hand changed and the green glow that lingered around him wiggled. It vaguely appeared to have formed a kind of unique membrane over his skin. There was actually a faint partially present dragon roar being emitted when that membrane was formed.

“Swoosh!”

The green dragon skin covered Lin Dong's body. At the same time, his body became just like a meteorite as he threw his palm forward. It actually forcefully met the giant fire palm head on.

“Boom!”

The coldness in Zhu Tianhuo's eyes became even more intense upon seeing this action of Lin Dong. He let out a cold cry and the

large fire palm suddenly became wild and violent. Finally, it directly exploded with a ‘boom’.

Whistle whistle!

A fierce and uncontrolled flame carried a powerful wind that could seriously injure a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert as it swept over, giving it the appearance of a gorgeous flame feast...

Zhu Tianhuo immediately let out a cold laughter upon seeing this scene. However, before his cold laughter could come to a natural stop, the smile on his face solidified. This was because there was a green glow within the fire storm sweeping over. The green glow actually charged out in a lightning like speed, while containing a strong momentum. In the next instant, it had appeared at the heart of the giant, which was the front of Zhu Tianhuo’s actual body.

“Lin Dong, you are unable to break the defence of my Flame Demon Body!”

Lin Dong’s appearance in front of him had clearly caused Zhu Tianhuo to be slightly startled. Soon after, however, the latter cried out in a firm manner.

“That may not necessarily be the case!”

Lin Dong raised his head, parted his lips and smiled at Zhu Tianhuo. However, that expression of his had a densely cold blade

like sharpness.

Creak creak!

The green glow wiggled wildly over Lin Dong's body. Immediately, tiny dense green coloured scales actually began to strangely surface on Lin Dong's right hand.

The scales were not thick. However, the a slight flickering green glow it emitted caused a deep unease and danger to surge up Zhu Tian Huo's heart.

“Green Dragon Sky Ripping Hand!”

However, it was futile to do anything at this moment. Lin Dong's expression had turned icy cold at that instant. His hand, which was covered by green coloured scales, rushed out with lightning like speed. It appeared to be like a ray of light that had penetrated through the empty air and ruthlessly smashed on the chest of the giant. After which, it forcefully penetrated the defence that Zhu Tianhuo was proud of in front of the latter's shocked eyes!

Chapter 550: Defeating The Two Generals

Boom!

A deep deafening sound once again resounded across the sky. After which, the gazes of the entire city gathered towards the sky.

At that spot, Lin Dong's hand had already forcefully inserted itself into the body of the fire giant as if it was the sharpest blade!

His hand had cut through the extremely powerful defence of the fire giant!

Many people were inevitably gripped by fear when this scene reflected itself in their eyes. Although they had never personally exchanged blows with Zhu Tianhuo, from its current aura, they could tell just how powerful this fire giant that the latter had created was. No one would have thought that such a strong defence would still be forcibly penetrate by Lin Dong. Such destructive strength was really a little shocking.

“You!”

His body concealed within the fire giant, when Zhu Tianhuo saw Lin Dong's blade like palm penetrate his flaming defences, alarm and fury flashed across his face. However, his expression quickly hardened. With a change in hand seals, the surrounding raging flames suddenly whizzed over. The flames frantically twined around Lin Dong's arm as an untamed hot Qi continuously tunnelled into Lin Dong's body with the aim of causing the Yuan

Power in the latter's body to riot.

Evidently, Lin Dong sensed Zhu Tianhuo's intention. However, there was no panic to be seen in his eyes. Instead, he merely gave smiled in a mocking manner. In the next instant, a thought passed through his mind as Devouring Power suddenly spread from within his body. The torrid Qi that had invaded into his body was completely swallowed in a split second.

“Just watch how I break this Flame Demon Body of yours!”

Lin Dong raised his head and grinned at Zhu Tianhuo's true body. With a twist of his palm, Devouring Power immediately erupted.

The Flame Demon Body was created from Zhu Tianhuo's Yuan Power through some special method, causing it to become extremely powerful. However, this kind of strength naturally came from the Yuan Power that filled it. Now that Lin Dong's Devouring Power had emerged, the Yuan Power swiftly started to disappear at a shockingly rapid pace. Immediately, the the Flame Demon Body started to fade.

“What are you doing?” The change in the Flame Demon Body was naturally sensed by Zhu Tianhuo, whose mind was connected to it. His expression immediately changed as he sternly cried out.

However, Lin Dong completely ignored Zhu Tianhuo's cry. Devouring Power wildly erupted and actually swallowed most of the Yuan Power within the Flame Demon Body after several

seconds. Having lost a great amount of Yuan Power, the body of the Flame Demon Body slowly started to crumble under numerous shocked gazes.

This Soul martial arts that Zhu Tianhuo so proud of, was actually broken by Lin Dong with such ease!

The Flame Demon Body disappeared and the body of Zhu Tianhuo once again appeared before the entire city. However, his face was currently colored a furious green, while the gaze with which he looked at Lin Dong with was faintly tainted with fear. Regardless of how proud he was, he had understood through this battle that Lin Dong could not be compared to those half baked dark horses whom he had met before.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong blasted apart the Flame Demon Body and watched Zhu Tianhuo’s true body appear. Without skipping a beat, Lin Dong moved and flew forward as his green scaled hand cut towards Zhu Tianhuo’s throat like lightning.

“Humph!”

Seeing that Lin Dong remained unforgiving despite having gained the advantage, Zhu Tianhuo snorted in anger. His spear shook as it stirred an extremely sharp wind that ruthlessly pierced towards Lin Dong’s hand. From the way he saw it, though Lin Dong was quite powerful, it was likely that the latter would not dare to meet the long spear with his bare hands.

“Clang!”

However, he had miscalculated. Lin Dong not only did not show the slightest intention of dodging Zhu Tian Huo’s sharp spear. Instead, he reached out and grabbed the spear.

Creak creak!

Sparks wildly erupted from Lin Dong’s palm. However, no matter how the sharp spear struggled, it was unable to escape the restrain of Lin Dong’s palm.

“Shatter!”

Lin Dong suddenly clenched. The green scales that covered his palm suddenly flashed as a frightening force exploded. Immediately, a clear breaking sound rang out as the long crimson spear in Zhu Tianhuo’s hand, an Earthly Soul Treasure, was forcefully crushed by Lin Dong’s hand.

After crushing the spear tip, Lin Dong flung his hand as cold glows shot out in all directions. With unusual sharpness, they closed in on Zhu Tianhuo.

Bam bam!

Zhu Tianhuo’s figure quickly backed off in a sorry manner, a

golden glow flickering on his body. After enduring several shots, he finally emerged from the storm formed from the spear tip fragments.

“Bastard!”

Although the attack did not cause much harm to him, Zhu Tianhuo’s expression had become extremely ugly. Earlier, his Flame Demon Body was broken by Lin Dong. Now, even his weapon had been shattered. It seemed as if he had completely fallen into a disadvantageous spot.

Just as Zhu Tianhuo could not endure it any longer and was about to curse furiously, a light flashed in front of him. His pupils immediately shrunk. A figure had adhered close to his front amidst the uproar that now shrouded the entire city.

The figure that had flashed and arrived in a ghost like manner caused Zhu Tianhuo’s pupils to shrink as a feeling of extreme danger spread out from the bottom of his heart. Without thinking, a bright golden glow exploded from within his body. A hand surrounded by a green glow seemed to tear through space at a speed that could not be seen with the naked eye and heavily slammed onto Zhu Tianhuo’s chest.

Bam!

A low and deep muffled sound appeared at this moment as the bright golden glow on Zhu Tianhuo’s chest instantly dimmed. A reddish hue surfaced on his face before a mouthful of fresh blood

was spat out from his now backwards flying body.

Upon seeing Zhu Tianhuo's body flying backwards in a miserable manner, the entire city fell into silence. The eyes of many onlookers were practically popping out of their sockets. This was especially the case for Tian Zhen whose face was filled with disbelief. He was clearly aware of Zhu Tianhuo's strength. He was an expert at the peak of the three Yuan Nirvana stage and he already possessed the ability to attempt the fourth Nirvana Tribulation. However, such a person had lost so miserably in a one on one battle with Lin Dong. Just how strong did Lin Dong become in the past few months?

Anyone could tell from this battle that the Great Gan Empire's Fire General, Zhu Tianhuo, posed no threat to Lin Dong!

The nearby Zhu Tianhuo's face was colored with both green and white. Clearly, he was furious. However, he was also no fool. If he continued to treat Lin Dong like those half-baked dark horses, he would not possess the qualifications to become one of the Great Gan Empire's four generals. The strength that Lin Dong had displayed was enough to make Zhu Tianhuo extremely wary.

Lin Dong stared at Zhu Tianhuo. This time around, he did not attack again. Although he was now unafraid of the latter, he still needed to show some caution towards the super empire behind this individual. Forget about whether he was able to kill Zhu Tian Huo, even if he could do so, the price he would have to pay would also be quite heavy. This was not a situation that Lin Dong wished to see.

“Both of you have lost.” Lin Dong looked at Zhu Tianhuo, whose face was a mixture of green and white before suddenly declaring in a calm manner.

Upon hearing these words, Zhu Tianhuo was startled. He hurriedly turned around as he heard a soul-stirring loud rumble suddenly erupt from the distant battleground. At that spot, a monstrous ferocity swept over. A strong figure covered in a bloody glow swung his fist like a demon. The bloody light transformed into a ferocious tiger head on the storm of fists which descended. Each blow was powerful enough to wound a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert!

Boom boom boom!

The fists were accompanied by a shocking wind pressure as they pounded Mu Huang's mountain like body from all directions. Immediately, a large crack extended on the yellow soil mountain body, growing larger and larger until it completely exploded apart with a 'boom'.

“Bang!”

The mountain body exploded as a figure shot out from it in a miserable manner. In the end, a row of buildings below were turned to rubble as a dust cloud extended outwards. A moment later, Mu Huang's body rushed out with a trace of blood at the corner of his mouth and came to stand atop a building. The strength that he was so proud of had been completely suppressed by Little Flame, causing him to end up in a disadvantageous position. This was not a situation that he had

never encountered before but it was the first time that he was forced into this manner by someone from a low rank empire.

After sending Muhuang flying, when Little Flame saw that Lin Dong did not attempt to kill all his enemy, the blood glow over Little Flame's body was also slightly withdrew, while the blood tiger on his fist also gradually scattered.

All the gazes in the entire city had gathered towards these two figures that seemed to have suddenly become extremely dazzling. None of them had expected that they were actually able to defeat the experts who possessed quite a great reputation within the Ancient Battlefield and had already advanced into the Nirvana Ranking!

Moreover, this also meant that from now onwards, Lin Dong and Little Flame would truly become experts on the Nirvana Ranking!

After a year of silence in the chaotic battlefield, Lin Dong had now finally started to emerge!

Tian Zhen's expression was pale as he watched this scene from the front of the gold hall. Finally, he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He knew that the future Lin Dong would no longer be an existence that he could offend. It was best that he obediently hid all those grudges from the past in his heart...

A cluster of people at a certain spot in the city also looked at the now dazzling Lin Dong with complicated expressions. Some of these faces were not foreign. They were from the Devil Cliff

Empire.

“That fellow is actually already this strong...” Shi Xuan clenched his teeth, feeling extremely unwilling to resign himself to this situation. However, this unwillingness also contained a trace of fear.

“Let’s not bother about those past grudges. If we provoke him again, we will only be seeking death.”

Shi Kun stared at the figure for a long time. However, all he could do was sigh quietly. Who would have expected that the person who appeared to be akin to an ant in his eyes back then would actually reach this stage that even he have to look up to?

“Let’s go. We’ll head to the centre of the Ancient Battlefield. The Hundred Empire War should start there...”

Shi Kun waved his hand, turned around and walked out of the city. He really wanted to know just what kind of level this person, who had continued to create miracles, would be able to reach in the Hundred Empire War.

That was the true place where the strong would compete!

Chapter 551: Departure

The battle in the sky did not end up in stalemate. Instead, the battle ended surprisingly quickly.

One could identify which party was in an advantageous position just by looking at sorry state which Zhu Tianhuo and Muhuang were in, before turning to look at Lin Dong, whose facial expression was peaceful, while his aura was razor-sharp like the tip of a knife.

The result of the battle was very astonishing. No one had expected things would come to such an end. The people in this city had heard of Lin Dong's numerous astonishing feats. However, this time around, the one who fought against him was not an individual like Shi Kun, instead, it was a practitioner from a genuine super empire!

However, no matter how surprised they were, it would not affect the results. They raised their heads towards the sky and fixed their gazes on the two figures, who appeared rather resplendent under the sunshine. Suddenly, a weird feeling arose in their hearts. There was a chance that these two fellows, who were from a low ranked empire, might become the most dazzling dark horses in the Hundred Empire War this time around.

Everyone was eager to find out just how far these two practitioners could progress in the Hundred Empire War, that was filled with elites. That was because they want to see if there was anyone who could truly challenge the dominance of the behemoth-like super empires...

As a cooling breeze blew across the sky, Lin Dong's robe glided lightly. His gaze was fixated on unsettled Zhu Tianhuo and he was not afraid of letting the latter escape. Lin Dong was satisfied with just defeating Zhu Tianhuo. However, if the latter was not tactful with the current situation, Lin Dong would not make too many concessions as well.

Indeed, he was slightly wary of the super empires, but that did not mean he was afraid of them. Given Lin Dong's and Little Flame's current capabilities, if they were to use all of their means, they could even put up a fight with a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. Furthermore, besides them, there was also Little Marten, who possessed unfathomable depths of powers and had yet to take any action so far. Even though Lin Dong did not want him to take action, that fellow would not stand by idly if they were in a critical situation.

Possessing such a lineup, Lin Dong was like a tiger with wings in this Ancient Battlefield. Hence, those previous situations where he was being forced to run and hide all over the place would not easily happen again.

At this moment, Little Flame's muscular figure appeared behind Lin Dong. The intertwining scars on his body made him look extremely fearsome. After witnessing Little Flame's valiant display of strength, all the onlookers would not be so foolish as to treat him as a blockhead, whose capabilities were not as good as he looked anymore.

Little Marten flew lazily across the sky and stood beside Lin

Dong, while staring mockingly at Zhu Tianhuo. Even though his aura was not as fiendish as Little Flame's, some observant individuals could sense those purple-black pupils of Little Marten were flickering with a palpitating chilliness.

As those two individuals stood behind Lin Dong, there seemed to be an incorporeal enormous pressure given off, causing one to be afraid of looking down on this trio.

Naturally, Zhu Tianhuo could sense that kind of pressure as well. At once, his facial expression changed slightly. At the same time, the sound of wind flapping came from behind him. A slightly devastated Huang Mu had flown over. There was a grave and worried look in his eyes as he stared at the Lin Dong trio. Then, he pursed his lips and spoke into Zhu Tianhuo's ears with a soft voice, "The three of them are very powerful. If we really go to war, I'm afraid we cannot defeat them by ourselves."

Upon hearing these words, it was obvious that Zhu Tianhuo could not help but clench his fists. His proud and arrogant nature made it hard for him to accept such reality. However, he was not a stupid individual as he also knew that this was a fact.

In the previous battle, his highly-prized Soul martial art was directly defeated by Lin Dong. Meanwhile, the physically talented Muhuang was also thoroughly defeated in his own game by that gigantic fellow behind Lin Dong. Furthermore, standing besides the two of them, the most mysterious-looking fellow had yet to make a move. Zhu Tianhuo was not dumb enough to believe that this handsome-looking, yet lazy young man would be a simple pushover.

No matter how they sized the current situation, there was no way that they could obtain a dominant position. It appeared that they must give up on their plan of seizing the mysterious sects' inheritance.....

“I feel really bitter....”

Zhu Tianhuo cursed in his heart while gritting his teeth. If he had known earlier that this would happen, he would have called the other two generals to tag along. If the four of them combined forces, they might be able to contend with Lin Dong's lineup.

“You have won,” After judging the situation clearly, Zhu Tianhuo announced with his eyes drooping. At the same time, he did not mince his words and even shrugged his shoulders at ease.

“I'm flattered.”

Lin Dong smiled. No arrogance, no impatience. In fact, he did not show the slightest bit of arrogance just because he defeated the practitioner from a super empire. Even though he was unhappy with the fact that Zhu Tianhuo and his counterparts wanted to seize his inheritance, he did not want to start a feud with their Great Gan Empire.

“Lin Dong, you have indeed exceeded my expectations. However, I will remember what has happened today. The next time we meet, I will collect my debt,” Zhu Tianhuo said insipidly. He was not afraid of infuriating Lin Dong. With the Great Gan Empire backing

him, no matter how domineering Lin Dong was, he would not dare to kill him.

“I will look forward to that at all times,” Lin Dong replied indifferently while shooting a glance at Zhu Tianhuo.

“The news of you obtaining the mysterious sects’ inheritance have long spread out. We are not the only ones who desire your inheritance. Therefore, it might be troublesome for you in the future. I hope you can reach the core zone of the Ancient Battlefield smoothly. We will wait for you at the Hundred Empire War.....” Zhu Tianhuo smirked as if he was gloating at Lin Dong’s misfortunes. Then, without giving Lin Dong any chance to reply, he turned his body and walked off. Eventually, he and Muhuang became two streaks of rainbow and disappeared into the horizon rapidly.

As the Zhu Tianhuo duo left, the hostile atmosphere that engulfed that city seemed to have dissipated. Numerous gazes that were filled with various emotions were concentrated at the three figures in the sky. That kind of facial expression was rather complicated. Even though they had seen it happened with their own eyes, it was still hard to believe that the three persons who are from a low ranked empire, were able to defeat the practitioners from a super empire. The Hundred Empire War was getting more and more interesting.....

There were murmurings among some people. Recently, seclusive practitioners from various places were emerging constantly at the speed of a rocket. These people eventually became dazzling stars in various areas.

All of these individuals were blessed with exceptional talent and fortunate encounters. Therefore, it was difficult to imagine just how a spectacular sight it would be once they gathered together.

From a different perspective, these people might be the most outstanding individuals among the countless younger generation members in the Eastern Xuan Region.

When these obstinate and unruly talented evildoers gathered in one place, there was bound to be extreme excitement and violence.

“They are really troublesome,” Lin Dong spoke softly as he looked at the distant figures of the Zhu Tianhuo duo.

“If you find it troublesome, you could have ended it directly. Maybe once your notoriety spread, no one will dare to find trouble with you again,” Little Marten beamed.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong could not help but roll his eyes. He then said, “The three kings and four generals in the Great Gan Empire are no pushovers. Just the fire general and mountain general alone, who are the bottom two ranking generals out of the four, already possess such powers. I’m afraid the top two ranking generals – the wind general and forest general would be even more powerful. Furthermore, above these generals, there are the most troublesome so-called three kings. That three fellows should already surpassed the Four Yuan Nirvana stage.”

Even Lin Dong involuntarily shook his head when he spoke of

these. These super empires had foundations that he could not have imagined. They might not even need any inheritance or treasures to reach an altitude that ordinary individuals had a hard time reaching. While everyone was working hard to obtain Nirvana pills, they could throw away millions of Nirvana pills at will.

In addition to such foundation, these people were hand-picked geniuses, whose achievements were being looked up to by everyone.

However, even if other people had a better starting point, Lin Dong was not jealous. Different people had different lives, different individuals put in different types of hard work. In those years, while he was still in the small town of Qingyang Town, he was filled with killer intent towards Lin Langtian and yet, he did not reveal the slightest bit of his killer intent. During those times, he was like an ant in front of Lin Langtian. With one finger, the latter would be able to crush him and the entire Lin family.

However, things did not end up in this way. The youth who shedded tears and sweat while training on a hill, became the brightest individual in the Lin Clan. Lin Langtian, whom he was forced to revere during those times, ultimately became a stray dog which life status was unknown.

Hence, having a good or bad starting point was not important. What mattered the most was the end results.

Those super empires might be almighty, however, Lin Dong knew that he would surpass them one day.....

“Big brother, what should we do now?” Little Flame scratched his head and gave a sheepish smile, looking totally different from the Little Flame who looked as fiendish as Asura during the battle with Muhuang previously.

“It’s less than a month to the Hundred Empire War. Right now, practitioners from various places are heading towards the core zone of the Ancient Battlefield. We should also head that way directly,” Lin Dong smiled.

Little Flame nodded his head. Clearly, he did not had the slightest bit of objection to Lin Dong’s instructions.

“How should we handle that fellow? I think he is definitely part of the reason why those people from Great Gan Empire would seek trouble with us,” Little Marten joked sadistically as he looked at the figure in front of the golden hall, while scratching his chin.

Lin Dong shot a glance in that direction and saw Tian Zhen staring back at them with a deathly-pale face. When he saw Lin Dong looked at him, his scalp went numb and quickly lowered his gaze and did not dare to look Lin Dong in eyes.

“There’s nothing to worry about, let’s go.”

Lin Dong stared indifferently at Tian Zhen, who no longer had the slightest bit of the dominating aura of Northwest Region’s overlord. Eventually, Lin Dong shook his head and did not seem to have any intention of pursuing the matter.

It was hard for this kind of people to pose any threat to him.

As Lin Dong finished his sentence, he did not wish to stay any longer in this city. With a jolt of his body, he became a beam of dark glow and flew out of the city. Behind him, Little Flame and Little Marten quickly caught up with him.

In front of the golden hall, when Tian Zhen saw the departed figures of the Lin Dong trio, cold sweats dripped down from his forehead. Soon after, he laughed at himself. He knew that there would be outstanding individuals in every regions of the Ancient Battle but clearly, he himself was not qualified to be one in the Northwest Region anymore.

The youth, who was named Lin Dong, would walk out of this place and step into the place where all the geniuses gathered. That would be the place where the real demonstration of extraordinary talents would take place.

Chapter 552: Being Targeted

The sound of wind parting resounded over the serene blue sky. Three figures rushed past with lightning like speed and a low and deep wind pressure on the sea of trees below, forming three shallow scars on it. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though it was a green coloured gully.

These three figures were naturally Lin Dong trio, who had left the Ancient Hall and were hurrying towards the core area of the Ancient Battlefield.

The size of the Ancient Battlefield was extremely vast. The north-western region where Lin Dong's group was located, was merely a tiny portion of it. Of course, with such a vast amount of space, it was likely extremely difficult for one to roam the entire area within a short one year.

Lin Dong's journey to the centre of the Ancient Battlefield was clearly not something that could be accomplished within a short two to three days. Therefore, they needed to make full use of the time.

“There is a Wanxiang City located along the route from the north-western region to the centre of the Ancient Battlefield. That is one of the few cities in the Ancient Battlefield that one must pass through, to reach the central area. Various experts from all over the Ancient Battlefield are gathered there. At that place, experts who had advanced into the Nirvana Stage are common and it could be said to have many hidden experts. Of course, it is also a place that we must pass when entering the central region.” Lin Dong's

eyes swept slightly around him while they were travelling. Immediately, he turned his head and uttered those words to the other two with a smile.

Little Flame scratched his head and smiled in a silly manner. Some fiery heat surged within his eyes. This fellow was addicted to fighting deep within his bones. Being able to fight with those experts was quite an enjoyable event in his opinion.

Little Marten did not comment much when he heard this. His eyes swept over the space around them. For some unknown reason, his eyebrows were knitted slightly together.

“Little Flame, what kind of inheritance did you obtain from the White Tiger Hall?” Lin Dong did not notice Little Marten’s expression. Instead, he glanced at Little Flame before asking with some curiosity.

“A martial arts of unknown depth known as the White Tiger Star Scale Mirror...” Little Flame laughed.

“White Tiger Star Scale Mirror...”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. It was likely that a remanent shadow like Qing Zhi did not appear within the White Tiger Hall. However, this was only normal. An old demon of abnormal level like Qing Zhi. It was already very incredible to even have one here. If the other three halls had existences that were similar to him, the strength of the Tiangang alliance would likely be a little too terrifying.

After a brief inquiry about Little Flame's experience in the White Tiger Hall, Lin Dong did not continue his questioning. His eyes were rotated before someone finally noticed Little Marten's expression. He was immediately startled as he softly asked, "Little Marten, what is it?"

Little Flame also looked at Little Marten. Upon seeing the latter's narrowed eyes forming a somewhat dangerous arc, his Demonic Beast unique instincts also caused it to understand something. His forward charging body suddenly stopped and a dark black metal rod appeared in his hand. His large body directly blocked in front of Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's eyebrows were slowly knitted. Powerful Mental Energy swiftly spread apart. However, his deep probing did not register any response. This did not allow him to heave a sigh of relief, but instead caused his expression to gradually turn solemn.

The purple-black glow in Little Marten's eyes flickered and that handsome evil looking face had appeared a little deeper. In a low voice, he coldly laughed, "We seemed to have been targeted by someone."

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong's eyes shrunk immediately. He did not sense anything unusual throughout the journey. What did this mean? It meant that the person who had targeted them was so powerful that even they could not sense him. That kind of ability was not something that an ordinary person could achieve!

“Can we find him?” Lin Dong softly uttered. A cold glint vaguely flowed in his eyes. He did not expect that they would be immediately targeted by others the moment they left the Ancient Hall. This matter caused him to feel a little upset.

Little Marten smiled and nodded. After which, he suddenly grabbed in front of him and a purple-black light glow rushed out from his palm in a lightning like manner. After which, it transformed into a purple-black light net that suddenly covered the entire empty space.

Sizzle sizzle!

The purple-black light net appeared to possess a powerful corrosive strength. Even the invisible air emitted waves of white smoke when the net appeared, causing one’s heart to pound wildly upon sight.

The purple-black light net covered the empty space under the focus of Lin Dong’s group. However, the moment that the net was about to be withdrawn, that empty space finally began to become distorted in front of the eyes of Lin Dong’s group. A surprised ‘huh’ was emitted. Immediately, a bright strong glow was suddenly erupted and actually repelled the purple-black net by force.

Two somewhat strange figures surfaced from nowhere after the light net was repelled. The two figures were wrapped within a black shadow, causing one to be unable to discern their appearance. However, Lin Dong’s expression changed drastically upon his first glance at these two mysterious figures. This was

because these two were surprisingly the two mysterious people, whom he had seen within the Nirvana Burning Sky Array in the Ancient Treasure Trove.

“We were actually discovered by them?”

Lin Dong’s eyes gradually become grave. He became cautious, appearing as though he was faced with a great enemy. He clearly understood that despite having already raised his strength to that of the three Yuan Nirvana Stage, he was still able to sense a dangerous feeling from the bodies of these two mysterious experts. Although this kind of danger was much weaker compared to when he had first seen them, these two people were clearly not people whom Zhu Huotian’s group could compare with.

“It is really surprising. You can actually discover our presence...” The two black shadows were suspended in the sky. Two pairs of cold eyes were staring at Lin Dong’s group under the black glow as they spoke sinisterly.

“May I know what great being the two of you are? What are you planning to do by following behind us?” The surprise in Lin Dong’s eyes were withdrawn as he spoke with a calm manner.

“Hee, brat, why are you still acting foolish in front of us. We have met before in the Nirvana Burning Sky Array.” A black figure let out a soft cold laughter.

“Although we did not see your appearance back then, we can still clearly remember your aura.”

“Seeing that you have fled so quickly back then, it is likely that you have overheard something, right?” Another black shadow laughed in a dense manner.

Lin Dong’s eyes became chilly. He was not certain what exactly these people wanted to do. However, it was likely that it involved quite a great conspiracy. These two fellows had been guarding at the Ancient Hall after Lin Dong met them back then. It was likely that they were waiting for him to reappear.

“You two ghost like beings of unknown origin. We are not the least bit interested in your issues. The both of you should also not pester us. Let’s not meddle in each other’s affairs. If you get overboard, don’t think that Grandpa Marten does not have some tactics to deal with you.” Little Marten’s handsome face revealed a chillness as he said.

Little Flame did not utter a single word. His large body stepped forward. His face, which originally carried a simple and honest look, had turned incomparably fierce at this moment. A fierceness rose from all over his body, causing him to transform into a demon like being in the blink of an eye.

“Hehe, what arrogant words. Even those super empires’ bosses don’t dare to say such words to me? Who do you think you are?” A black figure suddenly laughed. His tone was filled with ridicule.

“Do you really think that you are considered amongst the top within this Ancient Battlefield just because you have defeated two

members from a super empire?" The other black shadow also laughed eerily.

Little Marten narrowed both of his eyes slightly but he was not angry. A strange smile was lifted on his handsome face. In the next instant, his body abruptly shot forward and an afterimage strangely appeared.

Swoosh!

Little Marten's speed was lightning like. In the blink of an eye, he had already appeared below the two figures in a ghost like fashion. Monstrous purple-black energy surged out and actually transformed into blade like wings. A shocking cold glint flashed passed the tip of those wings.

The expressions of the two black shadows changed the moment that purple-black wings appeared. Even they could sense a dense bone chilling cold from them. Immediately, he waved his hand and a golden glow surged out from within his body, forming a gold coloured shield in front of them.

Clang!

The blade like wings ruthlessly hacked onto the gold coloured shields. Sparks erupted and the gold coloured shield was immediately covered by crack lines. The two black shadows also took the opportunity to pull back. Those eyes under the black shadows congelated slightly.

Bang!

However, just when the two figures were pulling back, a shocking wind came sweeping over from the space above. A large black coloured rod hacked downwards while carrying a terrifying strength that could blast apart a mountain.

“Humph!”

The continuous attack had clearly caused these two mysterious figures to become a little furious. One of them clenched his hand and a bright gold glow agglomerated in his hand. It actually transformed into an enormous gold coloured large hammer. The hammer danced and ruthlessly smashed on the black coloured large rod.

“Bang!”

Wild and violent storm rippled and swept apart. The black coloured rod was actually forced back by it. Little Marten’s feet made a couple of rapid steps before stabilizing his body. The fierceness and ruthlessness on his face became increasingly intense.

“Golden body agglomerating objects!”

Lin Dong’s expression also became increasingly grave as he watched the gold shield and gold axe that these two mysterious people had randomly formed. This was a real energy substance

that was formed from using the energy of the golden body. However, this kind of energy was something that only those experts who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage could barely control.

“You two are a little too inexperienced to play this tactic in front of Grandpa Marten!”

Little Marten’s handsome face was unusually icy cold. He widened his mouth and purple-black glow swept out from all directions. Finally, it appeared to have transformed into a enormous dark mouth that seemed to be able to swallow the world. This mouth bit towards the two black shadows in a lightning like manner.

Lin Dong sensed a kind of energy that was somewhat similar to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol from within that large dark mouth. However, it was not as pure as that of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Instead, it was mixed with some other things.

“Heaven Swallowing Demonic Light!”

A dense and cold cry was suddenly emitted from Little Marten’s mouth. That purple-black glow had also surged out from within the black light in all directions at this moment. Daytime turned into darkness. Its momentum was extremely shocking.

Little Marten had finally began to unleash the terrifying strength that belonged to him after regaining his physical body!

Chapter 553: Little Marten's Might

The monstrous black light was just like a black curtain that spread over the day sky with lightning like speed. Even the sunlight that scattered from the sky had vanished.

The two black figures looked at this black light that was swiftly spreading from the top of their heads, before their eyes suddenly turned stern and solemn. It was likely that they had sensed the strange strength contained within the black light.

“This fellow is a little unusual!”

The two of them exchanged glances and saw the meaning contained in the other's eyes. They had discovered Lin Dong's group back at the Ancient Hall and had similarly seen Lin Dong's and Little Flame's powerful strength when they defeated Zhu Tianhuo's group. However, that was not enough to surprise them. It was due to this that they decided to follow Lin Dong's group, preparing to find a chance to kill this fellow who might have had unearthed their conspiracy. However, no matter how they thought, they would never have expected that the seemingly youngest Little Marten, was the one who hid himself the deepest.

The development of this matter seemed to have spun out of their control.

Hum!

The black light spreading throughout the sky caused the two

black figures to sense a trace of danger from within it. Due to their overly cautious mentality, they did not dare to be careless. Immediately, the bright golden light surged out like floodwaters before finally transforming into a gold coloured large light figure.

“Devil Crushing Golden Spirit!”

The gold coloured light figure stood within the monstrous black light. A golden ray of light spread and blocked the erosion of the black glow, attracting the attention of everyone as it did so.

Lin Dong’s eyes were a little grave as he watched this scene. The two black figures were extremely strong. If it was not because of the fact that Little Marten had currently recovered his physical body and some of his strength, it was likely that both he and Little Flame would end up with quite an intense battle.

Boom boom!

The bright golden light was emitted from the large gold coloured figure like a volcano. It carried waves of extremely powerful energy as it eroded away the strange purple-black light that entered from every opening.

“Humph.” The purple-black glow in Little Marten’s eyes became increasingly dense upon seeing the stubbornness of the two. He extended his long hand and suddenly clenched it tightly.

“Break!”

The purple-black light wiggled strangely when Little Marten's cry sounded. It actually transformed into numerous large purple-black chains that shot out and directly entwined firmly around the large golden figure. After which, it shrunk ruthlessly.

Crack!

A clear sound appeared and the incomparably tough large golden figure immediately began to crumble. Numerous crack lines were formed while even the golden glow on it had become dim.

However, this was not considered swallowing but a kind of erosion. Little Marten's energy possessed some eroding properties and had quite a great offensive strength. However, it was impossible to achieve the effect of the Devouring Power, which took the strength of others for oneself.

Shocked flashed across the eyes of the two black shadows, when they saw the line pattern on the large golden figure. A ruthlessness quickly surged as the seals formed by their hands changed. "Explode!"

"Bang!"

The large golden figure suddenly swelled when the seals were formed. An extremely wild and violent energy storm swept from behind. Finally, a 'bang' was emitted and it was actually forcefully exploded. The wild and violent attack that was formed because of the explosion also scattered half of the spreading black light. Those

two figures also took the opportunity to rush out, escaping from the reach of the spreading black light.

Seeing that these two fellows had escaped from his attack range, Little Marten did not continue to attack. He waved his hand and those black light were swiftly withdrawn. Finally, it entered into Little Marten's body.

“Who are you exactly?” After this exchange, the two black shadows clearly did not dare to underestimate this seemingly ladylike beautiful young man in front of them. Their sinister voice had an addition trace of surprise.

“Let me warn you, do not intervene in this matter. The things that are involved behind are far from what you can bear!” The other black shadow also coldly cried out.

“Tcch.” Little Marten curled his mouth and laughed coldly, “What has Grandpa Marten not experienced. Do you think that you are qualified to threaten me?”

“You!” Those two mysterious black shadows were clearly extremely agitated by Little Marten. Immediately, they spoke in a dense manner, “You are indeed quite skilled, but don't think that we don't have the ability to deal with you.”

“You cowardly mice dare to act arrogantly in this Ancient Battlefield that is controlled by the Eastern Xuan Region?” Little Marten mockingly looked at the two.

The expressions of those two black figures immediately changed drastically upon hearing this. Their voices had turned unusually deep with shock at this moment, “Just what do you know?”

“Grandpa Marten knows all that needs to be known. I have said before that we are not interested in whatever plan that you have. However, if you wish to secretly conspire against us, Grandpa Marten can only display a killing blow and kill you people, who have sneaked into this domain.” Little Marten smiled at the two of them. His handsome face that was present in the eyes of those two black shadows caused the latter to feel a chill surging within their hearts.

Lin Dong and Little Flame appeared beside Little Marten. Their eyes were cautious as they watched the two mysterious people in front. The fragments of the conversation that he could vaguely hear allowed Lin Dong to guess that these fellows who had sneaked into the Ancient Battlefield definitely had some extremely grand plans. The people involved were definitely not simple individuals. In this game between powerful shadowy individuals, Lin Dong did not want wish to be part of it. Currently, all that he wanted to do was to pass the Hundred Empire War and find a super sect to use as a stepping stone, so that he could advance into an even higher level.

Those hidden eyes of the two black shadows floating in the sky flickered. There was a vague killing intent as well as fear lingering within them. Clearly, they were still unwilling to abandon their intention to kill Lin Dong’s group. However, Little Marten’s intervention had thrown them a spanner in their works, causing them to be extra wary.

Little Marten crossed his hands over his chest and lazily stared at these two black shadows. The strength of these two were quite great. If he did not use the Celestial Demon Marten actual body, it was likely that there would be some difficulty killing them. However, if he was to do that, it would inevitably attract the attention of the experts, who were paying close attention to this space. At that time, he might even bring about a great deal of trouble to Lin Dong. Hence, forcing these two to withdraw was the best result.

Lin Dong was clearly aware of Little Marten's intention. Therefore, he did not say anything else. These two black shadows were quite strong but it was impossible to cause his group to be afraid. However, it was obviously that there were not the only ones involved in this grand and revolutionary plan...

Lin Dong did not intend to touch this quagmire.

The atmosphere in the midair stiffened. It was a long while later before the glint in the eyes of these two black shadows flickered slightly. A deep and solemn voice was slowly emitted, "Since you insist on not intervening, the two of us shall give you respect. However, I hope that you remember your promise. Do not randomly interfere in this matter. The water is too deep and regardless of what kind of ability you have, you will be drowned in it."

Little Marten shrugged his shoulders and remained non-committal.

"Hopefully we will not hear of any other rumours. If the news

here is to leak, there will naturally be someone who will find trouble with you. At that time, the situation might not be as easily resolved as it is now.”

The two black shadows glanced sinisterly at Lin Dong’s group. Finally, they clearly understood that it was pointless to say anything more. They immediately ceased to speak as they turned around, transformed into two black rays of light that swiftly shot out. Within a couple of breaths’ time, they had already disappeared into the horizon.

Little Marten only lazily withdrew his eyes after seeing that the black shadows had disappeared into the distant. He curled his lips and said, “What a hateful grasshopper. If it is not because I do not wish to expose my identity, I would have directly slammed them to death.”

Lin Dong grinned. He also withdrew his eyes that were looking into the distance and softly said, “It looks like the matter regarding this Ancient Battlefield really has a wide implication. This place is the territory of the Eastern Xuan Region. Moreover, it is a place where quite a number of super sects were selecting disciples. Yet these fellows actually dare to intervene. I really wonder just what kind of great monster is backing them.”

“It is likely that these fellows will not let the matter rest so easily.” Little Flame, who had been quiet at the side, suddenly remarked.

Lin Dong nodded. This time around, they had relied on Little Marten’s strength to cause the other party’s offensive plan to fail.

However, with this experience, the other party would no longer make this mistake again in the future...

“There is also no need to be overly worried. This Ancient Battlefield is after all the territory of those super sects from the Eastern Xuan Region. Those people will not dare to be overly flagrant. Otherwise, they might end up prompting those experts from those super sects to appear. Their plans would likely end up in smoke at that time.” Little Marten laughed.

“Yeah.”

Lin Dong nodded once again. He said, “I am not interested in what those great beings want to do. It is fine as long as they do not interrupt my advancement. Otherwise, I won’t care who they are...”

“Let’s go, we must hurry to the Wanxiang City next. That place is one that we must pass in order to head to the central area. It can be considered to be a truly chaotic one where many hidden experts lie. Be extra wary once we reach there.” Lin Dong turned his eyes and looked towards a certain direction. After which, he waved his hand and took the lead to rush forward. Little Marten and Little Flame swiftly followed behind.

Two black shadows flashed and appeared from a distant mountain peak after Lin Dong’s group left.

“How should we deal with this?” A black shadow glanced at his companion and spoke with a cold voice.

“We must not let any word leak. Otherwise, none of us will escape. The person following beside that brat is quite skilled. I guess that even if the both of us were to join forces, it will still be difficult to finish him off. Looks like we must summon the Death Spirit General...” The other person mused for a moment before replying in a densely cold voice.

“Oh? Do we actually need to ask that perverted guy? Is that fellow really so strong?” The earlier black shadow was immediately startled as he softly asked.

“There will not be any trouble if we are prepared. Ultimately, it will be beneficial for us. We must eliminate those three people no matter what!”

That black shadow sinisterly uttered. His voice that was filled with killing intent lingered over the top of the mountain. Even the air itself had become icy cold.

”Those three fellows are in for a bad time...”

Chapter 544: A Night Encounter

As nightfall came falling from the sky, a dark and gloomy color covered the heaven and earth. Under the influence of the darkness, the Yuan Power between the heaven and earth turned violent at the same time.

On a mountain range that was within a short distance from the Wanxiang City, there was a bonfire ongoing. Three figures were seated silently beside the bonfire. Even though continuous howls of Demonic Beasts could be heard throughout the night, their faces remained serene and did not reveal even the slightest bit of nervousness.

The three figures belong to the Lin Dong trio, who had been travelling unrelentingly from the Northwest Region in a hurry to the Wanxiang City. As the distance between the Northwest Region and the Wanxiang City was very long, even if the Lin Dong trio maximized their speeds, they still required nearly five days to reach this place.

“At our current rate, we can reach the Wanxiang City tomorrow,” Lin Dong smiled while stretching his back beside the bonfire.

Little Flame nodded his head. Little Marten’s face remained lazy-looking. He raised his eyes and took a sweeping glance at the surrounding darkness and said, “This time around, I can’t sense anyone following us. It appears that two fellows have retreated.”

“Reportedly, there are members of the super sects standing guard in the Wangxiang City. I guess those fellows of unknown origin do not dare to get near to us,” Lin Dong laughed plainly.

Little Marten nodded his head while leaning against a huge tree. At this point of the night, the Yuan Power between the heaven and earth was getting rather rampant. The earth began to tremble and frantic howls of Demonic Beasts rushed forth the sky. Indistinctly, one could see the notorious Demonic hordes scrambling over the mountain range.

However, no matter how enormous the Demonic horde was, there was not a single Demonic Beast within hundred feet of the Lin Dong trio. Even the Demonic hordes that were surging through mountain range seemed to avoid their location intentionally. It appeared as though there was something they feared in this area.

“With the both of you here, it’s more than enough to induce fear in those Demonic hordes,” Lin Dong could not help but chuckle when he saw this scene. Little Flame possessed the bloodline of the Heavenly Devil Tiger Tribe, while Little Marten had already regained the physical body of a Celestial Demon Marten. Such unique display of might was enough to keep those Demonic hordes away.

During the past five days of hasty journey, they practically did not meet any obstruction and were even relaxed. It has been quite a while since they last enjoyed such a carefree sensation after entering the Ancient Battlefield.

Right now, beside Lin Dong, Little Flame was starting to become

increasingly outstanding, while Little Marten had regained his physical body and his powers were recovering steadily. Both of them were powerful enough to take care of themselves. Therefore, Lin Dong no longer need to go through great pains and carefully strategize on how to handle various powerful enemies of his own.

“What kind of Demonic hordes are these? If you can enter the Demon City, you will see what the genuine surging Demonic hordes are all about,” Little Marten curled his lips and said.

“Demon City huh. If there’s an opportunity in the future, I definitely want to go there and experience it,” Lin Dong chuckled. He was rather curious about that mystical and unfamiliar region.

“It’s not an easy task to enter the Demon City. Separating the Eastern Xuan Region and the Demon City is a Chaos Demonic Sea, which is so huge that one will not be able to fly over. Even when I am at my peak, I need to remain highly cautious when I cross the sea,” Little Marten explained.

“Chaos Demonic Sea....” Lin Dong muttered. For some reasons, he found it somewhat familiar.

“On the map that you obtained in the Yan City’s Symbol Master Tower, there was a location of the second piece of Ancestral Symbol being marked on it. That is where the Chaos Demonic Sea is located at,” Little Marten continued.

At this moment, Lin Dong suddenly understood something and smacked his lips involuntarily. The second Ancestral Symbol.

There were eight Ancestral Symbols in total. He did not know what type of Ancestral Symbol was that particular piece. It had been quite long since the day Lin Dong obtained the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Without possessing the powers of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it would be very hard for Lin Dong to achieve his current status within one or two years. Thus, he developed a strong interest in this kind of godly artifacts like the Ancestral Symbols.

“Among the eight Ancestral Symbols, other than the Devouring Ancestral Symbol that you have, I have also seen a guy who possessed the Blazing Ancestral Symbol. Phew, that guy is an exceptional and ruthless individual. He is able to evaporate an entire river with a flip of his palm. During those days, I have been taken advantage of by him numerous times. That guy was a top-ranking entity in this heaven and earth. You might have the chance to meet him in the future,” Little Marten reminisced.

“Blazing Ancestral Symbol...” A look of novelty flashed across his eyes. Clearly, he was rather curious about it. How powerful would that kind of Ancestral Symbol be?

“There’s no need for you to envy him. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol is the most mysterious symbol out of the eight Ancestral Symbol. Naturally, there’s something powerful about it. It’s just that your capabilities haven’t reached that level yet. Therefore, you are unable to fully unleash its potential,” Little Marten explained lazily.

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. Even though he was curious about the ability of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol, he was not

drooling or lusting over it. He knew the principle of not biting off more than what he could chew. Currently, he could not even fully control the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. If he was lucky enough to obtain another piece of Ancestral Symbol again, it would be hard for him to master it as well. During that time, he might hurt himself instead.

Upon seeing Lin Dong expressing understanding towards this matter, Little Marten did not speak anymore. Then, he put his fingers into the bonfire and played with a wisp of fire boringly. After a moment, his fingers suddenly trembled and his eyebrows folded slightly.

At the same time, Lin Dong and Little Marten sensed something as well. They raised their heads and looked into the darkness of the jungle ahead of them. There seemed to be a sound of urgent footsteps coming through the darkness.

Lin Dong's and Little Marten's facial expressions did not have much changes. Little Flame's hands slowly slid down and grabbed the black-colored metal pole beside him.

The bonfire was surging. After a short while, three figures walked out of the darkness. The first one was a wild-looking male, whose body was rather muscular. Following behind him were two girls. One of the girls was wearing red clothes. Her slender and seductive body possessed an arousing curve in the darkness and her face was extremely beautiful as well. Even though she could not be compared to Mu Hongling, she was still considered as a fine beauty.

Behind this girl, there was a teenage girl who was dressed in green. Her face was rather exquisite. Within her big and jet-black eyes, there was a lack of maturity and experience that Lin Dong was familiar with. Instead, her eyes seemed to contain a tinge of timidity.

Lin Dong shot a glance at the three persons. His gaze stopped at the green-clothed teenage girl for a while. Then, his eyes drooped slightly and he did not express much interest in them.

“My three friends, our path has been blocked by a Demonic horde. We chose to retreat to this place as we saw a bonfire here. May we take a short break here?” The wild-looking man cupped his fist in courtesy and asked after scanning the Lin Dong trio carefully.

“No, you may not,” Little Marten replied coldly as he raised his eyes. He sensed something troublesome about these three persons.

“You!” Upon seeing Little Marten’s rudeness, the red-dressed girl’s eyebrows flared slightly. Just as she was about to say something, she was being stopped by the man hastily. The man appeared wild-looking, but he was extremely meticulous in his actions. In this dark night, the whole mountain range was filled with Demonic hordes and yet, this place was oddly empty. Even those Demonic hordes did not dare to get closer to this place. Even though he was not sure of the exact reason, he did not dare to slight these three extremely young-looking men.

“Since this friend does not want to be bothered, we will leave this place,” The man gritted his teeth slightly. He was rather decisive

as he turned and prepared to leave.

Beside the man, the green-dressed teenage girl bit her lips lightly and with a tinge of fear in her big black eyes, she looked at the Lin Dong trio and asked shyly, “Three big brothers, we will not disturb you. We will only be resting beside you for a while. Once the Demonic horde leaves, we will leave as well. If you are not satisfied, we can offer you some Nirvana pills as remuneration.”

“Fine, give us two million Nirvana pills,” Little Marten replied indifferently.

Upon hearing these words, that green-dressed teenage girl’s face flushed with embarrassment and her big eyes became teary unexpectedly. Even Little Marten was surprised at this sight. Those who made it to the Ancient Battlefield were considered the best in their respective empires. This small girl’s behaviour stunned him.

“My brother is merely joking. The three of you come and have a seat,” Lin Dong, who was playing with a wisp of fire all along, suddenly raised his head and smiled kindly at the three person. His gaze was fixated on the green-dressed teenage girl most of the time. His gaze contained a unique tinge of gentleness. This teenage girl reminded him of the lass back at home, Qing Tan. He wondered how she was doing now....

Upon seeing Lin Dong opened his mouth, Little Marten did not say anything else. Among the three of them, the wild-looking man was the most powerful. He was at most a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner and could not pose any threat to them.

Upon hearing these words, the three persons were clearly elated. After a slight hesitation, they walked toward the bonfire and sat orderly beside it.

“My friend, my name is Su Kui. This is my sister, Su Rou,” The wild-looking man cupped his fists toward Lin Dong and pointed to the green-dressed girl. Then, he point to the beautiful red-dressed girl.

“This is our companion, Liu Ya.”

After the wild-looking man finished his introduction, he then scratched his head and continued, “We are from the Great Qing Empire, a middle-ranked empire, hehe.”

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong was slightly happy. This fellow was rather simple-minded. By introducing himself, it meant that they were not dangerous.

“I’m Lin Dong. These are my two brothers, Lin Yan and.... Lin Diao.”

Lin Dong laughed as he ignored Little Marten, who was rolling his eyes furiously, and gave him a surname. After all, he could not introduce them to other people by calling them Little Flame and Little Marten

“We are from the Great Yan Empire, a low-ranked empire.”

Upon hearing these, the Su Kui trio was stunned. An unbelievable look flashed across their eyes. It must be that they never expected the three mysterious individuals in front of them were from a low-ranked empire.

“Brother Lin Dong, you are really from a low-ranked empire?” The teenage girl, whose name was Su Rou, could not help but ask while raising her big black eyes.

When Lin Dong saw cute facial expression, he smiled slightly. After fighting with so many people in the Ancient Battlefield for nearly one year, he did not have a peaceful conversation with someone like now. Following which, he nodded his head and sliced a piece of meat from the roast meat in the bonfire and passed it to Su Ruo. Then, he laughed, “If you’re not afraid of me poisoning you, eat some and fill your stomach.” Hearing these words, Su Rou’s face blushed. After thanking Lin Dong with a soft voice, she reached out her hand. At the moment when she reached out her hand to take the slice of meat, her fine fingers accidentally touched Lin Dong’s hand.

Upon that point of contact, Lin Dong’s facial expression suddenly changed slightly. An indifferent Little Marten, who was beside Lin Dong, squinted his eyes as if he sensed something as well.

Chapter 555: Su Rou

The glowing embers leaped and twirled, their faint red light illuminated Lin Dong's face, causing the shadows on his face to appear a little deeper. He merely glanced at Su Rou's immature and attractive face for a moment, before nonchalantly withdrawing his gaze.

Though he appeared calm on the surface, Lin Dong was slightly troubled inside. In that split second he had come into contact with Su Rou's finger earlier, he had distinctly felt an extremely terrifying Yuan Power undulation within the girl's body.

This undulation was much stronger than even his own and was extremely well hidden. Lin Dong was sure that the portion he had sensed was not in its entirety.

That is to say this girl, who looked about Qingtan's age, had a frightening power hidden within her body that even he could not match up to.

Lin Dong's lips pursed slightly as his eyes involuntarily turned towards Su Rou, who was currently happily enjoying the roast meat in her hand with unconcealed glee on her face. He was somewhat unable to imagine that this adorable girl was a someone who could mask herself so well.

Lin Dong casually offered the roast meat to the Su Kui duo before exchanging a look with Little Marten. He knew that Little Marten had astonishing senses and would definitely have sensed

something earlier.

When Little Marten saw Lin Dong's gaze, the former covertly nodded his head, indicating for Lin Dong to be a little more careful. Among the trio, the Su Kui duo were nothing to be worried about. However, this girl called Su Rou was someone even Little Marten could not get a feel of.

If her naiveness was merely an act, it would mean her acting skills were truly superb. Even someone with Lin Dong's character had manifested good feelings for her.

Little Flame clearly did not know what the Lin Dong duo had discovered. However, given his understanding of the two, his keen senses told him something was up and his oppressive figure immediately leaned slightly forward, like a vicious tiger that was about to pounce on its prey.

“Thank you big brother Lin Dong.”

Su Rou finished off the roast meat in her hand and wiped off the bit of oil on her tiny rosy lips before blushing as she revealed a sweet smile to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong faintly smiled in response, his gaze lowering to stare at the rising flames. After some silence and after the Su Kui duo had eaten their fill, Lin Dong slowly asked the trio, “Given younger sister Su Rou's strength, the demonic tide in the mountains shouldn't be much threat towards all of you, right?”

As Lin Dong's words faded, the atmosphere practically froze in an instant. Su Kui stared at Lin Dong in shock, while Su Rou pretty face paled as her body involuntarily shrunk backwards.

Little Marten and Little Flame were momentarily stunned at their response, a little baffled inside.

"What do you know?" Su Kui's expression fluctuated for a while before he suddenly stared at Lin Dong and asked.

"My Mental Energy cultivation is somewhat passable. Hence, I am able to sense the enormous power hidden within her body. I am not interested in where you come from, but I do not plan on being the target of someone else scheme for no reason. In the Ancient Battlefield, you should understand my cautiousness." Lin Dong replied in an indifferent tone.

"You believe that we have a hidden agenda?" The lady in red angrily said.

"Then what would you have us believe?" Little Marten sarcastically replied. "Who would not be on guard when a group of unknown origin suddenly approaches them at such a time. Even more so when one of them possesses a formidable strength, yet pretends to be a frail little girl."

Su Kui's eyebrows tightly knitted together, his expression fluctuating. By his side, Su Rou still gave off a shy appearance, her huge eyes tinged with a little redness as if she now understood that Lin Dong and the rest were suspicious of her.

“The fact that the three of you believe that we have a hidden motive is normal.” Su Kui’s expression finally ceased fluctuating and helplessly said as a bitter smile surfaced on his face.

“Brother Lin Dong’s senses were indeed spot on. My little sister’s body does indeed contain an extremely powerful strength. However, that power does not belong to her. Well, more accurately, it does not belong to her for the time being.”

“Little sis is very talented and she is the most outstanding in our Great Qing Empire. However, her character is too weak. Truth be told, she is not suited to this place.” Su Kui stroked Su Rou’s tiny head as he bitterly explained.

“Some time ago, we mistakenly entered an ancient territory. Originally, we were under the impression that we had come across some kind of treasure inheritance. However, in the end, we did not find anything at all. Of course, we did not leave completely empty handed. Our only reward was little Rou unintentionally opening a seal and drawing a long lost power into her body...”

Lin Dong was dazed. Moments later, he regained his wits as his face involuntarily tightened for a second. He had struggled to the death and endured so much pain just to increase his strength a little. Yet, this Su Rou had had unfathomably opened a seal and obtained an enormous power that even he would have trouble facing?

Little Marten frowned as he stared at the shy Su Rou as if in

thought.

“That power is both very mysterious and tremendous. Thus, we are completely unable to probe it while little Rou is also simply unable to control it. Of course, we know that this power is still considered something good. As long as this power stays with little Rou, she will eventually get used to it over time. Yet, who would have known that we would be targeted by some people after obtaining this power, leaving us no choice but to flee. What happened today was mostly due to us being chased to this place and we definitely harbour no ill intentions towards you.” Su Kui bitterly said.

“However, the three of you need not worry. We will not cause trouble for you and we will leave immediately when the demonic tide retreats.”

As he observed the apologetic look on Su Kui’s rough and wild face, Lin Dong once again looked towards the timid Su Rou, while the latter stared back with a slight trace of fear in her eyes. It was likely that she was scared by him earlier on.

While being stared at by her in such a manner, Lin Dong could not help but release a pained laugh, as if he had done something wicked beyond redemption.

“Haha, it’s alright. This guy is just too paranoid. He has been cheated too many times in the past and thus, he will become extremely sensitive whenever he encounters such a situation.” The one who had suddenly spoke was Little Marten, who had been somewhat in opposition of the Su Kui trio from the start. However,

wide and extremely warm smile had now appeared on his handsome face.

Lin Dong gazed at the brightly smiling Little Marten, both angry and amused at the hat that Little Marten had placed on his head. However, Lin Dong did not say anything. He understood Little Marten's character extremely well. This fellow was crafty without equal and would absolutely not do anything that was not beneficial. The fact that his attitude had shifted so rapidly meant that he must have discovered something.

In response to the previously extremely cold yet now extremely welcoming Little Marten, the Su Kui trio were caught off guard and could only awkwardly look towards Lin Dong. They could tell that Lin Dong was the heart of this trio.

“If I was a little too paranoid earlier and I have offended you in any way, please forgive me.” Lin Dong clasped his hands together towards Su Kui and said. When faced with an enemy, Lin Dong could become rather vicious, but this did not mean that he was an unreasonable person.

“Brother Lin Dong is too polite, we are already very grateful for being able to avoid the demonic tide here.”

Su Kui hastily said.

At this point, Su Rou clearly breathed a sigh of relief. She sat down beside Su Kui but kept her distance from Lin Dong, her huge eyes sneaking a look before hastily shifting away. This little girl's

attitude made Lin Dong feel a little happy. He had been stretched taunt in this Ancient Battlefield for too long and this was the first time he had seen a naive girl like Su Rou.

“If I am not mistaken, the enormous power that had suddenly appeared in her body should be a Spirit Emblem left behind by a powerful practitioner. This thing has its advantages and disadvantages. However, if it is truly able to be controlled, it can indeed allow one to reach the sky in a single step, but if it not, one will be mind will be secretly invaded by the power within the Spirit Emblem and be completely taken over, like the turtledove that occupies the magpie’s nest.” Little Marten suddenly remarked as he played with a wisp of fire.

When his words sounded out, the Su Kui trio’s expressions changed drastically. Evidently, they had never imagined that this kind of power would be so dangerous.

“I hope that this little miss will be able to control this power on her own. This can be said to be a gargantuan opportunity that others would seek but never receive. After all, there is no free lunch in this world, everything comes with a price or a risk.” Little Marten indifferent said.

“I will control this power. I will protect my brother and elder sis Liu Ya, so they will not have to continuing fleeing.” Su Rou lowered her head and declared a she bit her lip.

Lin Dong and Little Marten were slightly stunned, obviously not expecting that this weak natured girl would possess such inner strength.

The night enveloped the land as the flame soared into the air, like a warm halo that wrapped around everyone and fended off the cold and gloomy darkness.

As time passed, the darkness finally retreated. When a thread of light appeared in the horizon, the berserk Yuan Power of the land once again regained its calm.

“Brother Lin Dong, many thanks to the three of you for last night. We will not stay any longer, so farewell.”

Beside the dying embers, Su Kui gazed at the now bright sky as he sighed in relief before solemnly clasping his hands together towards Lin Dong. Without wasting anymore time, he turned to leave.

“Big brother Lin Dong, big brother Lin Yan and big brother Lin Diao, we are leaving so please take care.” Su Rou blushed as she waved her little hands at the Lin Dong trio. Her innocent appearance caused even the heartless Little Marten to involuntarily shrug his shoulders.

After the Su Kui trio left, the Lin Dong trio remained seated by the dying embers. For the time being, they showed no signs of leaving.

“They’ve been obstructed.” Little Marten suddenly said from out of nowhere.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head.

“That little girl’s potential is not bad. If nurtured, her accomplishments will not be low in future. Such a good sapling, it’s a pity if anything happens.” Little Marten continued.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes at Little Marten as he casually threw aside the wooden stick he was using to prod the soil. To one side, Little Flame grabbed his black metal rod.

“Let’s go. All along, the number of people we have offended is too many to count, but we have yet to save anyone out of kindness. This time, let’s make an exception.”

Lin Dong stretched his back as he slowly stood up. On his face, a brilliant yet cold smile appeared.

Chapter 556: Intervention

Bang!

A wild and violent Yuan Power explosion suddenly sounded on the main road between some lush green trees. The enormous trees collapsed and a figure shot backwards in a miserable manner. That figure rubbed on the ground, forming a scar that was dozens of metres long. Only then did he violently collided onto an enormous tree. Immediately, a trace of blood flowed down the corner of his mouth.

“Big brother!”

That figure landed on the ground in a miserable manner. Two figures hurriedly flew over to the fallen man, with an anxious expression on their face.

“Liu Ya, protect little Rou and go!” That man, who was forced back in a miserable manner, suddenly recollected himself. At this moment, his face appeared quite pale. He forced himself to stand up and shouted at the two women beside him.

The two people standing beside him were naturally Su Rou and Liu Ya. They looked at the injuries on Su Wang. Their pretty faces were a little pale as they did so.

“Haha, I have wasted quite a lot of time dealing with you. Everything will likely end today.” However, a soft laughter suddenly sounded within these woods, just when Su Wang cried

out. Immediately, numerous sound of wind being torn apart were emitted from around the place. Five black shadows appeared on a large tree in front of Su Wang's group in a ghost like manner. Their eyes looked down from above, appearing to contain a teasing expression like that of a cat playing with a mouse.

“Yan Mo, you should not be too overbearing!” Su Wang's expression immediately changed intensely as he cried out, after seeing the five figures that had appeared.

“You can only blame yourself for taking something that you should not take. How can a mere middle rank empire enjoy such an inheritance?” A man in black robes, who appeared quite cold, was at the front of the five black shadows. He smilingly stared at the furious Su Wang as he laughed sinisterly.

“Hand over your sister and we might grant you an easy death.” That man who was called Yan Mo spoke indifferently.

“In your dreams!” Su Wang clenched his teeth. He endured the intense pain being emitted from his body as he maneuvered his Yuan Power. Su Rou's beautiful large eyes hurriedly became teary, upon seeing this manner of Su Wang. She knew that the strength of the five people in front were extremely strong. Amongst them there were three people who had advanced into the three Yuan Nirvana Stage. With Su Wang's strength alone, he was definitely no match for them. He would really be killed by this group if he continued to act brave.

“You've got backbone. However, such a person is destined to have a short life!”

A ferocious smile was slowly lifted on Yan Mo's face. In the next instant, his body wildly rushed forward. Fierce and uncontrolled palm wind directly covered Su Wang, appearing just like a storm.

Su Wang hurriedly slammed his palm on Su Rou's body beside him after seeing that Yan Mo did not show any mercy. He pushed the later away before his Yuan Power swelled. A fist was thrown forward, colliding head on with that Yan Mo.

Boom!

Yuan Power violently overflowed from the point, where the palms made contact. The fallen tree leaves on grounds around them were instantly blasted into powder. Wild and violent wind directly forced back both Su Rou and Liu Ya by the side.

The already pale face of Su Wang became even uglier as the wind swept. Their footsteps stumbled backwards as they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Clearly, their injuries were quite serious.

Yan Mo did not show the slightest trace of stopping, even after having injured Su Wang. A killing intent flashed across his eyes as mighty Yuan Power agglomerated at the tip of his finger. It appeared just like a sharp sword that penetrated towards Su Wang's throat with lightning like speed.

“Big brother!”

Su Rou's pretty face changed a little upon seeing this scene. Her small lovely body actually rushed out in a flash and directly blocked in front of Su Wang. She was quite strong but her character was a little delicate. Hence, her aura was halved when she saw the ferocious expression of Yan Mo.

“What a touching scene. However, I do not know how to treat a girl nicely!”

Yan Mo merely smiled in a dense manner upon seeing that Su Rou had courageously stepped forward. His eyes did not contain even the slightest mercy. Instead, it held a kind of perverted joy. The Yuan Power on the tip of his finger became increasingly sharp as they pierced towards Su Rou's beautiful face.

“Little Rou, get out of the way!” Su Wang hurriedly shouted from behind upon seeing this scene. His expression immediately changed drastically.

Su Rou's small lovely body trembled slightly. Her large eyes contained a fear that could not be hidden. She merely bit her lips as she focused intently on the increasingly close sharp finger wind. In the next instant, an extremely majestic Yuan Power suddenly erupted from her body. The offensive ripple that was created by the Yuan Power directly send Yan Mo flying. However, this kind of strength was clearly not something that Su Rou was able to completely control. Her entire body had trembled intensely after unleashing and withdrawing it.

“Is that the power that you have obtained from the sealed territory? It is indeed very strong. It is really wasted on you!” Yan

Mo's toes pressed gently in the air. Only then was he able to resolve the impact. His eyes contained a fiery hot greed as he stared at Su Rou. He immediately waved his hand. "Attack together. Capture this girl!"

Swoosh!

Yan Mo's cry had just sounded when the eyes of the four, who had yet to attack, instantly turned cold. They did not utter even the slightest nonsense as their bodies rushed out. Their attack was well coordinated as their aura surged and directly sealed the retreat path of Su Rou. Vast and mighty ruthless Yuan Power swept towards Su Rou like floodwaters.

Su Rou's face became even paler as she watched the fierce and ruthless attacks that came pouring down like a storm. The actual strength of her body was merely at two Yuan Nirvana Stage level. Other than on some occasions, the great strength within her body was also beyond her control. Therefore, she really had nowhere to run in the face of the combined attacks by these five people.

The eyes of Su Wang behind immediately turned red upon seeing the predicament that Su Rou was in. His heart wanted to charge forward but the churning blood within his body caused the Yuan Power within his body to circulate extremely slowly. All he could do was to watch the numerous merciless attacks approaching Su Rou.

Just as those sharp attacks were about to pour over Su Rou's lovely body, however, an ear piercing rushing wind sound suddenly appeared. A black shadow rushed out from the forest in a

ghost like manner. After which, he appeared in front of Su Rou. Bright golden glow erupted at this moment, transforming into a circular golden light barrier.

Boom boom boom!

Wild and violent attacks ruthlessly smashed onto the golden light barrier, forming numerous rapid ripples. The wind swept apart in an untamed manner. However, no matter how intense the ripple was, the gold coloured light barrier still firmly guarded the two figures who were within it.

The glaring golden light caused Su Rou's beautiful large eyes to narrow involuntarily. Soon after, she saw the figure that was standing in front of her.

Under the shining golden light, this back did not appear to be very strong. However, it contained a pine like straightness. That manner was as though this backbone would be able to endure it even if the sky was to collapse.

This was the first time in so many years that Su Rou had discovered a straight and firm back that was similar to that of her big brother, who had been protecting her. However, why was it that this back appeared a little familiar?

The golden glow gradually become dim. Finally, it completely disappeared. That young figure finally turned his head over and smiled towards the young lady behind. His tone was warm, "Are you alright?"

“Big brother Lin Dong?”

Su Rou was startled as she looked at the gentle brilliant face. Immediately, she nodded in a helpless manner. Her large eyes turned aside in panic and her face became much redder almost instantly.

The light became dimmer as Yan Mo’s group watched. Their eyes immediately turned cold when they saw Lin Dong, who had appeared in front of Su Rou. Their tone was dense as they spoke, “Where did this ignorant fool come from? He actually dares to intervene in our matter?”

“So many people bullying a little girl. One’s face should not be this thick, right?” Lin Dong raised his head, looked at Yan Mo’s group and spoke with a faint smile.

Yan Mo’s eyes were deep as he stared at Lin Dong. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly as he slowly said, “This friend. Perhaps you ought to inquire about the background of our Wind Cloud Empire before you think about being a hero and trying to rescue a beauty, no?”

“A super empire huh?”

Lin Dong’s eyebrows were lifted for a moment upon hearing this name. Clearly, he was a little surprised.

“Brother Lin Dong, this Wind Cloud Empire is extremely strong. We are already extremely grateful that you are willing to lend us a hand. I, Su Wang, do not wish for anything else. I only beg that you can bring little Rou and leave. Your big favour is something that I will never forget. I will block these people!” Su Wang hurriedly cried out. He was also surprised that Lin Dong had intervened.

These people in front of them were all quite strong. Moreover, he was aware of Lin Dong’s strength. However, as long as he could get Su Rou to escape alive, it was worthwhile to Su Wang even if he was to end up dead in this place.

“I do not wish to leave. Big brother Lin Dong, thank you. However, you should all leave. These people are very strong!” Su Rou shook her head and said.

“I have never done anything meaningless.” Lin Dong smiled as he flicked a finger on Su Rou’s clean forehead. After which, he turned his head and looked at Yan Mo’s group. He said, “Sorry, but it is likely that I will have to take these three people away with me today.”

“Are you certain that you possess this qualification?” Yan Mo parted his mouth and spoke in a dense manner.

Lin Dong gave a half smile as he stared at Yan Mo. He slowly nodded, “I think that I do...”

Yan Mo’s eyes instantly turned cold upon hearing this. When he

was about to attack, however, he suddenly felt his heart turn cold. He could only see two figures on a large tree behind Lin Dong. These two figures were looking down from above. Their eyes contained a fierceness and playfulness as they stared at Yan Mo's group. That kind of gazes was no different from how they looked at Su Wang's group earlier.

“Finish them off...”

Lin Dong smiled as he looked towards Yan Mo. Within Lin Dong's eyes, a cold light gradually gathered. Soon after, his hand fell as he softly said. Immediately, killing intent spread outwards.

Chapter 557: Vicious

After Lin Dong's soft words came out of his mouth, the Su Rou trio saw a fearsome fiendish look appearing on the honest-looking Little Flame's face, who had previously kept quiet and did not speak a single word.

At that moment, it was as if this honest-looking fellow, who possessed a gigantic physique, instantly became a bloodthirsty Asura that clawed out of hell!

Upon seeing Little Flame's fiendish posture, Su Kui swallowed the words in his mouth that he intended to say previously. From the moment they met, he could sense the mysteriousness of the Lin Dong trio. Furthermore, Lin Dong clearly was not an impulsive individual. If he knew the background of these people and he still dared to take actions, he must have something that he could rely on.

In this Ancient Battlefield, Su Kui had seen a lot of low-profile individuals with terrifying capabilities. He could not guarantee that Lin Dong does not belong to this group of individuals.

“Fools!”

When Yan Mo and his counterparts saw this scene, they could not help but mock, “Recently, there are a lot of delusional people like you in the Wanxiang City. However, you are the first batch of people that actually dare to provoke the Wind Cloud Empire!”

“Kill them. Don’t leave any survivors!” With a sinister look in his eyes, Yan Mo waved his hand downward and shouted coldly.

“Swoosh!”

As Yan Mo’s words left his mouth, the four figures beside him surged forward at almost the same time. Among these four figures, there were two who had reached Three Yuan Nirvana stage, while the remaining two were at Two Yuan Nirvana stage. Such a lineup was rather formidable.

As the four figures attacked at the same time, waves of vigorous Yuan Power extended outward rapidly and powerful repressive force engulfed Lin Dong and his counterparts. Apparently, these four figures had no intentions of being merciful. Their first attack had already displayed a rather formidable martial art. Accompanied by a killer intent, their Yuan Power blasted out with a whizzing sound.

“Brother Lin Dong, be careful!”

Standing behind Lin Dong, Su Rou shouted involuntarily while her facial expression changed drastically as she witnessed this scene.

Lin Dong looked at the whizzing incoming attack with a peaceful look on his face. Then, he waved his hand with his back facing Su Rou. He did not even show any sign of taking actions.

Boom!

Frantic Yuan Power gushed forward like a surging mountain flash flood. However, just before it got within a few feet of Lin Dong, the air in front of him suddenly exploded. An enormous shadow that was accompanied by a heavy pressure came whizzing down. As a black-colored metal pole swiped across the air, its terrifying power gave rise to a remnant shadow that forcibly detonated the Yuan Power attack without any flashy moves.

Naturally, Little Flame was the one who suddenly took action. His attacks were not overly flashy or delicate. One-hit KO would almost be the perfect phrase to describe his attacks.

The pole shadow flew across and detonated the incoming formidable martial arts. Little Flame's muscular figure landed heavily in front of Lin Dong. As he raised his head, one could already see scarlet rising in his eye pupils. That kind of ferocity was like an angry tiger that just escaped from its cage.

The four attacking figures clearly were shocked at Little Flame's capabilities. However, it was apparent that they had a lot of experience and knowledge as well. Thus, upon seeing this sight, they did not fluster and instead, their eyes merely turned solemn gradually.

“Bang!”

Little Flame stamped his foot ferociously against the ground. Accompanied by a fiendish aura, his muscular physique surged

forward with a speed that did not match his body size at all. In a flash, a pole shadow that contained terrifying force appeared before one of the Wind Cloud Empire's practitioners.

Apparently, the sudden attack surprised that person. Resplendent golden light immediately gushed out of his body and formed a golden glowing shield around his body.

“Humph!”

However, upon seeing such a defence, a mocking snort came out from Little Flame's throat. Then, as the green veins on his arms squirmed, the pole shadow surged forward and slammed ruthlessly onto that golden glowing shield.

Clank!

As a metallic sound echoed throughout the area, everyone was astonished to see the sturdy resplendent golden shield shattered instantly. After being struck by such a heavy blow, that practitioner's body went flying backward while leaving behind a hundred metres trail on the ground. Eventually, he flew into the jungle where it was unknown whether he lived or died.

One swing of his pole killed one person. Little Flame's eyes were fierce and malicious. While the other three persons were still staring blankly at what had just happened, three powerful pole shadows ripped through the air at almost the same time without the any hesitation. The crafty-moving shadows landed ruthlessly on the chests of that three persons. The bright golden glow on

their bodies dimmed in an instant.

Cough! Pfft!

Three of them spat out a mouthful of blood each. Two of them, who were of Three Yuan Nirvana stage, could still handle the attacks. However, as for the Two Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner, after his chest was directly struck by Little Flame's pole, his injury was clearly a fatal one!

“Bastard!”

At this moment, those two blood-spitting Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners finally came back to their senses. At once, their facial expressions became malevolent-looking. However, before they could even attack out of rage, Little Flame's enormous body already surged toward them with repressive pole shadows. A sky full of frantic pole shadows swept towards them.

Bang bang bang!

As the three of them exchanged blows with a lightning like speed in the mid-air, waves of violent Yuan Power and gales swept across the area. The three figures were crisscrossing in the sky and every blow was deadly.

Lin Dong looked at the crisscrossing figures in the sky peacefully. His facial expression did not show the slightest bit of worry at all. Even Lin Dong himself was unsure about Little Flame's current

capabilities. Previously, even the Great Gan Empire's Mu Huang was defeated by Little Flame. These two Wind Cloud Empire's practitioners had just passed through the third Nirvana Tribulation. Hence, how could they be a match for Little Flame?

"Brother Lin Yan is so powerful," As Su Rou saw this scene, her lucid and elegant face flushed and her eyes were filled with adoration. She must have been excited by how Little Flame was able to defeat so many practitioners at one go.

"Your capabilities are quite strong too. If you really want to protect your brother, you must change your attitude. On this battlefield, even if you possess capabilities, you will always be a lamb if you are weak-minded," Lin Dong explained plainly.

"This time around, you are lucky to meet us. However, what about the future then? You can't expect there's someone to save you every time you're in troubles, right?"

Lin Dong heaved a sigh. If he was weak-minded like this, he have probably died countless times over past few years?

"Oh....."

Even though Lin Dong's tone was not strict and even contained a tinge of gentleness, when Su Rou heard it, she did not dare to retort and eventually nodded her head obediently.

On one side, when Su Kui saw this scene, he was slightly startled.

Soon after, he gave a smile as if he was feeling somewhat relieved....

“Bang bang!”

Just as what Lin Dong expected, the battle in the mid-air did not last too long. Under Little Flame’s torrential attacks, the two Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners finally gave in and Little Flame caught their mistakes. A metal pole that contained dreadful force landed heavily on their bodies.

The two figures flew backward and they spat out fresh blood violently, while flying through the air. Finally, they crashed heavily onto the ground. The energy from their collisions to the ground created arm-sized crevices on the floor that extended like a spider web.

After Little Flame sent the two figures flying, he waved the pole in his hand and aimed it at the nearby Yan Mo, whose facial expression was unsettled. Then, with a deep and low voice that was filled with strong killer intent, Little Flame warned, “It’s your turn now.”

Yan Mo’s face was grave. After he saw what had happened, he was fearful of Little Flame’s amazing fighting capabilities. However, soon after, he clenched his teeth and roared, “All of you are in big trouble!”

“From the day we enter the Ancient Battlefield, troubles have been finding us non-stop....” Lin Dong replied nonchalantly.

“You can be stubborn now but you will regret it in the future!”

Yan Mo warned sinisterly. At the same time, he surged backward and retreated. He is a smart individual. Given the current situation, he knew that he could no longer pose any threat to Lin Dong and his counterparts. If this situation was to drag on, he might lose his life.

Lin Dong looked indifferently at the retreating figure of Yan Mo and raised his gaze towards Little Marten. Upon seeing what happened, the latter gave an uncanny chuckle and with a jolt of his body, he oddly disappeared.

“Since troubles are coming, we shall not show any mercy....”

Lin Dong muttered softly as he saw Little Marten disappeared. His tone was filled with chilliness, which forced Su Kui and Liu Ya to gulp involuntarily. Apparently, they did not expect the most peaceful-looking person out of the trio had the most ruthless way of handling issues.....

Chapter 558: Companion

The forest was a complete mess. The auras of the four Wind Cloud Empire practitioners were close to extinguishing. Lin Dong ignored them as he looked towards the direction Yan Mo had fled. Though he did not fear any super empire now, he still wanted to avoid any unnecessary trouble. Hence, leaving someone alive who could notify others, was something he was unwilling to do.

“Brother Lin Dong, Yan Mo is not weak and has many cards up his sleeve. Allowing brother Lin Diao give chase alone...” Su Kui clearly understood Lin Dong’s intention, hence he cautioned in a low voice.

Lin Dong chuckled and waved his hand. In the face of Little Marten, no matter what tracks Yan Mo had up his sleeves, they would all be worthless.

At this moment, Little Flame also retrieved his metal rod and his sturdy body landed at Lin Dong’s side. The shadow cast by Little Flame’s body enveloped Su Kui and the rest, causing their hearts to feel as if they were being crushed by a boulder. Little Flame’s ferocity from before had evidently left some lingering fear in their hearts.

Su Rou sneaked a peek at Little Flame. The face, which was overflowing with an astonishing cruelty just moments ago, was now decorated with a simple and honest smile. With such a smile, anyone would find it difficult to link him with the terrible asura like appearance from before.

Su Kui bitterly laughed as he secretly gave the Lin Dong trio a strange evaluation in his heart.

Lin Dong and the others did not wait for long. Several minutes later, the sound of wind could be heard in the distance. Soon after, a figure arrived from the sky, flickering a few times before landing. Upon seeing that lazy appearance, anyone would recognize Little Marten who had previously given chase.

“Is it done?” Lin Dong smiled and asked.

“A mere guppy. He isn’t even troublesome. However, I found a Spirit Jade on his body, it is likely that news of their deaths will reach the leader of the Wind Cloud Empire in no time.” Little Marten leisurely said.

When Su Kui heard this, his eyes rapidly twitched for a moment before turning to stare at Little Marten in disbelief. He clearly understood how powerful Yan Mo was. Even if he struggled with all his might, he would at most be able to last for a dozen rounds against Yan Mo. Yet, this Yan Mo was actually a guppy in the eyes of Little Marten?

“Are they truly from a low ranked empire?” Su Kui bitterly laughed in his heart. The fact that the Lin Dong trio came from a low rank empire was simply unbelievable. From their mannerisms, Su Kui would not doubt it if he was told they came from a super empire.

Lin Dong nodded his head, unsurprised by how the situation had

developed. Even if this information was not sent back to the Wind Cloud Empire, they would not be able to hide it for long.

“Brother Lin Dong, this time around, it is all thanks to the three of you. Su Kui will remember this debt, and if there is any chance in future, I pledge on my life that I will repay it!” At this moment, Su Kui gradually became clear headed again. With a serious expression, he solemnly clasped his fists together towards Lin Dong and declared.

“Big brother Lin Dong, thank you.” Su Rou’s huge eyes stared at the Lin Dong trio as she also spoke up in gratitude.

Lin Dong laughed and glanced at Little Marten. This time, they had acted mostly because of Little Marten. This fellow was no charitable saint, if there was no motive, the chances of him being a good person was extremely tiny.

In response to Lin Dong’s glance, Little Marten grinned a little but did not speak. Yet, his flickering gaze allowed anyone to know that he was definitely up to something.

“What do you plan on doing next?” Lin Dong looked at the Su Kui trio and inquired.

“We had intended to head for the central area of the Ancient Battlefield. However, due to the past events, we could only flee...” Su Kui painfully smiled as he explained. Anyone who came here would dream of being taken notice of by the super sects, like carps dreaming of leaping through the dragon gate. Su Kui and his party

had similar intentions, but due to the Wind Cloud Empire's obstruction, they were unable to cross the Wanxiang City.

“We also plan on going to the central area of the Ancient Battlefield. If you want to, you can follow us.” Little Marten smiled and offered.

Lin Dong was momentarily stunned. He clearly did not expect that Little Marten would take the initiative to invite them. However, he did not say anything in objection. After all, he had some rather good feelings towards the pure and innocent Su Rou

The Su Kui trio were similarly stunned. They stared at Little Marten before turning to Lin Dong, slightly hesitant as they replied, “The Wind Cloud Empire have targeted us. The fact that you have acted to save us today, has already brought you trouble. If we continue to follow you, I'm afraid...”

“Since trouble has already come, what would a little more be?”

Lin Dong chuckled and said, “Moreover, don't you feel unfairness from being blocked off from Wanxiang City?”

“Of course, only if you trust us.”

“Brother Lin Dong what are you saying...” Su Kui hastily interjected. He looked to his side at Su Rou, before clenching his teeth, “Since brother Lin Dong has already spoken, then let us follow you. However, I'm afraid that we will cause you much

trouble on your journey.”

“Big brother Lin Dong, thank you.”

Su Rou’s attractive face was full of joy. Her huge eyes gazed at the Lin Dong trio, filled with sincerity and gratefulness. This caused Lin Dong to feel a little helpless, while Little Marten released a hollow laugh and averted his gaze in a slightly unnatural manner. Truth be told, he was eyeing the enormous power hidden within Su Rou’s body. Although he had no intentions of snatching it away, when Su Rou learnt to control that power, her future accomplishments would not be small. If she were to aid them at a time when they needed it the most, what they would have gotten in return was a debt of gratitude that could never be measured.

This kind of exchange was something the sly and crafty Little Marten was naturally very happy to do.

“Heh heh, since we are not too familiar with Wanxiang City, having someone to guide us will be ideal.” Lin Dong laughed before turning his gaze towards the distance, “It is getting late, shall we go?”

“Sure.”

Upon hearing this, Su Kui hastily nodded his head. He swept into the air, taking the initiative to show them the way. Behind him, Lin Dong, Su Rou and the rest swiftly followed.

While on their way to Wanxiang City, Lin Dong looked towards Little Marten, his lips slightly moving as a soft voice echoed in the latter's ears, "What do you plan on doing?"

When he heard Lin Dong's voice, Little Marten merely chuckled, "Grandfather Marten is doing this for your sake, the Hundred Empire War is no ordinary showdown. If you want to obtain victory, you not only need an overwhelming strength but also some decent companions. Miss Su Rou has strong hidden potential, if groomed a little, she will be a great asset in the Hundred Empire War."

Lin Dong skeptically glanced at Little Marten. How could this heartless fellow possibly be so kind?

"Heh heh, normally, this kind of Spirit Seal power from ancient times is very demanding towards the inheritor. Yet, this little miss was able to fulfill its requirements. This is no easy feat, I believe that even if you encountered it, your chances of fulfilling the requirements will not exceed fifty percent." Under Lin Dong's skeptical stare, Little Marten paused for a moment before continuing.

"So powerful?" Lin Dong was also a little shocked. He had quite a bit of confidence in himself. Hence, he never expected that Little Marten would say that his chances would not exceed fifty percent.

"Among the people you have come into contact with all these years, there are only two individuals who have greater talent than this little miss."

“Oh?” Lin Dong curiously turned his eyes. Su Rou was already so highly evaluated by Little Marten, to think that there were others who were even better than her?

“One of the two is closely related to you, the one you had a night of passion with, Ling Qingzhu, while the other is your sister, Qingtan.”

“Ling Qingzhu and Qingtan?”

Lin Dong’s opened his mouth before forcing a smile, “Ling Qingzhu’s background is not ordinary, I have nothing to say if her talent exceeds my own. However, that lass Qingtan’s cultivation is rather normal...”

“Tch, if we truly talk about talent, that lass is so far ahead of you that she wouldn’t even see your silhouette if she looks back. Some things will not reveal themselves from the start.”

Little Marten curled his lip, glancing at the depressed appearance Lin Dong displayed as he rubbed his nose. With a grin, Little Marten spoke, “Although talent is important, solely relying on it is not enough to become a top practitioner in this world. One’s character and unyieldingness etc. are also crucial, and you are better than Qingtan in these aspects...”

Lin Dong smiled, as the gloominess on his face retreated little by little. Yet, his eyes were still slightly deep as he softly said, “The price to reach such a stage is too high, Qingtan’s talent might be

higher than my own, but I do not wish for her to journey too far on this road. As her elder brother, it is enough that those hardships can be bared by myself. If anyone bullies her, just I alone will be sufficient.”

“Isn’t that a little too much, if you don’t allow her to try, how will you know if she will like it or not?” Little Marten said in response.

Lin Dong spread out his hands, declining to argue with Little Marten. He had left Qingtan in the Great Yan Empire as he believed that that lass will be able to peacefully live out her life in such a place. As for the wind and waves of the outside world, he would be the one to face them.

However, as Lin Dong held these thoughts in mind, he did not know that at times, things would not proceed as he had imagined. Perhaps, in the not too distant future, he would see another scene that was out of his expectations...

“Ling Qingzhu...”

After suppressing thoughts of Qingtan in his heart, the elegant figure like a fairy that had descended from the heavens, barefooted as she stepped on a green lotus, surfaced in Lin Dong’s mind. She was his first woman and Lin Dong’s feelings for her were extremely complicated. This kind of woman was perfect and flawless, but it was because of this perfection that one could only gaze at her from afar.

Towards such a perfect woman, Lin Dong chose to respectfully keep his distance. However, because of that unforeseen event in the old tomb, a small blemish had surfaced in her perfection.

It was the appearance of this tiny blemish that had broken Lin Dong's respectfully distant manner. Unknowingly, that beautiful woman had left an unerasable mark in his heart.

From that time, Lin Dong's heart held a thought that would seem extremely bold and daring to others. He would make this goddess his woman.

Lin Dong had walked out from the Great Yan Empire. Without taking even a single glance back, he had come to this chaotic and battle-ridden Ancient Battlefield. The fact that he wanted to once again stand before that woman and tell her, those words he had said on the mountaintop outside of Yan City were not the frivolous words of a youngster, played no small part in this decision.

“Ling Qingzhu, the Hundred Empire War you spoke of will not stop me!”

Lin Dong raised his head and looked towards the brilliant sun in the sky, a fearless smile slowly forming from the corners of his lips.

“At that time, I will stand before you and tell you, a woman that I've slept with will definitely be mine!”

In that year, a blood red setting sun shined down onto a mountain peak. A young man gazed at the elegant and beautiful woman before him and fearlessly declared with passion.

In that moment, the feeling of tainting a goddess had felt incomparably wonderful.

Chapter 559: Nirvana Monument

Wanxiang City was located near the central region of the Ancient Battlefield. As one of the few cities that one had to pass through to enter the central region, the business and vastness of the city had reached an unfathomable stage. The entire city practically covered the mountain range, a construct of unimaginable proportions.

In addition, as one of the few super cities in the Ancient Battlefield, it was different from the other chaotic areas. Rules and regulations were present here and the faction that controlled this city, was not from any of the empires in the Ancient Battlefield, but were stationed here by the super sects.

With the super sects stationed here, no matter how untamed the geniuses and monsters from the various empires were, none of them dared to be so wanton in this place. Even though the troops stationed here were casually chosen by the super sects and their strength alone would perhaps not be much to fear, this strength was merely superficial. The prestige contained within the two words, 'super sects', was enough to cause everyone here to behave themselves.

Of course, this did not mean that one had to behave inside the city. One could still fight if one wished here, as long as one did not go too overboard. The super sect troops stationed here were willing to close an eye. After all, they did not want to waste time on instilling obedience into these wild fellows.

Thus, Wanxiang City was undoubtedly much more regulated compared to the lawless and chaotic areas in the Ancient

Battlefield.

After yet another half a day of travelling, Lin Dong's group crossed the towering mountain before the shocking scene of a vast city that stretched to the end of their sights, filled their eyes.

The towering walls shot straight into the clouds and spread out in both directions. However, even after reaching the limit of one's sight, the city walls still did not stop.

After entering the Ancient Battlefield, Lin Dong had seen quite a few large cities. However, compared to the city currently before his eyes, they were akin to dwarfs meeting a giant.

In the skies just outside the city, wind sounds wove together into a single entity. Countless figures flew in from all directions before landing outside the city walls.

Among those uncountable figures, Lin Dong could sense some extremely powerful presences. Immediately, surprise gushed up in his eyes. As expected of a rarely seen super city in the Ancient Battlefield, both the numbers and the quality of the practitioners here had reached a rather high level.

This was truly a place where dragons hid and outstanding individuals gathered!

“Brother Lin Dong, it is forbidden to fly in the skies above Wanxiang City, hence we can only enter through the city gates.

The super sects have stationed their men here and everyone needs to follow their rules.” Su Kui gazed at the vast city in the distance as he explained.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong nodded his head. He had some knowledge about Wanxiang City. It did not matter how formidable a character one was, they all needed to behave themselves here. That was because there were very few individuals who were foolish enough to challenge the authority of the super sects. After all, the main reason everyone came here was to pass through the countless rounds of selection and eventually become a disciple of these super sects, that were titans of the world.

“Oh that’s right, brother Lin Dong, the three of you should have the qualifications to enter the Nirvana Rankings right? For your first visit, the most important thing is to obtain a Nirvana Seal.” As if something had suddenly struck him, Su Kui suddenly said.

“Nirvana Seal?” Lin Dong was momentarily stunned.

“If you want to take part in the final Hundred Empire War, the first prerequisite is to possess a Nirvana Seal. This thing is akin to a ticket that one cannot do without.”

Su Kui smiled as he explained.

“Normally, as long as one reaches the Two Yuan Nirvana stage,

one would have the qualifications to receive a Nirvana Seal. However, the Nirvana Seal is also categorized into three different levels, Heaven, Earth and Man. The Nirvana Seal in my hands is the most ordinary Man level.” Su Kui awkwardly smiled before stretching out his hand. One could discern something flickering at the center of his palm. Faintly, a grey pagoda like symbol appeared.

“What do the different Nirvana Seal levels represent?” Lin Dong inquired.

“They are a kind of embodiment of one’s strength. Normally, most people would only possess a Man level Nirvana Seal, while a few extra talented individuals would have the qualifications to possess an Earth level Nirvana Seal. As for the Heaven level Nirvana Seal, these belong to existences that no one would dare to offend. According to what I know, practically all the practitioners who possess the Nirvana Seal also possess the qualifications to contest in the Nirvana Golden Rankings.”

“Nirvana Golden Rankings...”

Hearing this extremely serious name once again, Lin Dong slowly nodded. As long as one had the qualifications to enter the Nirvana Golden Rankings, one would be able to enter the super sects eyes. No wonder the competition was so fierce.

“How are the Nirvana Seal levels decided? According to the one’s strength on the surface?” Changing the topic, Lin Dong curiously asked.

“There is a Nirvana Monument in Wanxiang City. After being tested, the names every practitioner who has the qualifications to enter the Nirvana Rankings will automatically appear on its surface. At the same time, the Nirvana Monument will also get a reading of your battle power and even potential. With all this information, it will allocate the the Nirvana Seal accordingly.”

Su Kui chuckled as he elaborated.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was a little moved. To think that this Nirvana Monument was actually so powerful that it could even get a reading of one’s hidden potential?

“Similar Nirvana Monuments have been placed here by the super sects and each super city has one. According to my news, these Nirvana Monuments are true-blue Heavenly Soul Treasures...” Su Kui said in a low voice.

“Heavenly Soul Treasures.” The astonishment in Lin Dong’s eyes grew even more intense. Soon after, he involuntarily wet his lips. Quite some time had passed since he first entered the Ancient Battlefield and he had also entered a considerable number of treasure troves. Yet, even in the Ancient Secret Treasure Trove, he had never encountered a Heavenly Soul Treasure. From this, one could see how rare and precious this level of Soul Treasures were. To think that the super sects would be so wealthy that they were actually able to place such a Heavenly Soul Treasure in each major

city.

“Haha, please do not harbour any ideas about this treasure. Whoever harbours even the smallest ill thought about this Nirvana Monument will be immediately eliminated from the Hundred Empire War. Even one’s empire will not be spared and will likely lose the qualifications to enter the next Hundred Empire War.” Su Kui jokingly said.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong also smiled. He was no fool. A Heavenly Soul Treasure might be formidable but it could only be enjoyed by a living person. The fury of the super sects could instantly wipe out even a high ranked empire. Towards those titans, Lin Dong did not dare to hold the slightest bit of contempt.

“In that case, let’s first head for the Nirvana Monument area...”

Since the Nirvana Seal was something they could not do without, it would be best to obtain it as soon as possible, so as to avoid any mishap that would potentially deny them the right to participate in the Hundred Empire War. After all, if such an event happened, Lin Dong would truly be in a rather difficult spot.

Su Kui smiled and nodded, before leading Lin Dong and the others as they landed outside the city. As a super city, there were dozens of entrances into Wanxiang City. However, each entrance was flooded with people, yet, the most peculiar thing was that these people were in rather orderly lines. The chaos that was usually seen in other areas seemed to have completely disappeared here. This sight caused Lin Dong to secretly praise the super sects’

prestige. Those that came here were perhaps no ordinary individuals and were each as wild as a noble steed. Yet, every single one of them followed the rules here...

Lin Dong and his party joined the queue. In approximately half an hour, they finally entered the enormous city successfully.

The instant they entered the city, a terrifying wave of noise filled with a surging heat hit them in the face, causing Lin Dong and gang to slightly squint while trying to adapt. Quickly, they opened their eyes to gaze upon the black mass of people that on the immense streets, to which they could not help but bitterly smile. As expected of a super city.

“Let’s go to the Nirvana Monument area.”

Lin Dong did not have any intentions of strolling about and immediately spoke to Su Kui. Let’s attend to the important matters first.

Su Kui nodded his head in response and led the way while the rest followed behind. They travelled through the maze-like streets and about half an hour later, they finally arrived at the center of Wanxiang City.

When they reached the central district, Lin Dong lifted his gaze and looked towards the center of the city. An incomparably large plaza towered there. The plaza was roughly a hundred feet tall and the wide stone steps that led to the plaza, was choked with people.

Lin Dong's gaze swept around before concentrating on the center of the giant plaza. A giant golden monument silently stood there like a mountain. Golden light twinkled on its surface. The light gathered to form circles of golden light that enveloped the giant monument's surroundings. This resplendent golden light caused the monument to become the most dazzling and attention grabbing object in the entire super city.

“Is that the Nirvana Monument?”

Lin Dong gazed at the titanic object and involuntarily licked his lips while mumbling as he felt the frightening undulations that it gave off.

Today, he had finally experienced the might of a Heavenly Soul Treasure.

Chapter 560: The Nirvana Monument Test

A giant golden monument was quietly erected at that spot, while a golden halo slowly extended from within. Meanwhile, a powerful vibration faintly spread out, causing one to be wary of underestimating it.

Lin Dong stared at that large golden monument for a while, before he finally retracted his gaze. At the same time, he slowly retracted the awe in his eyes. He could see countless names carved on that large golden monument. He guessed that those must have been the elite individuals who passed the test and obtained the Nirvana Seal.

Right now, there were quite a number of people crowding in front of the large golden monument. This is one of the most spectacular attraction in the Wanxiang City and for most elite individuals who came to the city, they would seek to obtain the Nirvana Seal. At the same time, they also wanted to use the opportunity to size up the other powerful practitioners, who came from everywhere else.

Lin Dong's group walked along that towering large arena until they finally found a spot that had a pretty good view of the large golden monument.

“No wonder it's termed a super city. Look at the number of elite individuals here. Seems like most of the powerful individuals in the Ancient Battlefield have gathered here...” Little Marten scanned his surroundings, before he smiled and said.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, while he scanned his surroundings. The individuals who could brave the arduous journey and reach this city, have mostly reached the Nirvana stage.

Lin Dong's sweeping gaze eventually stopped at a spot nearest to the Nirvana Monument. Promptly, he gently furrowed his brows. That was because he could sense several powerful auras at that spot.

At the spot in front of them, there were three factions that attracted Lin Dong's attention. The one on the left had approximately a dozen over men. All of them had pretty powerful auras and standing in the middle, there was a man dressed in silver clothes. That man was quite handsome, however, that carefree and greedy smile plastered over his face, led one to understand that this man was a vicious and cruel person.

Of course, in Lin Dong's opinion, he had the right to be so. Based on the aura that faintly seeped out from his body, this man actually did not lose out to the two generals from the Great Gan Empire, that he had met previously. Evidently, he was quite a fearsome individual.

With regards to the faction in the middle, there was a dazzling and alluring figure dressed in white, that was the focal point of the entire city. This girl has a rather beautiful face, however, her whole body gave off an off forbidding icy cold aura. Looking at a distance away, she seemed just like an unmelting millennial ice.

Obviously, she completely disregarded the various happenings around her, while her beautiful eyes locked onto the large golden

monument. Green silk poured down just like a waterfall, while her beautiful and slim waist curved a beautiful curve, causing most people around her to drool.

On the right, there was another group of men. These men were dressed in different clothes while standing in front of them, was a man dressed in black clothes. That man had his hands behind his back and his facial expression was calm, just like a desolate spring. One could not discern the bottom of his expression.

“Interesting...” Lin Dong’s eyes swept across those three factions as he softly muttered to himself. Those three factions did not look simple at all. In fact, he was clearly aware that factions like these, were not the only ones in the Wanxiang City.

“The ones on the left should be members from the Silver Wood Empire. They are also a high ranked empire and the man leading them, is called Yin Sen. It is reputed that he has reached the peak of Three Yuan Nirvana stage. His attitude is extremely arrogant and he has quite a reputation in Wanxiang City.” Su Kui softly said as he introduced him.

“A truly irritating fellow.” Standing aside, Su Ruo softly added on.

Upon hearing her words, Lin Dong glanced curiously at Su Rou. Immediately, her cheeks turned red as she lowered her head in a cute fashion.

“Haha, that fellow met with Xiao Rou before and pestered her a

few times. He is indeed a little irritating...” Su Kui smiled as he elaborated.

“Seems like Xiao Ruo is pretty attractive.” Lin Dong chuckled as he stared at that lady’s beautiful and red face, before he involuntarily teased her.

Su Ruo’s originally blushed face, turned even more red after Lin Dong’s tease. Immediately, she raised her beautiful limbs and hid her face.

“That lady dressed in white is called Mu Hanyue. She has quite a reputation, don’t look down on her. Backing her, is a super empire. Therefore, most people who lust after her ended up in a rather sorry state...” Su Kui once again diverted the topic, before he pointed at that dazzling white figure and said.

“Another member from a super empire...” Lin Dong was somewhat startled as he stared at that alluring figure dressed in white. This is indeed the Wanxiang City. It turns out that they could easily encounter a member of the super empire.

“The ones on the right are fairly particular. They are not from a single empire, but rather an alliance of various empires. Even though their empires are not famous, every one of them is quite powerful. In particular, that man dressed in black, it is reputed that he previously obtained an inheritance from an ancient sect. Furthermore, his strength is at the peak of the Three Yuan Nirvana stage. Previously, a man from a high-ranked empire who tried to oppose him was directly destroyed him alone...”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong gently lifted his brows and glanced at that black clothed man, with his hands behind his back. It seems like he finally understood just how many hidden tigers and dragons they were in Wanxiang City.

“Since they are here, it is likely that they are gunning after the Nirvana Seal. I wonder what levels would these guys obtain...” Su Kui curiously asked.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head with a gentle curiosity in his mind. He was also curious to find out how these powerful-looking individuals would fare in the face of the Nirvana Monument Test.

Right now, with the passage of time, there were more and more people gathering in front of the Nirvana Monument. Along the way, some individuals tried the test. However, most of them only obtained a human Nirvana Seal and it was hardly spectacular.

After observing for a while, Lin Dong realized that the people who could obtain a Nirvana Seal were mostly at the Two Yuan Nirvana Stage.

“Two Yuan Nirvana Stage will allow one to obtain a human Nirvana Seal. Typically speaking, once one advances to Three Yuan Nirvana Stage, one can barely obtain a earth Nirvana Seal. When I first took the test, I was only at Two Yuan Nirvana stage. Therefore, I could only obtain a human Nirvana Seal. Once I test

myself again, I should be able to replace it with a earth Nirvana Seal. Of course, even after I obtain a Nirvana Seal, my ranking would be near the bottom.” Standing beside him, Su Kui said.

Lin Dong smiled, while his eyes focused on that large Nirvana monument. It seems like each time someone passed the test, their names would appear on the Nirvana monument. However, most of their names were at the bottom. It seems like the higher your name is, the more powerful you are.

When he thought of this point, Lin Dong’s attention involuntarily shifted up. Moments later, in the middle of that large monument, he saw two familiar names.

Zhu Tianhuo, Muhuang.

It seems like the two generals from Great Gan Empire were around the above average group in the earth level.

As Lin Dong stared at that Nirvana Monument, a commotion suddenly erupted in the arena. As he continued to observe, he saw Yin Sen, from the Yin Mu Empire, take charge and make the first move, before he stood arrogantly in front of the Nirvana Monument.

As the most outstanding existence in the arena, the appearance of Yin Mu immediately caused many people to turn their attention towards them. In fact, even that lady dressed in white, who had been generally ignoring her surroundings, shifted her attention.

Under the attention of the crowd, Yin Sen stood in front of that large Nirvana Monument, before he extended his palm and placed it gently above that icy-cold monument.

His figure stood still. In the next moment, an extremely powerful Yuan Power vibration violently gushed out from within Yin Sen's body, and caused shock to surface on the onlooker's faces.

Furthermore, as that powerful Yuan Power vibration gushed out, a golden glow erupted from the Nirvana Monument, which started from Yin Sen's palm, before it quickly travelled upwards. In mere moments, he had directly exceeded the limits of human level and directly charged into earth level. Furthermore, it continued to charge upwards. Amidst the chorus of the crowd, it finally stopped.

Lin Dong saw that amidst that coursing golden glow, Yin Sen's golden plated name finally surfaced. As he lifted up his head, he realized that there were only eight names in front of him.

That is to say, this Yin Sen, was actually ranked ninth amongst the earth level. This ranking was several times more powerful than the Zhu Tianhuo duo.

“Ninth ranking amongst earth category...”

Beside the Nirvana Monument, a series of chorus erupted. Evidently, this was a pretty high ranking.

“Mu Hanyue is about to make a move too...”

Just as the crowd were in awe over Yin Sen’s ranking, that beautiful snow colored figure, dressed in white finally stepped forward.

“Hehe, Beauty Lin, do you have the ability to surpass me?” As Yin Sen stared at Mu Hanyue’s beautiful and alluring figure, he involuntarily licked his lips before he asked.

That lady dressed in white casually glanced at him. However, she did not bother about him. Instead, she stopped right in front of the Nirvana Monument, before she extended her beautiful snow-white hands.

“Ha.’

When he saw that Mu Hanyue did not even bother about her, Yin Sen immediately pursed his lips. Though he felt somewhat frustrated, he did not push his luck. After all, he knew who was backing Mu Hanyue.

While she was the focal point of the entire crowd, a golden glow extended from Mu Hanyue’s palm, before a golden glow swiftly coursed up the Nirvana Monument. Similarly, it successfully broke through to the earth level category before it continuously surpassed the names carved on it. Finally, while Yin Sen’s looked on hideously, it even surpassed his name.

“Eight in earth level! One rank higher than Yin Sen.”

Mu Hanyue’s results once again sparked a commotion. This result was pretty decent. At the very least, she could be considered as an elite member even in the entire Ancient Battlefield.

“Not simple individuals...”

Lin Dong softly chuckled. With regards to this Nirvana Monument, his interest in it was growing. Promptly, his attention turned towards that man dressed in black clothes, with his hands behind his back. This man had been silent since the start and he was not overly shocked by Yin Sen and Hanyue’s results.

“I wonder how high that guy will rank amongst the earth category...” Lin Dong somewhat curiously looked at him, while he muttered to himself.

After Lin Dong spoke, that man dressed in black clothes, slowly stepped forwards. Finally, under the attention of the entire crowd, he stood in front of the Nirvana Monument.

Chapter 561: Chang Ling

This black clothed man clearly possessed quite a strong reputation within the Wanxiang City. Hence, the countless number of gazes from around turned towards him when he appeared. Their eyes were filled with a curious expression.

Mu Hanyue's pretty eyes also turned towards that black clothed man. She had heard of the latter's reputation. However, she was unaware of just what kind of level this ruthless character, who had once destroy a high rank empire all by himself, would actually reach in this Nirvana Monument's test...

Yin Sen narrowed his eyes slightly. The expressions in the eyes that he used to stare at the black clothed man, was a little unnatural. By relying on his sharp instinct, he was able to sense a kind of faint dangerous feeling from this black clothed man. This kind of feeling was something that he would only normally sense from the top five people of the earth-grade Nirvana Seal.

"Is that fellow really that strong?" This kind of feeling caused Yin Sen's heart to feel a little displeased. Based on his domineering nature, he naturally did not like to see others surpassing him.

That black clothed man focused his eyes as he stood in front of the Nirvana Monument. He slowly extended his hand and made contact with the Nirvana Monument. After a brief deep silence, a bright golden light suddenly erupted from his palm.

The golden light this time around was actually much stronger

than Yin Sen and Mu Hanyue earlier!

The golden glow appeared before it shot upwards at a shocking speed while numerous exclamations rushed out from the surroundings in a ripple like manner.

Swoosh swoosh!

The golden glow swiftly flew past and directly adapted a stance like no one was able to block him, as he rampantly charged into the earth-grade category. He passed by countless individuals before it entered the top ten. After which, he surpassed Yin Sen and Mu Hanyue almost instantly.

“He is already at the seventh spot!”

“He actually shows signs of still being able to charge forward! This fellow is actually this strong!”

Numerous exclamations were emitted almost immediately when everyone saw this situation. Under this exclamation, that golden glow had surpassed Yin Sen and Mu Hanyue. Instead, it leaped upwards at a slower pace. Each time he leaped successfully, he would cause the surroundings to erupt noisily.

“Fifth!”

The golden glow flashed and leaped past the sixth name and forced the fifth name downwards. Only at this moment, did the

golden glow gradually become dim. Finally, it agglomerated into two large golden coloured words.

Chang Ling!

Earth category, fifth!

Dense soft private conversations spread apart suddenly along with the surrounding noise as everyone looked at the name which was frozen. It stirred quite a great commotion.

Yin Sen's expression was a displeased one. He coldly snorted. Clearly, he was unhappy at this person having more limelight than him.

Mu Hanyue's icy cold eyes also flickered at this moment. She similarly did not expect that Chang Ling was actually able to directly charge to the fifth spot of the earth category. This ability could be compared with the prized fighters from some super sects.

“Is this person called Chang Ling? He is indeed quite strong...” Lin Dong also carried a surprise on his face, as he watched this scene. From the reactions of those around, Lin Dong was aware that the result Chang Ling had obtained was quite incredible.

“It is indeed very great. He is actually able to charge to the fifth of the earth category. This fellow...” Su Kui nodded and sighed, “Those four in front are all competent fighters from super sects and they are all extremely powerful. Unexpectedly, this Chang

Ying was actually this close to them. Incredible indeed.”

Lin Dong smiled. The smile in his heart became increasingly dense. He really wanted to know just what level he would be able to reach at this Nirvana Monument.

Chang Ying raised his head and looked at the position he had obtained from in front of the Nirvana Monument. He frowned slightly as if he felt a little displeased. However, he also understood that reaching this stage was already his limit. Immediately, he turned and returned to his comrades.

A heated tide continued to remain in the large arena after the ordinary remanent test was completed. Quite a number of people had some envy within their eyes. It had been almost a year since they had entered this realm. Before heading to this place, they were the outstanding talent from their own empires. However, they must understand that even geniuses are divided into levels. Many ordinary experts gradually became mediocre in this place. Of course, there are also some geniuses who had become increasingly outstanding amidst the harsh competition. They experienced many hardships and gradually became someone great.

“We should also go and try.” Su Kui was also ready to give it a go at this moment. Hence, he turned to Lin Dong’s group and said.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. After which, his group walked out and directly headed for the enormous Nirvana Monument. Their group naturally did not attract as much attention as Yin Sen and the two others. Hence, there were naturally not many people paying attention to them. Everyone thought that they were merely

a group of ordinary people.

Su Kui took the lead to touch the Nirvana Monument. His three Yuan Nirvana Stage strength also completely erupted at this moment. Golden light surged. After charging forward for awhile, it finally charged into the earth category, allowing him to heave a sigh of relief. Although his ranking was far inferior to Yin Sen, being able to charge into the earth category was already quite a significant result for him.

Su Kui looked at his own result before parting his mouth to laugh. It seems that his training during this period of time was not wasted.

“Big brother is really incredible.” Su Ruo was not stingy with her praises. Her face was filled with a joyous smile.

“Hee hee, little Su Ruo, if this result can be considered as incredible, does it mean that big brother Yin Sen has become the princess charming in your eyes?”

Su Ruo’s voice had just sounded when a teasing laughter that spoilt the mood, was suddenly transmitted over. Everyone turned their heads before finally seeing Yin Sen walking over with a smile on his face. His gaze continued to sweep over Su Ruo’s lovely body, causing her to feel disgusted.

“You!” Su Ruo’s pretty face immediately flashed with fury, when she saw Yin Sen walking over.

“Yin Sen, you should clean your mouth!” Su Kui’s expression sunk as she coldly cried out.

“I heard that you were being hunted by the Wind Cloud Empire? Why have you returned? Do you want to come to my side? Little Su Ruo and I are a perfect match. She will not lose out by becoming mine.” Yin Sen smilingly said. His face was covered by a domineering smile.

“Don’t you agree, little Su Ruo?” Yin Sen asked as he planned to stand together with Su Ruo.

Swoosh!

Just as Yin Sen was about to step forward, a black figure that contained an extremely great pressure was suddenly transmitted. It directly shook the entire sky and ruthlessly struck towards Yin Sen’s throat.

This sudden attack caused Yin Sen to be slightly startled. However, he was also quite strong. His body flashed and he dodged it. His gaze was a little dark and solemn as he looked at Little Flame, who was holding a metal rod, which was being pointing at him.

The expressions of those experts from the Silver Wood Empire behind Yin Sen changed drastically upon seeing this situation. Strong Yuan Power flowed out before they stared menacingly at Lin Dong’s group.

Su Ruo also took a small step back upon witnessing this atmosphere, which had suddenly become tensed. Su Ruo also took a small step back and stood beside Lin Dong without realising it.

“Do you have the ability to resolve the issues with Wind Cloud Empire? Someone who can only boast is not a man.” Lin Dong smilingly looked at Yin Sen and said.

Yin Sen’s expression changed slightly. Although he was domineering, he was not a fool. The Wind Cloud Empire was a genuine super empire. Based on his current strength, it was naturally impossible for him to face off against them. Those words spoken earlier were undoubtedly just an attempt to take advantage of Su Ruo.

“Why? From the looks of it, you have already found someone to protect you? However, I’m afraid that this person who has caught your eyes is just like the wax on a silver gun, pleasant on the eye but of no use.” Yin Sen laughed coldly. His words were quite vicious.

Su Ruo was so furious that her small face became red. She was just about to burst out in anger when Lin Dong in front of her, simply waved his hand. Little Marten by the side also lazily said, “Do you want to throw this fellow out?”

There was already quite a number of people near the Nirvana Monument, who had been attracted by the atmosphere. Even Mu Hanyue and Chang Ling had thrown their gazes over. All of them involuntarily became startled when they heard Little Marten’s words. Their gazes were a little surprised as they carefully

observed Little Marten after having heard these words. Those eyes of theirs were a little unique as they slowly looked at the casual Little Marten. Regardless of how hateful the mouth of this Yin Sen was, he was at the very least a person who had charged into the top ten of the Nirvana earth-stage. It was likely that one would not be able to throw him out without some ability.

Their eyes swept over Little Marten's body, attempting to probe Little Marten's background. However, regardless of how they probed, they was unable to sense anything unique.

“Throw me?” Yin Sen had clearly become completely infuriated by Little Marten's words as he laughed, “There might perhaps be a handful of people in the Wanxiang City, who are qualified to say such words to me. However, your group is not amongst them. Su Kui, the next time you wish to find a support, please find a smarter person. Otherwise, you will only get into more and more trouble.”

“How troublesome.”

Little Marten gently clenched his hand. His handsome face revealed a smile. The heart of Su Kui by the side trembled, upon seeing Little Marten's manner. He had personally saw Little Marten finish off Yan Mo from the Wind Cloud Empire within a few minutes...

“Let's do the important things first.”

Lin Dong suddenly waved his hand just when Little Marten was planning on finishing off this hateful fellow on the spot. After

which, he turned his body. His eyes stared at the Nirvana Monument in front of him. He placed one hand behind his back as he extended his right palm and gently touched the icy cool monument.

Perhaps it was because of Little Marten's somewhat unique words from earlier but the surrounding people, including Yin Sen, Mu Hanyue and Chang Ling turned their eyes towards Lin Dong at this moment. From the scene in front of them, it seemed that Lin Dong was the leader of this group. If they wished to tell if these people really had the ability or if they were acting, all they needed to do was to look at the subsequent test result to get an accurate answer.

Yin Sen's eyes revealed an icy cold smile. Coldness flowed within his eyes. He had already made up his mind. After the test result of Lin Dong's group come out, he would personally attack and let these ignorant people, who had just arrived in the Wanxiang City to know just what kind of price they must pay by speaking such arrogant words in this place!

Lin Dong's body did not move in front of the countless number of gazes. His hand had just touched the icy cold surface of the monument when it shook. He could clearly sense an extremely unique energy spreading out from within that Nirvana Monumen, scanning every part of his body.

The Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body and the Mental Energy within his NiWan Palace actually began to show signs of rippling under this kind of scanning.

The scanning continued. This kind of scanning strength was quite unique. It was actually able to vaguely probe at the mysterious stone talisman within Lin Dong's body. Even the Ancient Universe Formation and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol were discovered. This caused Lin Dong to be slightly startled. A thought passed through his mind and a sudden strength erupted from within that mysterious stone symbol and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. It directly shattered the scanning strength as it did so.

Buzz!

Waves after waves of bright golden glow suddenly surged from Lin Dong's palm, which was touching the stone monument, after the scanning strength disappeared. The intensity of the golden glow was so dense that it was similar to that of a gold coloured sun!

The golden glow shone. All the faces around it had become shocked at this moment.

Swoosh!

Golden light spat out from Lin Dong's hand. With a 'swoosh' sound, it shot out along its surface. After which, it began to climb manically in front of the many shaken gazes!

Chapter 562: Complete Sweep

Buzz!

Resplendent golden light erupted from the Nirvana Monument. When the golden light erupted, not only did it capture the attention of everyone within the large arena, numerous astonished gazes were casted from outside of the large arena as well.

Captivating all the eyeballs, the surging golden light charged into the earth category like a hot knife through butter and directly broke through the top ten rankings!

Because of Mu Hanyue and Chang Ling's advancements, Yin Sen's ranking had dropped from the ninth to the eleventh rank. And now, when the golden light charged mightily into the top ten rankings, Yin Sen's name was flung ruthlessly to the twelfth rank.

Upon seeing this, Yin Sen's facial expression became exceptionally unsightly. He had heard of Mu Hanyue and Chang Lin's reputations. Therefore, even though the fact that they surpassed him on the Nirvana Monument pissed him off, he still could accept it. However, given the current situation, how could some new guy who appeared out of nowhere surpassed him?

At this moment, Yin Sen started to suspect if the Nirvana Monument was spoilt.

However, no matter how unsightly Yin Sen's facial expression was, the flickering golden light did not show any sign of

disappearing abruptly. Even after surpassing Yin Sen's name, it did not show any sign of slowing down and continued climbing up. Under the surrounding commotion, the golden light pushed down Mu Hanyue's name as well.

At this moment, the white-robed Mu Hanyue's beautiful eyes slightly froze and he looked at the young fellow, who was standing before Nirvana Monument and touching it with a single hand, with his uber-black eyebrows slightly knitted.

Not far away, a slight surprised look even appeared on Chang Lin's peaceful face at this moment. His initial facial expression, which was entertained by the commotion, was replaced by traces of solemnness. That was because he saw the golden light did not extinguish even after surpassing Mu Hanyue's name. Instead, it continued to climb with a unhurried speed!

“It's already at the seventh rank!”

A wave of rumbling sounds erupted around the Nirvana Monument. All the onlookers were looking in awe at the golden light, which had already climbed to the seventh rank. Indistinctly, the flowing blood in their bodies seemed to show sign of boiling. It had been quite a while since these onlookers saw a dark horse, that could disrupt the rankings like this.

“Brother Lin Dong is so powerful!” Su Rou's face was pleasantly surprised while her big eyes were filled with adoration. In her eyes, Su Kui's result was already very good.... However, it paled in comparison to Lin Dong's result.

On one side, Su Kui was nodding his head excitedly. Initially, he predicted that it would be quite a good result if Lin Dong could reach the tenth rank. However, he did not expect latter's charge into the rankings to be so ferocious.

“It's still too early to be excited.”

Little Marten laughed indifferently. He clearly understood Lin Dong's capabilities. If Chang Ling could reach the fifth rank, Lin Dong would absolutely hit a higher rank than him.

After hearing Little Marten's words, which did not seem to be a joke, the pleasantly surprised look on Su Ruo's face became more obvious. In contrast, Su Kui was gradually becoming emotionally moved. He could not help but purse his lips. Did this fellow really come from a low-ranked empire? This kind of capabilities was enough for Lin Dong to match up against some of the elite fighters from those super empires.

“It's already at the sixth rank!”

Just as Little Marten finished his sentence, an uproar erupted again. One could see that the golden light unhurriedly surpassed the sixth rank.

“It's moving again and it's going to surpass Chang Ling!”

Just as the commotion broke out, another one suddenly broke

out again. The onlookers saw the flickering golden light started to climb again. This time around, it even pushed down the fifth rank, which Chang Ling had not occupied for long.

“Brother Chang Ling, this fellow...is not simple. We do not know where he is from as well,” A man beside Chang Ling concurred solemnly as he saw this scene.

“He’s indeed not simple.”

Chang Ling nodded his head slowly while his facial expression was solemn as well. In a soft voice, Chang Ling continued, “There are really hidden dragons and crouching tigers in the Ancient Battlefield. Every now and then, there will be such seclusive dark horses emerging.”

“We don’t even know which rank he can actually achieve. At the top of the rankings, they are the elite fighters of the four super empires. Reportedly, those fellows have even fought with Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners before,” That man beside Chang Ling said.

“I’m curious too....”

Chang Ling raised his head and looked at the back of the young fellow in front of the Nirvana Monument. He wanted to see if the guy who had just surpassed him, could challenge the elite fighters of those super empires.

The golden light was glittering on the Nirvana Monument. Unconsciously, there were more and more people being attracted to this area. Eventually, these people stared at the slow climbing golden light with a shocking look on their faces.

That golden light was gradually getting nearer to the fourth rank of the earth category!

The noisy vicinity of the Nirvana Monument oddly became much more quiet. Numerous gazes were staring at the golden light, which was getting closer and closer to the fourth rank. It was as if everyone's hearts were being pulled and they did not even dare to breathe.

“It has been surpassed!”

Suddenly, a hoarse alarmed voice rang across the area. All the onlookers' hearts tugged firmly. That was because they saw the slow climbing golden light genuinely surpassing the fourth rank and replacing it.

“It's not stopping...”

However, after the fourth rank was being replaced, they numbly discovered that the golden light did not stop. Immediately, some people could not help but give off moaning sounds.

Following which, just like before, the golden light continued to climb. Instead of climbing rapidly, the golden light was climbing

with a slow and steady speed. Finally, under numerous stupefied gaze, a dumbstruck look gradually appearing on the everyone's faces. The third rank and the even second rank... were surpassed....

Earth category, second!

A cool breeze swept across the area. In front of the Nirvana Monument, numerous onlookers' facial expressions froze and these onlookers stared unbelievably at this scene. Clearly, they could not imagine that an unfamiliar newcomer could reach such a high rank!

The top four rankings belonged to the elite fighters of those super empires. These fighters were outstanding and reputable individuals in Wanxiang City. However, right now, they had been easily surpassed by an unknown youth....

The onlookers could imagine the huge uproar that would be created in the Wanxiang City if news of this was to spread.

At this moment, everyone's breathing became heavy and their eyes became boiling hot suddenly. They stared firmly at the flickering golden light. They knew that if that golden light went up by one more rank, Lin Dong would reach the peak of the Earth category!

This scene would cause everyone to go crazy!

While numerous hurried breathing noises could be heard all around, even cool-headed individuals like Mu Hanyue and Chang Ling could not help but clench the fists in their sleeves tightly. They clearly knew if that was what happened next, an enormous commotion would be created in this city.

Under numerous attentive gazes, the golden light flickered. However, it did not continue to climb like what everyone had expected. Instead, the golden light strangely stopped for a while before it started to shrink. Eventually, the golden light formed two words.

Lin Dong!

“Sigh.....” When that name appeared, sighs were given off by the onlookers in front of the Nirvana Monument at almost the same time. They must be disappointed by the fact that they could not see the most stunning scene. However, these sighing sounds lasted for a while, before a sky-trembling commotion erupted once again on the large arena. Countless boiling eyes converged onto Lin Dong. It must be that they wanted to see if this mysterious individual, who surpassed the three super empires’ elite fighters, possessed remarkable abilities.

Earth category, second!

Little Marten took a glance at Lin Dong’s back and furrowed his eyebrows. He is extremely aware of Lin Dong’s potential. He knew that Lin Dong must have repressed the surging golden light at the last moment. Otherwise, he was definitely capable of charging towards the first rank.

“The infantry usually bear the brunt of attack...” However, Little Marten was quick-witted. After thinking for awhile, he knew Lin Dong’s apprehension. Even though they had a powerful lineup, there was no need to have such a high profile in this kind of place. Withholding a trump card on hand always brought about unexpected benefits.

Yin Sen was looking at that golden name with stiffness in his face. The two words ‘Lin Dong’ was pressuring him until the point that he was unable to breathe. If Lin Dong only reached the fifth or sixth rank, he might worry but not until this extent. However, unfortunately, Lin Dong’s final result was not a fifth rank or sixth rank, but a second rank instead!

Yin Sen was no fool. He understood what the rank symbolized. He also clearly understood that this youth, who had just surpassed the three other super empires’ elite fighters, was no pushover!

Mu Hanyue’s beautiful eyes was fixated on the figure, who was standing tall and straight like an upright spear. She pursed her red luscious lips and there was an unusual expression in her eyes. She displayed such behaviour not because she was attracted to Lin Dong. Instead, it was an instinctive behavior that women portrayed when they saw an extremely outstanding man.

Little Marten, both of you should give it a go too.”

Under the countless attentive gazes, Lin Dong turned around with a warm smile on his face. He did not exude the mightiness

that helped him surpassed the other three super empires' elite fighters. However, at the same time, no one dared to despise this fellow in front of them.

Little Marten shot a glance at Lin Dong and did not reject the latter. He knew that if they wanted to have a footing in a city like Wanxiang City, where geniuses and hidden dragons and crouching tigers were everywhere, keeping a low-profile would only bring them endless troubles.

Little Marten walked out and put his palm indifferently onto the ice-cold Nirvana Monument. Just as everyone's gazes were shifted in the direction of Little Marten, the resplendent golden light had already erupted. With a swoosh and under the alarmed gazes of the onlookers, the golden light barbarically charged into the top ten rankings. Finally, it stopped beneath Lin Dong and replaced the third rank. Then, the golden light coagulated and formed two words.

Lin Diao. Earh category, third!

The whole process took less than five seconds. All the onlookers on the large arena became speechless, when they saw Little Marten walked back while wiping his palms apathetically even before the golden light disappeared completely

After Little Marten walked back, Little Flame grinned and walked forward and put his big hands onto the monument.

Buzz!

Under those dumbstruck gazes, the golden light began to surge. Eventually, it broke through the top ten rankings like a hot knife through butter. Finally, it stopped beneath Little Marten before the golden light started to coagulate.

Lin Yan. Earth category, fourth!

At this moment, everyone's facial expressions froze. They looked at hovering golden words and their heads were spinning involuntarily. Less than ten minutes, the Earth category's second to fourth ranks had found their new respective owners.

“Phew!”

At this moment, the cool-headed Mu Hanyue heaved a deep breath of aroma and looked at the three figures standing before the Nirvana Monument with her beautiful eyes. Monopolizing three ranks out of the top four rankings. Even the four great super empires in Wanxiang City could not have attained such achievement. However, this achievement had been attained by that three strangers.

“These fellows.... Who are they?”

Mu Hanyue pursed her red lips tightly. She knew that the Wanxiang City would surely become increasingly fiery with the appearance of these three persons.

Chapter 563: Wanxiang Auction

The surroundings of the Nirvana Monument was completely silent. Everyone's attention was focused on the three figures. Everyone was clearly aware just how shocking this news would be once it spread throughout the entire Wanxiang City.

The first four names in the earth-rank category were basically dominated by the prized fighters from the Four Great Super Empires, and it had been a long time since anyone was able to challenge them. However, the Lin Dong trio had basically took three of those spots today!

Furthermore, anyone could tell from their names that they were closely related. In fact, they likely belonged to the same empire. If that was truly the case, this empire's strength was simply too startling.

Su Kui was shocked when he saw this sight as he involuntarily swallowed. He had already viewed Lin Dong's abilities in high regards. However, Su Kui never expected that Lin Dong could actually take the second spot. Furthermore, Little Marten and Little Flame were closely behind and were only one spot behind Lin Dong. Their strength and lineup was simply too terrifying.

“Those three fellows, I really wonder how they managed to pull off such a feat. After all, they only came from a low rank empire, yet their capabilities are able to match and even exceed some super empires.” Su Kui bitterly laughed in his heart. As he compared himself to the Lin Dong trio, he finally realized the gap between them.

Beside him, Su Rou did not dwell too long on this issue. When she saw the Lin Dong trio's superb performance, her tiny face was filled with a joyous smile. Promptly, she grinned as she turned to stare at a despondent Yin Sen. That fellow was previously so proud of the fact that he had obtained the ninth rank. However, right now, he had been directly pushed down to the fourteenth position.

Lin Dong smiled as he turned to look at Little Marten, before he gently nodded his head. He knew Little Marten's abilities and there was no way he would merely belong to the top three ranking of this lowly category. If he really wanted to, he could easily rush into the heaven category and tower over everyone. However, that would attract too much attention.

As he lifted his head, Lin Dong's attention turned towards the golden Nirvana Monument. On top of the earth category, the three Lin family names were exceptionally eye-catching. However, he only glanced at those three names before he looking above those names. At that spot, there was an even larger golden name floating.

Luo Tong, first in the earth category, Wind Cloud Empire.

“A member of the Wind Cloud Empire?”

Lin Dong observed the empire name that only appeared for the number one ranker as his eyes narrowed a little. He never expected that the top ranked member of the earth category would actually be from the Wind Cloud Empire.

“Luo Tong is extremely powerful and I’ve heard that he is attacking the fourth Nirvana Tribulation. If he is successful, the Wind Cloud Empire will have another heavyweight member.” Behind Lin Dong, Su Kui softly spoke in an extremely wary tone.

“Attacking the fourth Nirvana Tribulation?” Lin Dong chuckled. It’s no wonder he was able to tower over the other prized fighters from the three great super empires. Looks like he was indeed quite skilled.

While they spoke, Lin Dong’s attention turned to the spot above the earth category. However, it was completely enshrouded by a golden glow and he could not discern anything at all.

“Nirvana Monument Heaven Category. Only the experts that can reach that stage are able to see it. Those fellows are mostly the heads of the super empires and they are all extremely powerful.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. It was said that as long as one could hit the heaven category, one would have the qualifications to attack the so-called Nirvana Golden Board. It seems like the members of the heaven category were truly of a different calibre.

Lin Dong looked at it for a while, before he retracted his attention. Next, he turned around before he calmly gazed at a stiff-looking Yin Sen and asked, “Do we have the qualifications now?”

When he heard these words, Yin Sen’s expression instantly deflated, like a cigar hitting snow, while the raging and powerful

practitioners standing behind him similarly deflated and did not dare to display any signs of hostility.

What a joke. In front of the trio who were powerful enough to rival the prized fighters from the super empires, even with Yin Sen, all of them together would not even be able to threaten them.

White and green alternated on Yin Sen face. However, even a haughty and arrogant man like him did not dare to speak anymore. After releasing a dry laugh, he led his men and sorrily withdrew.

Lin Dong glanced at their backs, but he had no intention of seeking trouble with them. He knew Yin Sen's character and he believed that he knew who he could afford to offend and who he could not.

“These three friends, my name is Chang Ling. If you guys don't mind, perhaps we can be friends.” Just as Yin Sen and his men left, from beside the Lin Dong trio, Chang Ling could resist no longer as he walked up and cupped his fists towards the three of them, before he greeted them with a smile.

Lin Dong looked at this man, who had originally clinched the fifth spot but was now squeezed down to the eight spot because of them. When he realized that the latter's expression was sincere and held no bitterness, he immediately smiled before he cupped his fist and replied, “Lin Dong. These are my two brothers, Lin Diao and Lin Yan.”

“This is the first time in Wanxiang City that three out of the top

five ranks of the Earth category is occupied by the same empire. The Lin brothers must be truly skilled. I believe that all of you will certainly shine in the upcoming Hundred Empire War.” Chang Ling sincerely remarked.

“We got lucky.” Lin Dong smiled as he said.

Chang Ling smiled as he shook his head. Luck played no role in the Nirvana Monument test. However, since Lin Dong was unwilling to elaborate, he swiftly changed the topic and asked, “Since the Lin brothers have chanced upon Wanxiang City, I believe that you must be after the Wanxiang Auction that is being held in two days time”

“Wanxiang Auction?” Lin Dong was stunned for a moment.

“The Wanxiang Auction is the most prominent location in the entire Wanxiang City and is only opened every two months. This auction is basically the largest auction in the entire Ancient Battlefield. That is because once one passes through the Wanxiang City, one would be able to enter the central area and partake in the Hundred Empire War. Therefore, many people hope to buy some treasures in that place in order to boost their strength.” Beside Lin Dong, Su Kui softly explained.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Wanxiang City was one of the major cities and there were countless elites gathered here. Therefore, there was a good chance that someone might have found some unknown mystical treasures in this area and brought it to the auction. If they were lucky, they might actually encounter some legendary treasures.

“It is said that there is a Heavenly Soul Treasure available in the auction this time around. If the three of you are interested, you should take a look.” Just as this thought crossed Lin Dong’s mind, an exceptionally cold and clear voice suddenly sounded out. Lin Dong lifted his head, only to see that Mu Hanyue, who was dressed in white, had unknowingly appeared in front him. Her stunning face was cold yet exquisite.

“Miss Mu, many thanks for the information.” With regards to this ice princess who was backed by a super empire, Lin Dong did not dare to be disrespectful. Immediately, he cupped his hands and thanked her.

He knew that the reason why their relationship warmed and even this exceptionally ice-cold Mu Hanyue would take the initiative to speak to them, was because of the four names hovering at the top of the Nirvana Monuments earth category.

In fact, even the super empires would not dare to look down on their rankings. Furthermore, if they could use this opportunity to recruit them, their strength would surely surge. Perhaps, Mu Hanyue had this thought in mind. After all, even if she could not recruit them, it would be good to build some relations.

Mu Hanyue nodded gently, before her beautiful eyes glanced at Lin Dong. However, that was all and she was not overly affectionate. She was still slightly cold as she turned around and left.

Lin Dong glanced at Mu Hanyue's alluring back as he chuckled. This lady was not only beautiful, but also exceptionally smart.

"Haha, brother Lin Dong, Mu Hanyue is the most famous beauty in Wanxiang City. Furthermore, she has the Lone Moon Empire backing her. There are numerous men who pine for her in hopes of dashing towards the heavens." Chang Ling saw Lin Dong's reaction as Mu Hanyue left and could not help but say.

"A beauty is lovely, but it is too far." Lin Dong smiled. Over the years, he had met plenty of ladies. In terms of appearance, none of them surpassed Ling Qingzhu. In fact, even Mu Hanyue was slightly lacking. Perhaps, it can be said that he did not have a romantic bone in his body. However, even Lin Qingzhu's beauty could not captivate him and turn him into a worker bee orbiting around her. Therefore, there was no way Mu Hanyue could do so.

"The Lin brothers' performance was simply too outstanding and you guys may attract the attention of some super empires. Perhaps, they will be interested in recruiting the three of you." Chang Ling casually commented.

"The three of us have gotten used to being free spirits and have no intention of joining a super empire." Lin Dong casually said.

Chang Ling was an intelligent man. When he heard their words, he silently heaved a sigh of relief. The Lin trio was extremely powerful. Therefore, if they were recruited by a super empire, it was not good news for them.

After the two of them conversed for a while, Chang Ling finally turned and left. Meanwhile, Lin Dong's group did not linger on any further and they directly left the arena under the attention of the crowd.

“Brother Su Kui, perhaps we should take a look at the auction coming up in two day.” After leaving the arena, Lin Dong turned to Su Kui as he smiled and said.

“Yes, let me arrange it.” Su Kui nodded. He had stayed in the Wanxiang City for a time and was more familiar with this area. Therefore, it was most appropriate for him to take care of the arrangements.

“Why? Are you interested in the auction?” Little Marten lazily asked.

“A Heavenly Soul Treasure. That is somewhat that we must see. This kind of item is too powerful. If someone else obtain it, it will become a deadly weapon.” Lin Dong slowly nodded his head while he softly said.

Heavenly Soul Treasure. They had yet to encounter such an object in the entire Mysterious Treasure Trove. However, they had never expected that it would actually appear in the auction. One wonders just where it had appeared from.

It seems like there was going to be a terrible bloodbath over this Heavenly Soul Treasure.

Chapter 564: Luo Tong

Night fell and completely engulfed the gigantic Wanxiang City. However, the clamour and fervour in the city did not die out due to it, instead it began to intensify under the shroud of darkness.

Lin Dong's group found a quiet and secluded courtyard in the city to serve as a temporary resting spot. Wanxiang City was extremely huge, and even though there were countless number of elite practitioners gathering in the city, the city did not appear overly crowded.

However, things did not proceed as Lin Dong and the rest had expected. After the Nirvana Monument test, the focal point of the entire city had turned to the three of them. All the empires were trying to uncover every bit of information about them. After all, taking the top four spots of the earth category had evidently caused quite a stir in the city.

Any empire would find it worthwhile to try and recruit these three individuals who could rival the prized fighters of the super empires!

In the courtyard, Lin Dong and several other people were seated quietly. Their eyes casually swept across the night sky. Faintly, they could detect several hidden individuals monitoring them.

“These guys are truly irritating...” Lin Dong somewhat helplessly shook his head as he said.

“Nothing can be done about it. The feats that you have performed are simply too stunning and it is normal that you attract such attention.” Seated beside them, Su Kui laughed as he said. After knowing the strength of Lin Dong’s group, he clearly felt more at peace. In his opinion, even though the Wind Cloud Empire was very powerful, Lin Dong’s group was likewise no pushovers. Since they were under their protection, he believed that Su Rou would be in much safer hands.

However, this type of protection led him to feel a little uncomfortable. Frankly speaking, he did not have a deep relationship with Lin Dong’s group. Even though the three of them had voluntarily assisted them and even voluntarily offended the Wing Cloud Empire on their behalf, in Su Kui’s opinion, it still seemed a little incredulous.

Lin Dong glanced at Su Kui, who had suddenly stopped speaking. The latter did not conceal his emotions on his rough looking face. Immediately, he pursed his lips and turned to Su Rou, before he softly said, “Brother Su Kui, there is no need to worry. In this world, there is no one who will help you out and protect you for free. You can treat us as individuals who have helped you on account of Little Rou’s immense potential. I believe that once Little Rou learns to control the mysterious power within her body, she will become extremely powerful.”

“In other words, once the immense power within Little Rou is discovered by those super sects, she will be immediately recruited by them. After which, she will have a rather bright future.”

“Haha, the world is as such. Sometimes, one ounce of luck is

more important than nine ounces of hard work.”

When they spoke about this point, even Lin Dong could not help but sigh. In this Ancient Battlefield, countless talented individuals had worked extremely hard in hopes of being selected by the super sects. However, most of them faltered in the face of the intense competition. However, the blessed Su Rou now had the opportunity to be selected by those super sects. This matter definitely caused one's heart to feel unfairness.

Su Kui was startled as he watched Lin Dong's face. Finally, he chuckled before solemnly nodding his head.

“There is no need to be so self depreciating. Having good fortune can indeed allow one to take shortcuts. However, the journey is still a tough one. In fact, this may not even be a blessing. After all, none of the top elite individuals in the world relied solely on luck to reach there...” Beside him, Little Marten casually said.

Lin Dong smiled and did not dwell on this topic. Following which, his gaze shifted towards Su Rou as he asked, “Do you have a way to help Little Rou control the power within her body?”

Upon hearing his question, Su Kui and Su Rou's attention immediately turned nervously towards Little Marten, especially the latter. It seemed like the power within her body had truly troubled her.

Little Marten's expression was solemn. Moments later, he finally said, “Over this period of time, I have probed her body. The

remnant Mental Energy Seal within that power has weakened over the passage of time and has become rather faint. This is pretty good news for her. Nonetheless, controlling it will still be a little difficult.”

Upon hearing his words, a disappointed expression immediately surfaced on Su Rou’s face.

“Difficult also means that it’s possible, right?” Lin Dong knew Little Marten very well. He knew that as long as Little Marten did not absolutely reject something, he should have some inkling of how things could be done.

“Yes.” Little Marten nodded and continued, “However, we will require some unique ingredients. Right now, we do not possess all of them. Thankfully, there is going to be a grand auction in two days. If we can obtain the necessary ingredients, I can help her to control a part of the power within her body. Even though it is not complete, even a part of it will be a powerful fighting force.”

“Is this true?” Su Kui was delighted.

“Big brother Lin Diao is incredible!” A shocked yet joyous expression immediately surfaced on Su Rou’s beautiful face. From the looks of it, if it were not for the modesty expected of a young girl, she would have dashed towards Little Marten and hugged him.

“Don’t celebrate too early. After all, that power does not belong to you. Even if you can control a part of it, you will still be severely

restricted.” Little Marten lazily said.

“Furthermore, you should change your personality as well. If you want to join us and partake in the Hundred Empire War, you will likely have to dirty your hands. In fact, you may be even forced to kill. If you continue to act in a cowardly fashion, you may become a burden in the future.” Little Marten’s voice was calm. However, his words caused the joy on Su Rou’s face to dim.

Su Kui bitterly laughed, glancing at Su Rou who had clenched her fist. He knew his sister’s soft and gentle character. In a place surrounded by wolves, she was just like a innocent lamb.

Lin Dong pursed his lips when he saw Su Rou clenching her teeth, feeling a little reluctant in his heart. At her age, it was a challenging task for her to participate in such a cruel battle.

“Don’t worry, big brother Lin Diao. I will not be a burden to you.” The young girl tightly clenched her fist. Moments later, she finally lifted her head, revealing a stubborn expression on her beautiful face. A look that had been forced out by Little Marten.

Little Marten rubbed his nose. When he saw Lin Dong and the rest’s peculiar expressions, he involuntarily pursed his lips and said, “Dammit. Why am I forced to be the bad cop every time...”

While Little Marten was cursing, he suddenly furrowed his brows. At the same time, Lin Dong slowly lifted up his head.

Staring at the darkness surrounding them, he spoke, “Since you have arrived, show yourselves. Hiding in the darkness is for cowards.”

By their side, the cultivating Little Flame immediately opened his eyes. As he closed his palm, a metal rod covered in black scales immediately appeared in his hand.

“Haha, you are indeed worthy of being the second ranked member of the earth category...” An indifferent laughter sounded out in mid-air. Promptly, the darkness mutated as a grey figure mysterious appeared above the courtyard.

Lin Dong’s turned to look at that men dressed in grey clothes. He had a fairly normal appearance and did not stand out in any way. However, his hands, which were peeping out of his clothes seemed exceptionally pale and long. Faintly, a cold vicious glow flashed.

However, even though he was merely a normal-looking guy, he caused Lin Dong’s eyes to narrow immediately. He could faintly sense an extremely dangerous sensation from the former’s body.

“Luo Tong?!”

Beside him, when Su Kui saw this figure, his expression changed drastically as he exclaimed in shock.

“The first ranked member of the earth category?” Lin Dong smiled. He finally understood why he had such a powerful aura. It

turns out that he was no ordinary individual.

“We are currently being watched by several empires. However, you are the first one to show yourself.” Lin Dong faintly smiled as he said.

“After causing such a huge commotion, it is difficult not to draw attention to yourselves.” The grey clothed Luo Tong indifferently said. Following which, his figure descended before he landed on the courtyard wall.

“Speak. What do you want?”

“Yan Mo and the rest were killed by you?” Luo Tong stared at Lin Dong’s face before he softly asked.

“Yes.”

Surprisingly, Lin Dong readily agreed and nodded his head. Since he had entered Wanxiang City together with Su Kui, he knew that he would be targeted by the Wind Cloud Empire.

“They are members from the Wind Cloud Empire. You should not have touched them.” Luo Tong slowly said. His voice was calm yet it held a firm and authoritative tone.

“There is no one we cannot touch.” Little Marten casually replied.

Luo Tong's expression was cold. A cold and vicious glint flowed on his pale hands. He stared daggers at Lin Dong's group before he said, "You should know by now. Our Wind Cloud Empire wants that little girl."

"I believe that since we have brought them into Wanxiang City, the message is clear?" Lin Dong furrowed his brows before he continued, "If that is all you wish to say, please leave..."

"I am here to send a message on behalf of my Wind Cloud Empire. The three of you are extremely powerful and if you join my Wind Cloud Empire, we can guarantee that you can successfully join a super sect. However, you must surrender that young lady to us beforehand." Luo Tong's eyes narrowed a little, before his finger suddenly drew an arc in the air. Immediately, a shockwave flashed by as a tree branch above Lin Dong's head was instantly ripped apart.

"I shall waste time with any threats. I hope that the three of you are understanding individuals. Or else, perhaps you may not be able to successfully leave this city. It is not wise to sacrifice your future for the sake of a stranger."

Lin Dong's finger gently tapped on the back of his chair as he calmly observed the falling tree branch. The fracture was smooth like a mirror.

"I have said all that needs to be said. Whatever your choice may be, I hope that the three of you can give us your answer by

tomorrow...” Luo Tong casually glanced at Lin Dong’s group before he turned and left.

“There is no need to wait till tomorrow...”

A soft voice slowly sounded out from Lin Dong’s lips. Immediately, Luo Tong’s figure paused before he turned his head to look at Lin Dong.

“I will give you your answer now.”

Lin Dong lifted his head as a bright yet cold smile slowly surfaced on his face.

When he saw the smile on Lin Dong’s face, a cold glint slowly emerged in the deepest corner of Luo Tong’s eyes. As he stared at Lin Dong, he slowly spoke a few words in a ice-cold tone.

“A truly arrogant brat.”

Chapter 565: Face-off Between the Strong

The space above the small courtyard suddenly became icy cold as the night spread. It was as though there was a cold blade like air flow, causing one's heart to feel chilly.

Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the gray clothed Luo Tong, who had a sharp blade aura lingering over his body. At this moment, the latter appeared to have become a sharp sword that had just been drawn from its shaft. That piercing aura caused one to feel stinging cold.

“Honestly speaking, I also feel that I really overestimate myself at times. However, ever since I entered this domain, I have been travelling with this attitude until I finally reached this place.” Lin Dong chuckled.

“In that case, perhaps this place will be where you meet your end.” Luo Tong slowly said. The sharp aura that covered around him suddenly became denser after his voice sounded. A faint densely cold sharp glow flowed over the tip of his finger.

“It is likely that most factions within the Wanxiang City are keeping a close eye on this place tonight. Since you have become the vanguard, I shall use you to transmit my thoughts to them.”

Lin Dong's eyes swept throughout the night sky. He could sense that many eyes within the city were all gathered at this place from all directions. There were definitely quite a number of people amongst them who have plans on dealing with them. At this

moment, Lin Dong also wished to send these people a clear message.

Little Flame stood up from the ground at this moment. His strong body carried an extremely strong pressure. Threads of fierceness spread out from within his body, causing Luo Tong's eyes to congregate slightly.

“Let Lin Dong fight.”

Little Marten lazily waved his hand. His body that was sitting on a rock did not show any signs of moving. Other than having glanced at this Luo Tong once, his gaze had been completely withdrawn.

Su Kui looked at Little Marten. He had quite a deep understanding of Lin Dong's group. Amongst the three, Lin Dong appeared to possess a seemingly never ending number of trump cards, causing one to be unable to fully grasp him. Little Flame was the fiercest amongst them. The monstrous fierceness when he fought could shock one's soul. Little Marten, on the other hand, was the most mysterious person amongst the three. He always had that casual and unconcerned manner. Even when facing an existence like a super empire, Little Marten did not reveal the slightest fear.

This three man lineup of people with different character caused Su Kui to sigh quietly after looking at them. It was likely that this group would become the brightest dark horse within that Hundred Empire War.

Little Flame hesitated for a moment upon hearing this. He only sat down after seeing Lin Dong nodding slightly. However, his body was leaning slightly forward, appearing like a fierce tiger ready to pounce on its prey. He was prepared to unleash a shocking force anytime.

“Just you alone?”

Luo Tong’s finger gently drew across his front. The air was torn apart. He looked at Lin Dong and spoke faintly, “

“I’m more than enough to deal with you.”

Lin Dong smiled. In the next instant, his eyes suddenly turned cold. His body shook slightly as bright golden light immediately erupted. It transformed into a shiny golden body barrier.

Clang clang.

LuoTong immediately emitted some metallic sound as the golden body barrier appeared. Sparks surfaced on the formless surface of the light barrier. It seemed that there was some attack that was quietly eroding Lin Dong.

The corner of Lin Dong’s mouth curled slightly. Immediately, his eyes became gradually icy cold. His foot stepped forward. With a ‘swoosh’ sound, it transformed into a black figure that shot out with lightning like speed.

Lin Dong's body appeared in front of Luo Tong in a flash. He strided forward. Wild and violent Yuan Power swept out and directly agglomerated into a large gold coloured huge elephant around him.

“Saint Elephant Sky Crumbling Tackle!”

The golden coloured giant elephant wrapped around Lin Dong. It was accompanied by an overwhelming force that could cause the heavens and earth to crumble as he ruthlessly collided towards Luo Tong.

Luo Tong's eyes congelated when he saw that Lin Dong had unleashed such a powerful attack as a first move. He took a slight step back and his fingers curled. The sharp aura around him completely erupted like swords at this moment.

“Spirit Sword Finger!”

Swoosh!

A sharp aura was spat out from the tip of Luo Tong's fingers and actually agglomerated into a hundreds of feet large deep green coloured huge sword. A cold glint flowed over the huge sword. After which, the sword was directly hacked ferociously downwards. It carried a shocking sharpness as it mercilessly struck onto the gold coloured enormous elephant that was charging over in front of countless number of gazes.

“Clang!”

The two collided. Immediately, a clear sound spread far into the sky, deafening one’s eardrum.

“I shall now tell you the gap between the first and the second!”

A cold glint agglomerated within Luo Tong’s eyes. Suddenly, he emitted a sharp cry. An extremely vast and mighty Yuan Power suddenly swept out from his body in all directions at this moment.

The power that rippled out was far stronger than that of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert! This Luo Tong had actually passed through the fourth Nirvana Tribulation... he had reached the level of a four Yuan Nirvana Stage.

The gazes of quite a number of people present in the night were somewhat shaken. Clearly, they were only aware that Luo Tong had successfully passed the fourth Nirvana Tribulation at this moment. In this way, the strength of the Wind Cloud Empire would surge dramatically again.

“Crack!”

The sharp aura of the sword glow also became increasingly razor like as Luo Tong’s Yuan Power soared. In the next instant, some crack lines had actually appeared on the large gold coloured elephant. Finally, a ‘boom’ sound and it completely exploded

apart.

The golden light exploded and the figure within it also vaguely appeared.

“Sword Master Finger, Slash Mountains!”

This attack by Luo Tong was extremely vicious. It broke through Lin Dong’s attack in one strike. Moreover, it did not show the slightest sign of pausing. The cold glint in his eyes became even mightier. The seal formed by his fingers changed as he pointed his finger towards Lin Dong and swung it downwards from across the air.

Boom!

An indescribable sharp avar crazily gathered over Luo Tong’s fingertip. That dense stern chillness caused countless number of people looking from the darkness to feel a chill over their bodies.

The wild gathering of the sharp aura lasted for only a short moment before an extremely large dark gold coloured large sword was suddenly formed. There was a vague illusory figure suddenly being formed on the large sword. An illusory figure seemed to accompany it like a great master swordsman!

That illusionary figure that had appeared within the courtyard caused the dark gold large sword’s aura to suddenly soar. It was as though the sword possessed a spirituality. That kind of sharp aura

caused quite a number of experts who had stepped into the three Yuan Nirvana Stage to feel a coldness being formed in their hearts. They knew that they were unable to block this killing move from Luo Tong! The first ranked member of the earth category really lived up to his reputation!

“Lin Dong, there is no injustice in dying under my Soul Martial Arts! Your road in this Ancient Battlefield ends here!”

Luo Tong’s eyes were as sharp as blades. That icy cold voice of his was transmitted downwards from the night sky. He did not give Lin Dong any opportunity to speak at this moment as he waved his finger downwards from some distance away. That gold coloured large sword whizzed down, carrying a frightening momentum that could tear apart a mountain as it struck towards Lin Dong a short distance away!

Hu!

Those buildings below were blasted apart as the enormous sword was swung down. They crumbled, forming numerous tiny stone fragments. Their surfaces were all extremely smooth.

The speed of the large sword was extremely quick. Within a flash, it had rushed through the night sky and accurately strike onto a figure in front of countless number of gazes.

“It’s over.” This thought flashed across everyone’s heart while the enormous sword was hacking downwards. This attack by Luo Tong was likely sufficient to kill any three Yuan Nirvana Stage

experts. The Nirvana Golden Body at this level was unable to block such a great strength!

Clang!

However, while everyone was thinking that a seriously injured body would fly backwards after being struck by the gold coloured large sword, another extremely clear metallic sound was once again transmitted from the area where the golden light was surging. In the next instant, a shocking ripple suddenly erupted from it.

The bright glow once again erupted from the figure. This time around, however, it was not golden in colour. Instead, it was a kind of unusual green colour!

The green glow that erupted within the dark night was extremely eye-catching. All the gazes, including that of Luo Tong, suddenly shot over. Their eyes immediately shrunk.

The green light shrunk back and a green coloured light barrier appeared in front of everyone's eyes. Moreover, there was an enormous dragon figure lingering over that light barrier. A frightening pressure spread from the sky, causing quite a number of people to feel a fear within their hearts.

The enormous gold coloured sword was coincidentally being bitten by that dragon shadow. This caused it to be unable to advance any further. Moreover, the sharp aura that permeated around the large sword was also completely blocked!

Luo Tong's killing blow had clearly been forcefully blocked by Lin Dong!

A continuous sound of cold breath being inhaled quietly appeared within the night sky, indicating the shock in everyone's heart.

The figure over the green coloured light barrier raised his head slowly. Next, he raised his hand. His entire hand was actually being covered by closely packed green coloured scales. A kind of mysterious yet powerful aura was faintly spreading.

“Green Dragon Bite!”

The hand that was covered by the green coloured scales was suddenly clenched. Immediately, the green coloured light barrier that lingered above the dragon shadow's large mouth suddenly bit downwards!

“Bang!”

A clear piercing sound appeared in the night sky. Immediately, that enormous gold coloured sword that was shockingly sharp actually shattered in front of many stunned eyes.

“At the very least, you do not possess the qualification to kill me!”

The enormous sword was shattered as an icy cold voice spread apart within this night sky while carrying a chilling feeling.

Chapter 566: Green Dragon Finger

Boom!

The giant golden sword fragments exploded outwards and even air itself seemed to be torn apart wherever the fragments passed, let alone the buildings below, which were directly turned into swiss cheese, revealing numerous glossy black holes.

Within the darkness, shock stealthily surfaced in the several eyes which had been watching the night sky. Evidently, no one had expected Lin Dong to directly smash Luo Tong's formidable attack into pieces with just the strength of Three Yuan Nirvana stage.

There was practically no warm up period in the duo's exchange. Their first blows were formidable strikes. Both knew that the other was no ordinary individual. Thus, neither party planned to show any mercy when they attacked. Hence, this short exchange secretly contained an endless amount of danger.

In the courtyard, Su Kui involuntarily swallowed when he saw that scene. His eyes could not help but turn towards the tall figure shrouded in green light. The cards up this fellow's sleeves were completely astonishing.

Little Marten still maintained his lazy appearance as if nothing was out of the ordinary. Although Luo Tong had reached the Four Yuan Nirvana stage, he had clearly advanced to that stage not too long ago. To suppress Lin Dong with just this was undoubtedly a pipe dream. What's more the current Lin Dong had 'Dragon

Transformation', a Martial Art that even Little Marten felt was extremely wondrous and mysterious.

Hovering in the night sky, Luo Tong stared intensely at that figure shrouded by a green glow. At the same time, the shock in his eyes stealthily retreated. Moments later, it was completely transformed into a solemn glint. Right now, he no longer dared to treat that young man in front of him as an ordinary individual.

“It seems like I have indeed underestimated you...”

Luo Tong's voice was solemn. He pointed out two of his pale fingers before he clipped a giant sword fragment that was flying back at him. The sharp glow flowing in his eyes were as sharp as a blade.

“Even if that is the case, I must tell you. It is not a wise move to offend my Wind Cloud Empire.”

While that green glow flowed, that dragon-like shadow slowly swivelled before it gradually disappeared. Promptly, Lin Dong's figure once again appeared in front of countless pairs of eyes, that were stealthily surveilling him.

After withdrawing the green glow, the cold glint on the green scales on Lin Dong's right arm began to glow even more resplendently. As he lifted his head, a cold glint also appeared on his pupils, which were mixed with a dash of green, before he said: “I must tell you too. You have overestimated yourselves.”

“Swoosh!”

After he spoke, Lin Dong’s eyes turned completely icy-cold. Following which, his figure flashed as he leapt forth. Countless blurry shadows transformed into a green light ray, as he directly tore through the air and appeared in front of Luo Tong at a startling rate.

Lin Dong’s sudden increase in speed caused Luo Tong to be stunned. However, promptly, the vigorous Yuan Power in his body gushed out. He knew that there were countless individuals observing this place. Therefore, tonight, for the sake of Wind Cloud Empire’s reputation, he must thrash this fellow who has suddenly popped out in Wanxiang City!

“Green Dragon Bat!”

A glaring green glow swept out from Lin Dong’s body in every direction. Finally, it swiftly gathered on the middle finger of Lin Dong’s right palm.

As that green glow quickly gathered together, Lin Dong’s figure began to swell up in a peculiar fashion. Green scales slowly appeared on his fingers. In a few short moments, Lin Dong’s finger had transformed into a several meters long green dragon finger!

His dragon finger was wrapped with countless green scales. Meanwhile, a savage shockwave emerged from it. At the tip of his finger, there was a dazzling cold glint, which looked as if it could penetrate through space!

This was a genuine dragon finger and it was not forged from Yuan Power!

The “Materialized Dragon Skill” that Qing Zhi had given Lin Dong had the ability to rob the heavens of its powers. If you could fully master it, his physical body would rival that of the dragon tribe. Of course, based on Lin Dong’s current strength, he had naturally yet to reach that stage. Nonetheless, he could still barely transform one of his fingers into that of a dragon.

When this giant dragon finger appeared on Lin Dong’s palm, it seems fairly peculiar. However, that vibrations that seeped out caused Luo Tong’s expression to turn solemn instantly.

“Swoosh!”

Once that dragon finger appeared, Lin Dong did not hesitate any more. As he suddenly stretched out his arm, wherever the green dragon finger flashed by, the surrounding air was completely scattered. Following which, the green glow tore through the air and stabbed at Luo Tong as quick as lightning.

Chi! Chi!

Everywhere the dragon finger flashed by, it caused a piercing soundwave. As he stared at that dragon finger, that was growing rapidly in his pupils, vigorous Yuan Power gushed out manically from within Luo Tong’s body. Finally, his hand seals changed as he furiously shouted: “Sword Shield Finger!”

Sharp Yuan Power manically gathered in front of Luo Tong. In mere moments, they transformed into a large shield-like Yuan Power sword. A exceedingly solid sensation emerged from within and it seemed like an extremely powerful shield.

“Clang!”

Once that sword shield materialized, an exceedingly sharp green glow violently approached. Following which, under countless stares from the crowd, it solidly slammed against that sword shield. Instantly, a piercing metallic sound violently resounded across the night sky.

“Boom!”

A terrifyingly force erupted the instant finger and shield collided. Due to that force, Luo Tong’s body was actually forcefully pushed back by hundreds of meters.

Buzz Chii!

There was sparks crackling on that sword shield. Lin Dong’s body continued to rush forth, while Luo Tong’s body was directly pushed back by that force. Anyone could tell that Lin Dong had actually taken the upper hand in this direct fight!

Luo Tong’s expression was solemn. He could similarly sense just how powerful Lin Dong’s attack was. He had never expected that

even after he poured all his strength in his shield, he was still forced into such a sorry state. However, he believed that Lin Dong would not be able to sustain this kind of attack for long. As long as he is able to endure his vicious counterattack, he would have the chance to turn the tables!

When he thought of this point, a cold glint flashed across Luo Tong's razor sharp eyes. At this moment, he suddenly saw a derisive smile slowly appeared on Lin Dong's face. Promptly, his heart trembled.

“Break!”

While that derisive smile appeared on his lips, Lin Dong's strangely pulled back his arm. Following which, which he was only a short distance away, his green dragon finger began to vibrate at a terrifying rate. Meanwhile, a piercing sound wave began to spread out while his dragon finger shook.

When he saw this sight, Luo Tong's pupils violently shrunk. To use high-speed vibrations in order to increase his destructive power. That fellow's physical body is actually this powerful.

“Green Dragon Finger, Destroy!”

A rapidly shaking green dragon finger carved out several blurry shadows, as it flew out as quick as lightning. Finally, it viciously slammed against that solid sword shield.

Chi! Chi!

A piercing sound wave manically sounded out from the sword shield. Finally, Luo Tong's shrunken eyes shrivelled until it was the size of a pin. That was because, he saw that there were actually small cracks appeared on the sword shield, that he had used all of his Yuan Power to create.

“Break!”

Lin Dong's eyes were icy cold as he viciously shouted. Following which, his fingers began to vibrate even more vigorously.

Crack!

More and more cracks began to appear. Moments later, under Luo Tong's astonished stare, the shield that covered his body began to explode with a loud bang.

Boom!

Shrapnels filled the horizons. However, Lin Dong's expression remained clam. As he jerked his arm, that green glow directly tore through the shrapnels before it lightning quick stabbed on Luo Tong's chest.

Ding!

That dragon finger landed on Luo Tong's chest, but it did not pierce the latter's body. Instead, a clear and crisp sound echoed out. As the residue force emerged, Luo Tong's shirt ripped apart before revealing a black vest, that he was wearing underneath. On that black vest, there was a peculiar glow shimmering. Evidently, it was a fairly powerful Soul Treasure. However, right now, the glow on the Soul Treasure had dimmed. Evidently, it had suffered a big blow after taking Lin Dong's finger attack.

Buzz! Chii!

Even though he had the Soul Treasure to protect him which allowed him to avoid a fatal attack, the residue force still wounded Luo Tong until he was forced to spit out a mouthful of blood. Meanwhile, his body hideously flew out. Following which, his figure flashed before he actually used the momentum to make an escape.

“Lin Dong, you will regret this!” As Luo Tong's fled, an deep and enraged roar resounded across the night sky.

During the night, the entire city seemed to have turned silent stealthily. Several pairs of hidden eyes were filled with shock. That first ranked earth category member who had already advanced into Four Yuan Nirvana Stage, was actually wounded and forced back by Lin Dong!

“That fellow is simply too vicious...”

Several pairs of eye involuntarily turned to look at that man

hovering in the night sky. It was simply too much for them to believe that Luo Tong would actually be defeated by him. Furthermore, that guy was simply too gutsy. Injuring Luo Tong was akin to a declaration of war against the Wind Cloud Empire.

“The two heads of the Wind Cloud Empire will not let this matter rest...”

Some individuals muttered to themselves. They could only imagine just how enraged the Wind Cloud Empire will be, when they hear about Lin Dong’s provocations.

Chapter 567: An Approaching Storm

The night sky gradually turned darker. However, that wild and violent energy ripple continued to remain in the night sky, causing many gazes present to be quietly tremble in fear.

A couple of figures stood facing the wind on a tall tower at the north of the city. Their eyes were locked onto the direction where the big battle had erupted earlier. There was an unknown expression in their eyes.

“What an interesting fellow. However, his strength is indeed quite strong.” There was a moon-white clothed handsome man standing right at the front. He gradually withdrew his gaze from the distant, while a interested smile surfaced on his face.

“Although I do not have a deep relationship with Lin Dong, I am aware that someone like him will not live under anyone. The Wind Cloud Empire will definitely end up being rejected if it wished to recruit them.” Another white clothed figure stood behind the white clothed man. This was Mu Hanyue, whom Lin Dong had met during the day.

At this moment, she had also withdrew her gaze from the night sky. There was still some remnant shock within her pretty eyes. Clearly, that big battle earlier had greatly exceeded her expectations.

“Not easy to recruit huh? I can tell that Lin Dong’s group is not a simple one. If we can recruit them, they will definitely be of great

help.” The handsome man said.

“Difficult.”

Mu Hanyue shook her head slightly. She looked towards the direction that Luo Tong had fled towards and softly said, “Luo Tong is a good example. The reason why Lin Dong fought is to send us a message. He does not intend on joining any empires. Or rather, he thinks that there is not a single empire who has the qualification to recruit them, even including us, the super empires.”

“Haha, what a arrogant fellow.” The man laughed.

“It might be impossible to recruit such a person as a subordinate, but it is still possible to have a good relation with him through other means. Currently, they have offended the Wind Cloud Empire. This is quite good from the perspective of our Lone Moon Empire.” Mu Hanyue said.

The man nodded as he voiced his thoughts, “The focus of the Wind Cloud Empire will definitely be placed on the auction held the day after tomorrow. They intend to obtain that Heavenly Soul Treasure at any cost. If they were to obtain it, it is likely that no one will be able to stop them in the Wanxiang City.

“Other than our Lone Moon Empire, there are two other super empires who are also eyeing that Heavenly Soul Treasure. They will not allow the Wind Cloud Empire to obtain it so easily...” Mu Hanyue spoke faintly.

“There is still going to be a fight over this matter. Whoever obtains this Heavenly Soul Treasure would likely gain quite a great advantage in the subsequent Hundred Empire War. No one will give up so easily...”

Two figures were seated on a tall platform at the southern part of the city. A chessboard was placed in front of them and it looked like they were challenging each other.

Swoosh!

A rushing wind sound was emitted from a distance. Following which, a figure filled with a bloody stench hideously descended on a platform, before he stood in front of two seated individuals. His face was bitter and it was indeed Luo Tong, who was defeated in Lin Dong's hands earlier.

“Lin Dong, it is rumoured that he has obtained one of the four great mysterious sects' inheritance. It is unexpected that someone who had come from a low ranked empire is actually able to climb to such a stage in the Ancient Battlefield. It is really not easy.” A seated figure raised his eyes, glanced at Luo Tong and laughed faintly.

“That fellow is indeed quite strong. Moreover, the martial arts that he had displayed is also extremely strange.” Luo Tong could not resist but say after recalling the mysterious martial arts displayed by Lin Dong that had transformed his finger into a dragon finger.

“It should be a martial arts from the Green Dragon Hall, one of the four great mysterious sects.” Another seated man raised his head. His facial expression was of a sickly pale colour. That paleness appeared as though there was no blood flowing in him.

“That fellow refuses to hand over Su Rou. What should we do?” Luo Tong softly asked.

“We must definitely obtain that girl. If we are able to obtain that kind of strength, we will definitely be able to stand out in the Hundred Empire War. In fact, we will have no need to fear even when facing those powerful existences.” The pale face man pressed his finger gently on the chessboard and smiled faintly.

“If he doesn’t appreciate kindness, all we will need to do is to finish him off when the time comes.” The smile on the corner of the man’s mouth clearly had a ferocious feeling to it when he spoke.

Luo Tong quietly nodded. His eyes similarly possessed a cold glint surging within it.

“Of course, we must first obtain that Heavenly Soul Treasure from the auction. Once we obtain that thing, we will no longer need to be afraid of the remaining three super empires in the Wanxiang City. A little stray like Lin Dong shall amount to nothing.” The figure opposite the pale faced man finally spoke hoarsely. He raised his head and a ferocious scar could be seen on his face. The scar appeared to wiggle like a centipede, emitting an

evil aura as it did so.

“Luo Tong, you should go and recuperate from your injuries first. Leave them alone for two days. We will settle all the grudges when the time comes.”

The chess piece on the scarred man's hand suddenly landed onto the chessboard. An incomparable wild and violent energy seeped out. All the chess pieces on the chessboard were shattered into powder.

“I understand.” Luo Tong nodded. After which, he turned around and left without saying anything else.

“How troublesome. If it is not because I do not wish for more trouble at this point in time, I really wish to take action and finish off that brat...” The scarred man lifted his head and muttered. He was staring into the distance in a dense wild beast like manner.

“Relax, none of them will be able to escape once we obtain the Heavenly Soul Treasure. Compared to this, I really feel a heartache for the price that we will need to pay in order to buy the Heavenly Soul Treasure. If we are not in the Wanxiang City, I really wish to snatch it directly...” The pale faced man laughed faintly.

“Regardless of what price we pay, we can get them all back when the time comes.” The scarred man parted his mouth and smiled. A chillness spread from his dense white teeth.

“Ke ke, that’s right...”

The pale looking man raised his head. The savage feeling from the corner of his mouth became increasingly dense as he muttered, “None of you will be able to escape...”

Such a conversation was currently appearing from quite a number of places within the Wanxiang City. The fight tonight had greatly exceeded the expectations of most people. Originally, they thought that Lin Dong would be suppressed in the face of the powerful four Yuan Nirvana Stage strength of Luo Tong. However, the final result was Luo Tong fleeing after being injured.

Lin Dong had displayed a shocking strength. However, many people understood that though he might appear impressive, he had also completely infuriated the Wind Cloud Empire. After all, the two leaders from the Wind Cloud Empire that had yet to reveal themselves, were the truly frightening existences...

Lin Dong’s expression was calm as he stared at the direction in which Luo Tong had fled from the night sky. After which, he slowly landed into the courtyard.

Su Kui looked at Lin Dong, who had returned to the courtyard. He quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. The latter’s strength had clearly shocked him once again. He had discovered that after being acquainted with Lin Dong, he was continuously being shocked by the strength and trump cards displayed by the latter.

“It seems that we have truly formed a deep grudge with that

Wind Cloud Empire this time around...” Little Marten casually laughed.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. His gaze was immediately turned towards Su Kui as he asked, “The Wind Cloud Empire has two leaders?”

“Yup, these two fellows are extremely powerful. They are different from Luo Tong, who has only just advanced to the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. They have long since stepped into this stage. Moreover, they are also people who are in the Heavenly category of the Nirvana Tablet.” Su Kui’s expression became solemn upon mentioning this. He clearly understood that the matter tonight had completely offended the Wind Cloud Empire and they would likely attack them soon. At that time, it would really be a soul-stirring time.

“Moreover, the techniques of those two fellows are also extremely vicious. Back then, they destroyed nearly five high ranked empires overnight when they had just arrived at the Wanxiang City. They even exchanged blows with a super empire like the Lone Moon Empire. Finally, they directly forced the members from the reigning super sect to intervene, before the conflict was finally resolved.”

“Destroying five high ranked empires...” Lin Dong congelated his eyes. This method of establishing their dominance was indeed vicious.

“The Wind Cloud Empire is the strongest amongst the four super empires in the Wanxiang City. Adding the current Luo Tong, they

possess three experts who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. On the other hand, the remaining three super empires only have one person who had advanced to this level.”

Lin Dong nodded as he let out a sigh in his heart. From the looks of it, these super empires can also be divided into the strong and the weak ones. At the very least, this Wind Cloud Empire was much stronger on the surface when compared with the other three super empires. No wonder they were able to act in such a domineering manner in this city.

“The so-called Hundred Empire War is ultimately a place for the super empires to fight. Other than some of those who had truly gained great luck and ability from the other empires, most of those who remained until the end are those who from the super empires. It is really too difficult for an ordinary person to even gain a spot, much less stand out in that kind of place.

Lin Dong also deeply agreed with this. Those people from the super empires already belonged to the peak level ever since they had entered this space. Even if they did not spend any effort to search for treasures or inheritances, they will still form over ninety percent of the competitors. It was easier said than done for an ordinary person to compete with these people from a completely different starting point.

However, there was no absolute fairness in this word. Constantly dwelling over it will only make an ordinary individual even more ordinary and they would only feel some additional useless resentment for no reason.

“The four super empires in Wanxiang City do not possess a congenial relationship. The auction this time around might worsen that grudge. I have heard that the four super empires are all targeting that Heavenly Soul Treasure. No matter who the item ends up with, this Wanxiang City will definitely not be calm. Those grudges will also erupt at that time...”

Lin Dong nodded slowly. He lifted his head and looked into the distant night sky. He vaguely felt that this city seemed to possess the feeling of an approaching storm.

After the auction was over the day after, it was likely that this city would also end up turning into a chaotic one. At that time, the Wind Cloud Empire would also likely attack them...

Chapter 568: The Four Great Super Empires

As the Hundred Empire war approached, the population in Wanxiang City grew increasingly terrifying. An escalating number of practitioners streamed in from every direction, causing the already electrifying atmosphere in the city to suddenly reach a whole new level.

Over the past two days, several newcomers arrived to take the Nirvana Monument Test, however, none of them could touch the first three ranks of the earth category. Whatsmore, it would be impossible for any of them to charge in and claim three of the four top spots in the earth category in a domineering fashion like Lin Dong's group had done.

Of course, this was partly because there were a few individuals who were unwilling to expose their true strength. After all, there were countless dragons and tigers hidden in Wanxiang City and the people who could make it here were cautious and smart individuals. Hence, they naturally did not want to expose themselves.

Nonetheless, this did not nothing to conceal the commotion that Lin Dong's group had caused in the city. During that night, many people had witnessed the fight between Lin Dong and Luo Tong. Henceforth, there was hardly anyone in Wanxiang City, who did not know of Lin Dong's daring exploit of challenging a prized fighter from the Wind Cloud Empire.

After news of that night's events spread, what caused most people to be stunned was that the intolerant and arrogant Wind

Cloud Empire, who once eliminated five high rank empires in Wanxiang City, would turn eerily silent. In fact, it did not seem like they were going to cause trouble for Lin Dong.

Of course, from the intel that they received, some astute individuals were able to vaguely deduce the reason. They knew that even though this grudge would not be easily resolved, the Wind Cloud Empire currently did not want to be distracted by Lin Dong's group. After all, their current target was the rumoured Heavenly Soul Treasure that would appear in the auction!

After the fight over the Heavenly Soul Treasure was concluded, it will be time to resolve that grudge...

Like the calm before the storm, two days passed by stealthily and quietly.

As news of the Heavenly Soul Treasure spread, an increasingly number of elite practitioners streamed into Wanxiang City over the past two days. Everyone was aware just how powerful a Heavenly Soul Treasure was. If they could somehow obtain it, their strength would surely surge. In fact, it would even give them a good fighting chance in the upcoming Hundred Empire War.

Due to the temptation of the Heavenly Soul Treasure, the city grew increasingly chaotic...

As thousands waited with bated breaths, two days passed. Finally, the Wanxiang City auction arrived in a leisurely manner.

The auction was held in a large arena in the northern part of the city. As a heavyweight city, Wanxiang City was not lacking in land. Even though the city was packed, the arena was still able to accommodate them.

When Lin Dong's group arrived at the large arena, it was already packed with people. When they heard the sound waves that dashed through the heavens, even though Lin Dong was already prepared for it, he involuntarily marvelled secretly in his heart.

Lin Dong's group walked into the arena and instantly felt countless peculiar stares being directed at him from every direction. In a short two days, Lin Dong had definitely become a well-known figure in Wanxiang City. Therefore, it was no surprise that everyone was aware of him.

“Haha, it seems like the allure of the Heavenly Soul Treasure is pretty strong. Even Lin Dong has been drawn here.”

Soon after Lin Dong's group walked into the arena, a laugh sounded out from nearby. Lin Dong turned around, only to see Chang Ling, who he was briefly acquainted with, walk towards him together with a group of men.

With regards to Chang Ling, Lin Dong did not dislike him. Just like him, the latter did not have a powerful background and it must have taken him a tremendous amount of effort in order to secure his current accomplishments. Lin Dong was clearly aware of the sacrifices it took.

“Brother Chang Ling.” Lin Dong cupped his hands and smiled.

“Brother Lin Dong has truly made a name for himself overnight. That fight during that night was truly shocking.” Chang Ling sincerely replied. That night, he had initially been worried for Lin Dong when he saw Luo Tong approaching Lin Dong’s group. However, he never expected that renowned elite practitioner in Wanxiang City, would be eventually forced by Lin Dong to eat humble pie and retreat.

Lin Dong’s performance that night can only be described by one word: stunning.

The people beside Chang Ling were also staring reverently at Lin Dong. In their opinion, a super empire was a monstrous entity. Therefore, they admired the fact that Lin Dong actually had the guts to challenge one.

With regards to their stares, Lin Dong could only laugh. No one would want to irke the wrath of such a troublesome foe and he was no exception. However, things did not always play out as planned.

“Brother Lin Dong. I know that you must be here because of the Heavenly Soul Treasure. However, based on the information that I have received, the Wind Cloud Empire is the favoured winner in this fight. Once the Heavenly Soul Treasure lands on their laps, based on their usual methods, they will surely employ drastic measures against anyone who have crossed them. At that time, you will probably be at the top of their list.” Chang Ling glanced around, before he suddenly cautioned in a low voice.

Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. Promptly, he gently nodded his head and said, “Thanks. I will be careful.”

When he saw this situation, Chang Ling, who was originally planning to advise him to leave Wanxiang City, shook his head while he bitterly laugh. After conversing for a while, he led his men and headed towards the front of the arena.

“Seems like the Wind Cloud Empire came prepared...” While he stared at Chang Ling’s back, Lin Dong was deep in thought. Even though the Wind Cloud Empire was powerful, could they defeat the three other super empires? It was never wise to count your chickens before they hatch.

“Go. Let’s enter.”

Lin Dong shook his head and suppressed these thoughts. Following which, he directly led Little Marten and found a seat in the large arena.

“Seems like quite a number of elite practitioners have came to Wanxiang City over the last two days...” After taking their seats, Little Marten’s eyes casually scanned his surroundings, before he suddenly said.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Even though there were countless number of auras crisscrossed in the arena, he could still sense a few powerful vibrations within. In fact, some of these auras were similar to Luo Tong. Evidently, these elite practitioners were

all attracted by the Heavenly Soul Treasure.

While Lin Dong was surveying his surroundings, a commotion suddenly erupted in the arena. Following which, a splitting wind sound echoed out as dozens of individuals descended from and landed directly at the forefront of the arena.

“The Lone Moon Empire...”

Amongst the dozen or so figures, Lin Dong stared at one familiar and alluring figure. She was Mu Hanyue. Besides her was a man dressed in white clothes. The aura that emerged from within that man’s body caused Lin Dong’s expression to turn solemn. That aura was more than twice as powerful as Luo Tong’s...

“That is the leader of the Lone Moon Empire, Mu Lin.” Su Kui stared at that individual while he solemnly said.

“Very powerful indeed.” Lin Dong gently nodded his head. From Mu Lin’s body, he could sense an extremely dangerous sensation. Immediately, he silently sighed inside his heart. He was truly envious of the members of these super empires.

When Lin Dong observed Mu Lin, the latter also detected him. Immediately, he turned around and looked right at Lin Dong. Following which, he gently smiled at him.

When he saw Mu Lin’s friendly gesture, Lin Dong immediately returned it with a smile. He was no fool. Unless he had no other

choice, he did not want to cross these powerful super empires.

Not long after the Lone Moon Empire members appeared, two other groups entered the arena in a dazzling fashion. Under the attention of the crowd, they landed at the forefront of the arena.

“That man is Wu Ta from one of the Four Great Super Empires, Forest Empire. He is similarly a powerful individual who has reached the heaven category on the Nirvana Monument...”

Su Kui pointed at a green-robed man. The man’s hair was jade-green as well. However, the skin of his body was extremely dry and it even showed signs of cracking. Therefore, he looked quite peculiar. Nonetheless, the aura from his body did not lose out to Mu Lin.

“Besides him, is Mo Fen from the Lihuo Empire. They used to be a powerful existence that commanded an entire region...”

On the other side was a muscular man with fire tattoos emblazoned on his back. He was seated on a stone chair while a savage and dry Yuan Power rippled from his body, causing the air several feet around him to turn exceedingly dry.

“The heads of the other two super empires...”

Lin Dong’s eyes glanced at the two individuals who had powerful auras. Promptly, he gently nodded his head. They were indeed individuals who were able to obtain the heaven category on

Nirvana Monument. Sure enough, they would not be easy to deal with.

Even though most of the people who could reach this place were pretty powerful, compared to the three of them, the difference was immediately apparent.

“The ones who are going to appear next should be the Wind Cloud Empire?”

Lin Dong’s eyes slowly narrowed. Moments later, his heart violently shook. He could feel two extremely powerful Yuan Power vibrations suddenly surge from a distance away. Like a hurricane, it swept into the arena and blew the crowds away.

“Haha, it seems like most of you guys have arrived early. However, this Heaven Soul Treasure is something that my Wind Cloud Empire must have. Today, let me witness who has the ability to snatch something away from our Wind Cloud Empire!”

A savage wind blew, while a hearty laugh wrapped with by potent Yuan Power, boomed across the large arena, causing many people’s eardrums to ache. However, none of them dared to reveal a dissatisfied expression on their faces.

Lin Dong slowly lifted his head and turned to look in that direction. At that spot, a savage Yuan Power hurricane gathered together, before two figures appeared flamboyant in front of the crowd.

Right now, those two figures also turned around. Immediately, their eyes, which were several times sharper than Luo Tong, fixed onto Lin Dong's body with a slightly icy glint.

The originally chaotic arena turned silent quiet. In fact even Mu Lin and the rest tilted their heads and stared at this sight.

“The Wind Cloud Empire is truly domineering...” Lin Dong's eyes met with those two pairs of eyes. Promptly, they crisscrossed under the stares of the crowd while he softly said.

While he softly spoke, a man with a centipede-like scar on his face, instantly chuckled. Promptly, his bone-chilling laughter ricocheted across the entire arena.

“Are you Lin Dong? Very well, your life is mine.”

Chapter 569: Wanxiang Auction

His sinister laughter resounded throughout the auction area. However, what changed most people's facial expression, was that they could sense the strong killer intent within that laughter.

All their attention was finally shifted towards Lin Dong. However, what surprised everyone was that even when Lin Dong was being threatened by the notorious leader of the Wind Cloud Empire, his face was still as calm as a serene lake. Countless faces were reflected in his eyes. No one knew what this youth was thinking of when he actually dare to provoke the Wind Cloud Empire.

Beside Lin Dong, Little Marten shot an indifferent glance at the guy with a scar on his face. His purple-black eyes seemed to be surging with chilliness.

At this moment, the silly smile on Little Flame's face disappeared as well. A terrifying baleful aura began to emit from him slowly. He raised his head and a tinge of scarlet was rising in his eyes. Then, like a great beast from the desolated land, he warned with a deep and brutal voice, "I dare you to try it."

The auction house became silent once again and everyone was looking at the giant-like Little Flame. Suddenly, a fiendish aura extended outwards from his body, frightening a lot of people.

Even Mu Lin and his counterparts were startled by this sight. Soon after, an astonished look appeared on their faces. They had

never expected that even when faced with a threat from such a vicious individual from Wind Cloud Empire, Lin Dong's faction still dared to oppose them.

“Such a daring fellow!”

Because of Little Flame's actions, that man with a centipede-like scar on his face raged and then laughed. A similar fiendish aura surged out from his body continuously. It appeared that he had the intention of attacking on the spot.

“Anyone knows how to brag. I think it's best to settle all our grudges after the auction has ended,” Lin Dong suddenly waved his hands at Little Flame and said, while looking at the scarred guy whose body was surging with a fiendish aura.

“Hehe, you're right. After the auction has ended, all those who are enemies of the Wind Cloud Empire will not escape.”

The figure beside the scarred man turned his head around and revealed an especially pale-white face and stared at Lin Dong. After a while, he gave a knowing smile before he sat back down on the stone chair.

“I will let you live a little bit longer. Cherish the little amount of time you have left!” The scar on the scarred man's face wiggled, appearing extremely sinister. He looked eerily at Little Flame and then slowly sat down under everyone's gazes.

As both sides sat down, the hostile atmosphere in the huge auction market relaxed significantly. Several pairs of eyes were scanning Lin Dong's figure continuously. Apparently, they did not understand where did the Lin Dong trio's courage came from. Even when they are facing two notorious leaders of the Wind Cloud Empire, they did not display any fear at all.

The other three great super empires were looking peculiarly at Lin Dong and his counterparts as well. There seemed to be an indescribable look in their eyes.

As time passed, more and more terrifying influxes of people were converging at the auction market. From afar, it looked as if there was no end to the pitch-black sea of the attendees' heads. That kind of full-to-bursting atmosphere made one's hair stood on his or her end.

"Previously, the man with scars on his face is called Meng Lie. There's another name for him in the Wanxiang City, The Butcher. Reportedly, ever since he stepped into the Ancient Battlefield, the blood on his hands amount to more than a hundred lives. Furthermore, his killing methods are extremely brutal," Su Kui informed Lin Dong in a soft voice.

"Butcher Meng Lie...." Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. His name perfectly described his appearance. Meng Lie's fiendish aura was different from Little Flame's innate one. Clearly, the strong blood-reeking aura of Meng Lie was acquired and not innate.

"The other leader of the Wind Cloud Empire is called Feng Cang. If Meng Lie is a beast that only knows how to massacre people,

then Feng Cang is a venomous snake that always hides in the dark and catches people by surprise. According to the information that I obtained, this fellow seems to have obtained an ancient sect's inheritance and his powers are unpredictable.”

“No doubt they are from a super empire....”

Lin Dong nodded his head again and looked at the backs of the two figures whom everyone dreaded. He could not deny that Meng Lie and Feng Cang were indeed no pushovers. If not for Lin Dong's current powerful lineup, it would be very hard for him to go toe-to-toe with them.

However, there was no 'if' in this world. When Lin Dong just arrived in the Ancient Battlefield, he had no help at all. At that time, Little Flame had not left his beast form while Little Marten was still a Demon Spirit. Both of them were not of great help to him and he could only depend on himself to contend with his opponents. Naturally, he was being put in a few difficult situations as well. However, Lin Dong still managed to persist through that period of time. How could he not now?

While Lin Dong was conversing softly at this side, at the most front row, Feng Cang's slender fingers were steepled and his eyes were looking straight ahead. He asked apathetically, “Is everything prepared?”

“Don't worry, everything has been prepared. When that moment comes, Mu Lin and the rest will be in for a surprise,” Meng Lie grinned and replied.

Upon hearing these words, Feng Cang then nodded his head slightly and squinted his eyes like a poisonous snake that was going to spit out poison, extremely ruthless and vicious.

“When this whole thing ends, I will not let those few lads off. By then, I will make them suffer till they beg for their own death!” Meng Lie laughed malevolently.

“Once I obtain the Heavenly Soul Treasure, they are nothing but pushovers. I will let you handle them in any way as you wish,”

Feng Cang coldly replied.

The malevolence on Meng Lie’s face was getting more and more obvious. Just as he was about to say something, his mind suddenly jolted. He raised his head and looked at the huge stage in the centre of the auction market. A figure slowly walked out onto the stage.

As he walked nearer, the audience discovered that this figure is a middle-aged man who was wearing a grey robe. His face was serene and did not waver just because there were countless covetous gazes focused on him.

The moment this man appeared, Lin Dong’s gaze immediately focused on him. Soon after, a solemn look flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He could sense an extremely powerful yet well-hidden aura from the body of the man.

“He is the overseer whom the super sect stationed in the Wanxiang City. He is called Song Tai. However, no one has ever seen him take action before. Because of his backing from a super sect, whenever he opens his mouth to talk, not even those super empires dare to oppose him,” Su Kui informed Lin Dong.

“Ahh, this man is not simple. If one does not have the capability and dares to behave atrociously in front of him, he or she will just be humiliated,” Little Marten suddenly gave a chuckle. It seemed that he could sense the hidden yet powerful energy waves coming off that middle-aged man.

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. It is foolish to think that the man in front of him would only rely on his super sect’s reputation to pressure people.

The man, who suddenly appeared on the stage, immediately became the focal point of the entire auction market. Apparently, everyone in the auction market knew his identity. In an instant, there was a reverent look in everyone’s gazes. Even those super empires that were seated in the front row started to restrain their arrogance.

“All of you are here because of the Wanxiang City’s auction. I shall not dwell on the rules here. Fighting is prohibited in the auction market. No matter which empire are you from, a super empire or a low-ranked empire, once you violate this rule, you will be banished from here. The second time you violate the rule again, you will be disqualified from the entering the Hundred Empire War. Everyone, am I clear?”

The middle-aged man put his hands behind his back and scanned the entire area with an unenthusiastic look. His firm voice echoed loudly in everyone's ears.

As his gaze swept passed Lin Dong, he paused for awhile. Following which, when he saw Little Marten, his facial expression froze slightly and a look of suspicion seemed to flash across his face. When he first saw Little Marten, he could sense faint dangerous vibes emitting from the handsome young man.

“Am I mistaken....”

This kind of feeling died out after a short moment. When he refocused his attention, he could no longer sense it anymore. Following which, the middle-aged man muttered to himself and looked at Little Marten once more, before shifting his gaze elsewhere.

“His perception is rather sharp. It appears that this man's mastery of Mental Energy has also reached an exceptionally high level....” Little Marten said after the middle-aged man shifted his gaze elsewhere.

At this moment, Lin Dong silently heaved a sigh of relief as well. When he saw the middle-aged man staring at their direction, he was worried that Little Marten's identity would be exposed. It seemed like he was worrying for nothing.

“There are not a lot of items up for auction this time around. However, these items have gone through a round of strict selection

before being put up for the auction and therefore, they are still considered rare artifacts. I guess there will be a lot of people who are interested in them.”

On the auction stage, the middle-aged man looked at the auction market and laughed dully. Then, with a swipe of his robe, more than ten resplendent light orbs shot out from his sleeves and hovered on the stage.

Swoosh!

At this moment, all the gazes were converged onto the stage. The audience could sense waves of powerful energy coming off those resplendent light orbs. From the look of it, these items are rather extraordinary.

At the top of all these light orbs, there was a human head-sized, purple light orb. There were circles of halo surrounding that particular light orb. Indistinctly, it was giving off an energy wave that induced fear in countless people’s hearts.

Under that kind of energy wave, the entire auction market became silent. Following which, almost everyone’s eyes, including Lin Dong’s, began to burn with fervent. They clearly knew which was the only item that would possess such terrifying energy wave.

Lin Dong licked his lips and stared tightly at the purple light orb with his eyes boiling.

“Is this the Heavenly Soul Treasure that is to be auctioned this time around!?”

Chapter 570: Balance Spirit Fruit

The glowing purple orb surrounded by a faint halo looked extremely magical as it hovered at the highest point of the stage. The unique and powerful energy wave that it emitted had undoubtedly made it the spotlight of the entire market, causing the eyes of countless onlookers to be filled with burning fervor and greed.

If it were not for Song Tai standing guard on the auction stage with a straight face, and if he did not represented a super sect, the onlookers in this place would have their rationality overwhelmed by greed and try to seize the artifact by force.

This kind of incident might be rarely seen in the outside world, yet it was commonplace in the Ancient Battlefield. In this place, if one was powerful enough, he or she could do anything without any obstruction.

Atop the auction stage, Song Tai looked down at the restless auction market with a dull face. After a moment, he waved his hand and one of the glowing orbs flew down and landed on his palm. The light dissipated and materialized into an three feet tall green mountain peak.

“The first auction item is an Earthly Soul Treasure, Soul Peak Sword. This sword is one of the finest treasures among the Earthly Soul Treasures. Even the Nirvana Golden Body of a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner cannot handle its sharpness.”

Song Tai flipped his palm and a green mountain peak longsword appeared in his hand. Surging with Yuan Power, the tip of the sword suddenly shot out a glimmering sword lustre. Soon after, the sword lustre began to hiss like a python that was on the move. Following which, a huge cyan rock on the auction stage exploded. The broken pieces were as smooth as a mirror, and this sharpness attracted the attention of numerous people.

“Soul Peak Sword, starting bid three hundred thousand Nirvana pills,” Song Tai flatly announced after putting away the sword.

Clearly, Song Tai was not a professional auctioneer. This flat tone usually failed to amp up the atmosphere. However, this auction item was rather good and hence, the atmosphere of the auction market did not die down due to Song Tai’s tone.

“Three hundred and twelve thousand.”

The sharpness of this Soul Peak Sword indeed surpassed most Earthly Soul Treasures. The Nirvana stage and Nirvana Golden Body were what symbolized a Nirvana stage practitioner. If one possessed such an excellent Soul Treasure, he or she would undoubtedly gain the upperhand during a confrontation. Thus, right after Song Tai finished his sentence, someone immediately bidded.

“Three hundred and fifteen thousand.”

“.....”

Lin Dong watched the continuously rising clamour in the auction market while his face remained placid. His gaze swept across the hovering glowing orbs above Song Tai's head. Obviously, some kind of seal had been deployed on these glowing orbs. As such, he could not see through these glowing orbs and identify the artifacts within them.

However, with the sharp senses of his Mental Energy, Lin Dong could roughly sense the differences among a few glowing orbs. The energy wave emitted by each glowing orb was different from the others. It appeared that this auction did have some bearings...

“Brother Lin Dong, if you want to fight for that Heavenly Soul Treasure and you do not have at least five million Nirvana pills, I'm afraid you won't even have the chance to open your mouth and bid,” Su Kui casually said to Lin Dong after seeing the audience bidding for the Soul Peak Sword.

“Five million Nirvana pills, so much,” Su Rou was slightly startled by this huge number. It seemed she had never seen such a huge amount of Nirvana pills.

“That is only the minimum bid. Heavenly Soul Treasures are supposed to be invaluable. Since one has finally appeared now, those formidable super empires will not give up so easily,” Su Kui laughed bitterly.

Lin Dong laughed. Currently, he indeed did not have much Nirvana pills. When he was inside the Ancient Treasure Trove, his main focus was not on obtaining Nirvana pills. Nonetheless, even though he did not have a robust foundation of Nirvana pills, he

still had other things in his hands....

For example, he managed to obtain some mysterious Elixir pills in the last pill room of the Ancient Treasure Trove. Those pills were extremely valuable. Just one of those pills was enough to buy a huge amount of Nirvana pills. Therefore, Lin Dong's financial resources would not lose out to those super empires'.

By hook or by crook, he must obtain that Heavenly Soul Treasure!

While Lin Dong and Su Kui were conversing, the first bidding round of the auction ended. That Soul Peak Sword had been bought by an empire for a winning bid price of five hundred thousand Nirvana pills.

In the following bidding rounds, several relatively strong Earthly Soul Treasures were put up for auction. Some were offensive types while others were defensive types. Overall, these items were considered powerful. One of the items which was called "Magmar Stone" had been sold for a winning bid price of eight hundred thousand Nirvana pills. This amount certainly caused a lot of people to smack their lips.

As the rarity of the items being put up for the auction increased, the atmosphere in the auction market livened up increasingly as well. However, in the first few front rows, the four great super empires and some relatively powerful high-ranked empires had yet to take any actions. Clearly, they did not want to waste too much of their financial resources on these insignificant artifacts.

Just like them, Lin Dong was not moved by these Earthly Soul Treasures. His slender fingers were steepled and his eyes were slightly drooping, while he silently waited for the artifact of his dreams to appear.

“The next item that is up for auction will be an unique elixir, the Balance Spirit Fruit. Not a lot of people know about the existence of this elixir. However, there’s no need to doubt its beneficial effect. The mastery of Yuan Power is not a smooth level road. Sometimes, for certain reasons, the Yuan Power in one’s body may wreck havoc and injure his or her body. This Balance Spirit Fruit is able to bring balance to the chaotic Yuan Power.”

On the auction stage, a palm-sized jade-green fruit suddenly appeared on Song Tai’s hand. It seemed to exude a faint unique aura.

“Balance Spirit Fruit?” Even Lin Dong was startled when he heard this name. Clearly, he was unfamiliar with this item.

“It seems that my intuition is right, this item does exist. Let’s bid for it. If we obtain it, I can help Su Rou to control the tremendous power in her body,” Little Marten suddenly said, while he trembled with excitement and enthusiasm at this moment.

“Oh?” Lin Dong was surprised. Apparently, Little Marten had been waiting for this item to appear.

“This kind of elixir might not help Nirvana stage practitioners to

a significant extent as most people at this level only have one power in their body, which is the Yuan Power. Therefore, this kind of elixir is only useful for Samsara stage practitioners. That's because most Samsara stage practitioners cannot not control the balance of Life Qi and Death Qi in their bodies, which eventually lead to the collapse of their physical bodies," Little Marten chuckled.

"If this item appears outside, those Samsara stage practitioners will fight over it to their deaths. However, in this place, there are not a lot of people who recognize the usefulness of this elixir."

"Various types of powers..." Lin Dong was astonished. His scenario was somewhat similar to this.

"You don't need it. The Ancient Universe Formation in your body is way better than any elixirs. You are one lucky guy. In the future, you will experience the benefits of the Ancient Universe Formation yourself...." When the Ancient Universe Formation in Lin Dong's body was mentioned, even Little Marten could not help but smack his lips and explained.

"Balance Spirit Fruit, starting bidding price, one million Nirvana pills."

At this moment, on the auction stage, Song Tai started to yell out a starting bidding price that sent the audience into an uproar. A lot of people felt incredulous about the fact that an elixir would fetch such an expensive price.

With regards to the uproar among the audience, Song Tai did not say anything. Naturally, he knew how precious the Balance Spirit Fruit was and the fact that it would not receive much recognition in this place. That was because this item was not useful to the type of practitioners here.

After the uproar in the auction market quietened down, the audience started to whisper among themselves but no one was willing to bid for the item. One million Nirvana pills was not a small amount. No one wanted to purchase the so-called Balance Spirit Fruit for such an amount of Nirvana pills.

Lin Dong silently looked at this scene. After a few minutes, he finally said plainly, “One million and one hundred thousand Nirvana pills.”

Woah.

Lin Dong’s bid immediately caught everyone’s attention. Countless people were looking at him stunningly. Their gazes were somewhat eccentric. Clearly, they treated him as a foolish spendthrift.

“Brother Lin Dong.”

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s bid, Su Rou’s quiet and exquisite face changed slightly. She knew that Lin Dong bidded for the Balance Spirit Fruit for her sake. However, the bidding price of one million Nirvana pills made her distressed and touched at the same time.

On the auction stage, Song Tai was shocked by the unexpected bid as well. His gaze shifted towards Lin Dong while containing a tinge of astonishment.

After Lin Dong bidded, no one wanted to increase the bid. Apparently, they did not want to be crazy like Lin Dong. After seeing this scene, Lin Dong grinned. However, just as he was about to speak again, a cold voice came gently from the front row, "One million and two hundred thousand Nirvana pills."

The voice belonged to Feng Cang of the Wind Cloud Empire.

After yelling out his bid, he turned his head around and scanned Lin Dong with an indifferent look. The corners of his mouth were slightly curled, as if he was sneering at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong squinted his eyes slightly and stared at the troublemaking Feng Cang. With him withdrew the glint of fury in his eyes and counterbidded, "One million and five hundred thousand."

"One million and seven hundred thousand."

Feng Cang retorted lazily. Even though he already planned to get Lin Dong and his counterparts after obtaining the Heavenly Soul Treasure, he felt that it was rather amusing to tease his opponents.

"Two million." Lin Dong opened his mouth and bidded again.

“Brother Lin Dong,” Su Rou’s huge eyes could not help but become teary. She casted a look of hatred at the troublemaking Feng Cang. If Su Kui was not holding her back, she would have asked Lin Dong to give up on this meaningless contest.

“Don’t worry, it’s definitely worthwhile to pay two million Nirvana pills for the Balance Spirit Fruit,” Little Marten reassured plainly. It was obvious that his handsome face was rather pissed off. Feng Cang’s action was indeed despicable.

“Hehe, you are truly worthy of being the inheritor of the four great mysterious sects’ inheritance. You are rather well-off. Since you want it so much, you can have it then.”

Waving his hands, Feng Cang smirked coldly and looked at Lin Dong mockingly after raising the bidding price to two million Nirvana pills.

Lin Dong looked at Feng Cang and smiled after a while. A Qiankun bag then flew out of his sleeves and landed on Song Tai’s hand. After taking a look at it, the latter nodded his head slightly. With a snap of his finger, the Balance Spirit Fruit flew towards Lin Dong, who kept it after receiving it.

“That fellow is simply too despicable!”

After seeing Lin Dong kept the Balance Spirit Fruit and sat back onto his chair, Su Rou was still seething with anger. She was not happy with the fact that Lin Dong had to pay an extra one million Nirvana pills due to Feng Cang’s meddling.

“Don’t worry, I will make him pay back both the capital and interest next time around.”

Lin Dong gently smiled. Within that smile was a slight bit of chilliness. It was obvious that Lin Dong was infuriated with Feng Cang’s meddling....

Chapter 571: Desolate Heavenly Cow

The attention in the auction gradually shifted away from the seated Lin Dong. From what they had seen before, everyone knew that the Wind Cloud Empire was deliberately provoking him. All they wanted was to force Lin Dong to pay a higher price.

It was very clear that Lin Dong had lost out in this contest. One million Nirvana pills was no small sum for most individuals.

At the front of the Lone Moon Empire, Mu Lin was also observing the situation. He was rather surprised with Lin Dong's ability to keep his cool. Promptly, he held the latter in even higher regard.

"It is not wise for Feng Cang to provoke Lin Dong..." Mu Lin gently smiled while he softly spoke.

"Does big brother truly believe that Lin Dong can threaten the Wind Cloud Empire?" Beside him, Lin Muyue's gently raised her brows. Even though she had never underestimated Lin Dong, their opponent this time around was the Wind Cloud Empire, which had even forced back their Lone Moon Empire.

"Until things are concluded, who knows? Since you have met Lin Dong once, you should also know that he is no brute. Since he is neither a brute nor a newbie, yet still dare to openly fight against the Wind Cloud Empire, would you believe that he is not capable?" Mu Lin smiled as he said.

Mu Hanyue was startled. Promptly, her beautiful eyes

involuntarily turned to look behind her. After keeping the soul fruit in his bag, Lin Dong had shut his eyes and his facial expression was completely calm as if his previous loss had never happened.

“Seems like things are getting more and more interesting...” Mu Lin glanced at Feng Cang with a sadistic smile on his face, before he softly laughed and said.

In the field, the heated atmosphere caused by the Balance Spirit Fruit gradually began to die down. Meanwhile, from atop the auction stage, Song Tai turned away from Lin Dong and continued the auction.

The next auction item was a low grade Soul Martial Art. This type of martial arts was quite appealing for most of the elite practitioners here. Therefore, its auction price reached one million and five hundred thousand Nirvana Pills.

However, Lin Dong was naturally not interested in this low grade Soul Martial Art. Nonetheless, even though he was not interested in it, this did not mean that others were not. Even though there were many treasures in the Ancient Battlefield, it was still the case of too little porridge and too many monks. Therefore, there were very few individuals who could obtain an inheritance and they had no reason to give up on the Soul Martial Arts in front of them.

“One million, six hundred thousand!”

“One million, eight hundred thousand!”

“.....”

Lin Dong observed the explosive auction. Most elite practitioners were bidding till their ears turned red. This goes to show the frightening allure of a Soul Martial Art. Thanks to their intense bidding, the price of that low grade Soul Martial Arts had already reached two million Nirvana Pills in several minutes.

After an intense fight, the low grade Soul Martial Arts was finally sold for two million and three hundred thousand Nirvana Pills to a high rank empire that had fought the hardest. This finally allowed the heated atmosphere in the auction hall to gently subside. However, everyone knew that with less items being auctioned, the atmosphere would grow increasingly heated.

The following items that were up for auction were all Soul Martial Arts. However, their quality grew increasingly better. Meanwhile, the auction price also increased from the initial one million and five hundred thousand to two million and five hundred thousand.

The second time Lin Dong made a move was for a mid-grade Soul Martial Art called ‘Desolate Wild Cow Charge’. The auction price for this martial arts was two million and eight hundred thousand. This price was enough to scare off most bidders.

Of course, there was many people who were attracted to it despite its cost. Nonetheless, after Lin Dong raised the price of three million and five hundred thousand, most of them were

forced to back off.

When he saw the crowd turn silent, Lin Dong chuckled. It looked as if he was extremely keen on that martial art.

However, just as the smile surfaced on Lin Dong's face, a casual voice sounded out from nearby, "Three million and eight hundred thousand."

The whole crowd was shocked. When they realized the identity of the man who bidded, a peculiar expression appeared on their faces. Promptly, they all stared pitifully at Lin Dong. That was because the person who bidded was Feng Cang from the Wind Cloud Empire. It seemed like that fellow was intending to toy with him.

Under the stares from the crowd, Lin Dong's face turned slightly solemn. Without hesitation, he coldly shouted, "Four million."

"Four million five hundred thousand." The sadistic smile on Feng Cang's face intensified as he said.

The entire arena quietened down while several people silently shook their heads. Being toyed by Feng Cang, Lin Dong must be hopping with rage in his heart?

Several pairs of eyes turned to look at Lin Dong's face. However, right now, a derisive smile suddenly appeared on his solemn face.

“Since you want it, take it. I was just bidding for fun...”

The whole crowd was in a uproar. Those individuals who were originally starring sympathetically at Lin Dong were flabbergasted. They finally realized what had happened. This time around, Lin Dong had deliberately played Feng Cang...

The sadistic smile on Feng Cang's face slowly disappeared. Following which, his pale face turned exceptionally grim as he stared venomously at Lin Dong. Moments later, he finally chuckled and said, “Good kid. Truly courageous.”

He had never expected that Lin Dong would actually dare to toy with him!

“Better pay up.” Lin Dong stretched his back, leaning back on his stone chair as he lazily said.

Feng Cang's face twitched. However, due to the supervision of Song Tai, who stood atop the auction stage, he had no choice but to grit his teeth and swallow his anger. He did not want to be chased out of the auction house now. Immediately, he ungrudgingly dug out a Qiankun bag and tossed it onto the stage.

Spending this sum of money on a mid-grade Soul Martial Art that he was not even interested in, he had truly lost out this time around. In fact, even a person like him could not underestimate this sum of money. Furthermore, he would definitely lose out in the upcoming battle with the other super empires.

Atop the auction stage, Song Tai curiously glanced at this sight, before he turned to look at Lin Dong. This fellow was truly interesting, to actually dare to oppose Feng Cang.

“An interesting guy.” Mu Lin similarly smiled while he shook his head. Evidently, he had never expected that Lin Dong would make Feng Cang pay back so quickly.

This interlude that happened mid-way had undoubtedly become the talk of the entire auction. Several pairs of eyes swept peculiarly across Lin Dong’s body. The Wind Cloud Empire was an overlord in Wanxiang City. To be able to see them humiliated was evidently a satisfying event.

After the interlude, the auction continued on. Even though there were mid-grade Soul Martial Arts, the high grade Soul Martial Arts that Lin Dong had anticipated did not appear. Promptly, he contemplated for a moment before he finally understood. High grade Soul Martial Arts were exceedingly rare. Therefore, if a person obtained one, they would definitely not auction it off.

As item after item was successfully sold, the number of glowing orbs hovering in front of Song Tai grew increasingly lower. Finally, there were only two items remaining.

Countless pair of greedy eyes crisscrossed on those two glowing orbs. Everyone knew that they were the main attraction of the show.

Song Tai lifted his head and stared at the two glowing orbs.

Suddenly, a rarely seen fervent expression appeared on his calm face. Promptly, he stretched out his hand before a blood-red orb slowly descended. Just as it descended, the blood orb violently expanded before it transformed into a colossal creature and landed on the auction stage.

Countless pairs of eyes instantly turned their attention to it, before they were all bewildered. An exceptionally white beast's corpse had appeared on the auction stage.

That beast's corpse looked extremely peculiar and it seemed like it only had one giant leg. It gave off an ancient yet savage aura. Faintly, it seemed like the giant leg had the power to support the heavens.

"This is..." Lin Dong was bewildered as he stared at that old beast's corpse, which only had one large leg.

"Desolate Heavenly Cow." A shocked expression flashed across Little Marten's handsome face as he softly said.

"Desolate Heavenly Cow?"

"Hehe, that is some good stuff. There is still an ancient essence blood flowing in that beast's corpse. If you obtain it, the next time you summon the ancient crocodile, it's strength will be able to overwhelm the Wind Cloud Empire." Little Marten chuckled as he said.

“Oh?”

When he heard these words, Lin Dong’s eyes instantly lit up. He had already used up the ancient essence bloodlines that he had obtained in the mysterious treasure trove and he had no way to activate his trump card and summon the ancient crocodile. However, if he was able to obtain the Desolate Heavenly Cow’s corpse again, this trump card would undoubtedly become extra powerful!

Chapter 572: Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal

The enormous dense white monster bones stood on the auction stage, emitting waves after waves of desolated aura. The surrounding air appeared as though it was showing signs of solidifying.

This scene caused quite a number of people to change their expressions. It was merely just a set of beast skeleton but it possessed such might. Hence, they really could not imagine just how powerful and unrivaled this beast was when it was still alive. Quite a number of gazes within the auction ground were focused onto the stage. Private conversations broke out at the same time. From the looks of this aura, many people guessed that the Demonic Beast that this set of bones belonged to, was definitely an extraordinary beast despite not knowing its exact species.

“Desolate Heavenly Cow, a type of ancient mysterious beast. This set of beast bones contains some ancient bloodline and it is a unique item that can be used to train one’s body. This set of beast bones is also an excellent item to be used to refine a beast puppet.” Song Tai’s eyes carried some surprise as he turned his gaze away from the enormous beast bones, faced the entire place and said.

“The auction price, four million Nirvana Pills.”

The entire auction ground was immediately turned off when these words sounded. This number of Nirvana Pills was also considered quite a great sum even for some high rank empires. If it was a high level Soul Martial Arts in front of them, they might still grit their teeth and make an attempt. However, if they were asked

to use such a price to purchase a beast skeleton, they would have difficulty finding the resolve to do so even though this beast bones are quite strong.

“The price of four million is quite high...” Lin Dong knitted his brows. Even he felt that paying this price for a set of beast skeleton was a little expensive.

“It is still alright and not too outrageous. The physical body of this Desolate Heavenly Cow is extremely strong. Once you have removed the ancient essence blood from within it, I can even use the bones as an ingredient to strengthen the Blood Soul Puppet in your hands. It is likely that its level will rise at that time.” Little Marten laughed.

Lin Dong’s heart only quietly achieved an equilibrium after hearing that it was possible to borrow this Desolate Heavenly Cow to strengthen the Blood Soul Puppet. No matter what, he must at least recoup some of the four million Nirvana Pill price.

Of course, Lin Dong also understood that even if he really did not manage to recoup the price, just the ancient bloodline within this bones was sufficient to get him to act. Summoning the soul of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile is originally the strongest trump card in his hand. However, he was forced to use all of the ancient blood in his hand in order to deal with the combined attack of Tian Zhen and the others in the Ancient Treasure Trove. Without any ancient blood as an offering, he would no longer be able to summon the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile’s soul. This trump card could be considered to be useless.

Currently, the Hundred Empire War was imminent. That place would be filled with talent and demon like existences. Even Lin Dong did not dare to guarantee that everything would go smoothly in that kind of place. Hence, if he was able to once again obtain this Desolate Heavenly Cow, it would definitely be of a great help to Lin Dong. Hence, there was no reason for Lin Dong to give it up.

The auction ground was filled with conversations. Even the four super empires at the front frowned slightly. The general consensus surrounding this Desolate Heavenly Cow was that though it was a pity to give up, they felt that it was not worth the price.

Song Tai looked at the auction ground below in an indifferent manner. He did not urge anyone. After all, his heart clearly understood that if this Desolate Heavenly Cow's skeleton was taken out and sold to those sects which specializes in refining beast puppets, it would not be worth merely four million. Even if the price was doubled, those fellows who loved these bones like their lives, would rush to obtain it. It was a little wasteful for this item to be auctioned in this place.

The silence in the auction ground continued for a couple of minutes before a high rank empire tremblingly uttered, "Four million one hundred thousand."

From the looks of the person's face and his voice, it seemed that he had only finally clenched his teeth and made the choice after a struggle within his heart.

Many gazes swept over that person. Their eyes appeared as though they were looking at an extremely great sucker who was

being taken advantage of. Those looks caused that person to feel a little regretful. These Nirvana Pills were his entire fortune.

“Four million five hundred thousand.”

Just when everyone thought that there would no longer be anyone who would bid, a faint voice suddenly sounded. Immediately, countless number of gazes turned over. Finally, they gathered onto Lin Dong. All of them were stunned. What was this fellow planning to do?

Lin Dong leaned against the backrest of his chair. He completely ignored all of the eyes that had gathered over. Both of his eyes were slightly lowered. No one knew what exactly he was thinking.

“This fellow. Could he be attempting to lure the Wind Cloud Empire to bid again?”

Some people began to chat privately amongst themselves. After which, those numerous eyes looked towards Feng Cang from the Wind Cloud Empire right at the front. At this moment, the latter's expression was clearly a little volatile. If it was not because he had been taken advantage off earlier, he would definitely play with Lin Dong again at this moment. However, as the saying went, one would be afraid of a rope for three years after being bitten by a snake once. He was worried that he would be played by Lin Dong again. After all four million plus Nirvana Pills was not a small sum.

Meng Lie's expression was also a little ugly as he sat beside Feng Cang. A moment later, he finally spoke softly, “Why don't we

forget it? Our main course will appear next and it is not worthwhile for us to exhaust too much of our fortune here. Once we obtain that Heavenly Soul Treasure, we will let that brat suffer a fate worse than death!”

Feng Cang expression was gloomy. He exhaled a breath and slowly nodded.

Everyone in the auction ground looked at Feng Cang, who was both silent and still. All of them made a slushing noise in their hearts. It seemed that this person was a little frightened by Lin Dong’s earlier tactic.

The one who had just bid with a price of four million one hundred thousand was not angry when he saw Lin Dong joining the bid but instead felt a little relieved. He actually directly sat back down. It seemed that the bid from earlier had exhausted all of his courage and it was clearly impossible to get him to fork out even more Nirvana Pills to compete with Lin Dong.

Lin Dong, who had been observing that person, sighed in relief when he saw the latter sat down. Currently, he only had four to five million Nirvana Pills in his hands. Moreover, quite a number of it was obtained by Little Flame from the White Tiger Hall. Although Lin Dong still possessed a batch of expensive Elixir Pills that would enable him to exchange for a large amount of Nirvana Pills without much effort, he was leaving it as the killer move to snatch for the Heavenly Soul Treasure. Hence, he definitely did not wish to expose it at this moment.

The private conversations in the auction ground continued while

Lin Dong was waiting a little anxiously. However, no one joined in and increased the bid. Seeing this, Song Tai on the auction stage finally shook his head slightly. He could not resist taking another glance at Lin Dong. This fellow had extremely sharp eyes. The items which he auctioned for all had great hidden value.

“Four million five hundred thousand. The Desolate Heavenly Cow is sold!”

Song Tai knocked onto a board as he uttered these words. Only then did the heavy stone in Lin Dong’s heart fell. He stood up and took out all of his fortune from his Qiankun Bag without hesitation and tossed it towards the auction stage.

Everyone could clearly see the joy on Lin Dong’s face when he took out the Qiankun Bag. They became immediately startled. From the looks of it, Lin Dong was really interested in this Desolate Heavenly Cow skeleton and he was not attempting to fool Feng Cang again.

Feng Cang, who was also paying attention to Lin Dong, felt his chest being stuffy when he saw Lin Dong’s expression. This bastard actually dared to fool him time and time again!

Mu Lin and the others a short distance away watched this scene with great interest. This was especially the case when they saw Feng Cang’s ugly expression. A joy involuntarily flashed across their hearts. Clearly, it was rare that they managed to see such an occurrence.

Song Tai on the auction stage received the Qiankun Bag. He randomly swept over it and nodded. With a wave of his sleeves, the enormous Desolate Heavenly Cow's skeleton flew out. It casted a large shadow as it landed towards Lin Dong.

The beast skeleton was quite large and it was also extremely heavy. While it was still in midair, the air pressure caused many people to feel some pain on their skin.

“Bang!”

Little Flame, who was beside Lin Dong, suddenly stood up when the beast skeleton was about to fall violently. He extended his hand and grabbed the enormous beast skeleton in a manner that greatly shocked one's eyes. His entire body did not move, appearing just like a giant supporting the sky. That aura of his caused the eyes of quite a number of people to twitch.

Lin Dong smilingly extended his hand and stored the beast skeleton within his Qiankun Bag. After which, he cupped his hands towards Song Tai on the auction stage before quietly sitting down.

A surprise also flashed across Song Tai's eyes as he saw Little Flame receiving this beast bone with one hand. Immediately, he swept his eyes slowly over Lin Dong's group. These three people did not originate from a super empire, but their aura and boldness were not weaker when compared to these super empires in front. From the looks of it, quite a number of outstanding people had appeared in the Ancient Battlefield this time around.

A strange commotion began to appear within the auction ground after the Desolate Heavenly Cow was successfully auctioned off. Those many fiery hot eyes from around that were close to being boiling hot as they shot towards the auction stage with greed and expectations. Finally, they gathered onto the only purple coloured light cluster on the auction stage.

This was the truly most valuable item in the Wanxiang City's auction!

Heavenly Soul Treasure!

The indifferent face of Song Tai on the auction stage also revealed a smile in the face of the increasingly heavy breathing from all around. That smile also contained some heat. Heavenly Soul Treasure. Even from his point of view, it was quite a good thing.

“Everyone, next will be the final item for this auction. I think that all of you should be aware that the next item to be auctioned will indeed be a Heavenly Soul Treasure.”

Song Tai's voice completely confirmed the final most precious item. Immediately, an uproar resounded over the auction ground. The eyes of those four super sects at the front, who had been remaining quiet, turned fiery hot instantly.

The purple coloured light cluster slowly fell and landed in Song Tai's hands. Immediately, the purple light became weaker. Finally, it completely revealed itself in front of everyone's unblinking eyes.

It was a black coloured metal seal with a deep and ancient colour. The surroundings of the metal seal was covered with many mysterious lines. A winding black dragon was curled over the top. Its head was roaring towards the sky, shaken the Heavens and Earth.

“This is our final item. Heavenly Soul Treasure. Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal!”

Song Tai heated voice caused the auction ground to completely erupt. The atmosphere suddenly climbed to the peak!

Chapter 573: Competition of Wealth

The black metal seal was only the size of one's palm. As it silently hovered above Song Tai's palm, the black dragon that sat atop it flickered with a strange light. Its ajar dragon mouth seemed to emit an incorporeal dragon roar that caused the surrounding space to solidify.

All the gazes in the auction ground were currently concentrated on the black metal seal. Every gaze was boiling hot and greedy as if they wanted to melt the black metal seal.

“A Heavenly Soul Treasure huh...”

Lin Dong's eyes were similarly focused on the black metal seal with a rather serious expression. He could sense a kind of extremely obscure yet powerful ripple from within the black metal seal.

That kind of fluctuation far exceeded that of an Earthly Soul Treasure!

The four super empire leaders at the front involuntarily trembled a little. Their faces were filled with desire for the Heavenly Soul Treasure.

“Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal. Heavenly Soul Treasure. Auction price – eight million.”

Song Tai's eyes shifted away from the black metal seal in his hand. After which, he turned towards the enormous auction ground. His voice trembling a little as he uttered in a faint voice.

Eight million. An extremely expensive price. However, no one in the auction ground was alarmed by this. It was not surprising that a Heavenly Soul Treasure was worthy of this price.

“Eight million eh.” Lin Dong muttered to himself. This price was not considered too high. However, it would likely soar intensely during the subsequent fight for it. Such a large sum also posed some pressure to these super empires. When he now thought of the wealth that the Lin clan from the Great Yan Empire had, Lin Dong felt that it was really little to the point of being pitiful. It was likely that his current wealth alone would surpass the entire Lin clan.

Of course, given his current strength, it was likely that he would have difficulty finding someone even stronger than him if he returned to the Great Yan Empire. Within one short year of training, his level had already surpassed the limits of the Great Yan Empire.

The price of eight million immediately deterred over ninety percent of the practitioners and empires that were hankering after this Heavenly Soul Treasure. Regardless of how much they converted it in their hearts, the cruel reality allowed them to understand that they did not possess the qualification or boldness to fight with the super empires.

“Eight million five hundred thousand.”

It was likely that those four super empires at the front had been waiting a long time for this Heavenly Soul Treasure. Hence, just as Song Tai's voice faded, Feng Cang became the first to speak. His gaze sharply swept around the place after having shouted his bid, acting as though he would definitely obtain it at all cost. His overbearing demeanor was one that suggested anyone who fought with him would become an enemy of the Wind Cloud Empire.

"Nine million." Of course, this intimidation might be rather effective against an ordinary expert, but it was clearly useless against the other super empires. Hence, Mu Lin from the Lone Moon Empire laughed coldly after the former's voice faded.

Feng Cang's eyes turned chilly. He looked at Mu Lin in a dark and stern manner. However, the latter merely faintly smiled in response, completely ignoring the chillness that permeated Feng Cang's eyes.

"Hehe, since the two of you are fighting this intensely, my Lihuo Empire shall also join in!"

The man had a fire tattoo on his back also laughed heartily. He waved his large hand cried out, "Nine million five hundred thousand!"

The eyelids of everyone in the auction ground twitched rapidly because of the price that was soon entering the ten million mark. Such a large sum was likely something that only these super empires could fork out.

Lin Dong quietly watched this fight, not immediately joining in. However, his heart involuntarily let out a sigh. Nine million five hundred thousand Nirvana Pills. If this was the Great Yan Empire, it was likely that even the all four great clans combined would have difficult forking out such a great amount of Nirvana Pills.

“Ten million.”

Finally, the price was raised to ten million amidst a loud uproar. The one who raised the price was one of the four super empires, the Forest Empire.

From the looks of it, it seemed that these four super empires were going to enact a competition solely based on their wealth.

Feng Cang’s eyes narrowed slightly when the price reached ten million Nirvana Pills as a dark chillness flashed across his eyes. Immediately he directly stood up and looked towards Mu Lin and the others, before coldly laughing, “I don’t have spare time to play around with all of you here. I am only too aware of the kind of wealth all of you have.”

“Your Lone Moon Empire can at most spend sixteen million Nirvana Pills, right?”

Mu Lin’s expression gradually darkened after Feng Cang revealed the limit of his wealth. It was unexpected that such information would be known by Feng Cang.

“Am I right to say that Your Lihuo Empire’s limit is fifteen million?” Feng Cang turned his head and once again looked at Mo Fen from the Lihou Empire as he coldly laughed.

Mo Fen’s face twitched. A sharp and cold glint flickered within his eyes. “It seems like you have bought one of our men, huh?”

“The Forest Empire’s limit is also fifteen million.”

The leader of the Forest Empire, Wu Tuo, rubbed his face. He glanced at Feng Cang with eyes that contained an inexplicable meaning.

All the gazes in the auction ground were gathered at this spot as they watched the shocking fight between the four super empires. The involvement of tens of millions of Nirvana Pills at every turn caused them to tremble with excitement.

“Since I am aware of your limits, it is pointless to continue this kind of fight.” Feng Cang smiled. There was a proudness that was difficult to hide in his eyes. He immediately looked towards Song Tai on the auction stage and declared in an indifferent manner, “Seventeen million.”

Crash!

Feng Cang’s voice swept across the auction area like a hurricane, shocking everyone to the point that they became flabbergasted.

Clearly, no one had expected him to be so aggressive and bold. To actually raise the price by seven million in one go!

In this way, the price of the Heavenly Soul Treasure had now reached the terrifyingly high level of seventeen million. Moreover, from the information earlier, any sharp person would know that this price had coincidentally surpassed the limit of the Lone Moon Empire. In other words, the Lone Moon Empire would not be able to raise the price any higher.

The entire auction ground was deathly silent. Everyone here had witnessed another form of battle. It had nothing to do with strength. Instead, it was a true competition of wealth.

Sure enough, Mu Lin's expression gradually turned grim in the face of this situation. The amount of wealth that one could maneuver was the most secretive thing when it came to such an auction. Hence, he never imagined that Feng Cang would be aware of such information.

The price that Feng Cang had bidden was only one million more than his limit. However, this one million was also the last straw that caused a camel's back to collapse. It was very difficult for Mu Lin to surpass Feng Cang's bid.

The Lihuo Empire's Mo Fen was also similarly ashen faced as he watched Feng Cang swiftly blocking off all their routes.

Feng Cang was all smiles as he gazed at Mu Lin and Mo Fen, whose expressions were ugly but were unable to say anything.

After which, he turned his eyes towards Song Tai on the auction stage as he chuckled and said, “Auctioneer Song, it seems like there is no one else who is able to bid a higher price than me. Looks like this Heavenly Soul Treasure is bound to land in the hands of my Wind Cloud Empire.”

Mu Lin’s face was ashen. He clenched his fist tightly but he could only sigh in a dispirited manner.

Song Tai’s expression was calm. His eyes overlooked the entire auction ground and was about to announce the winner when he saw Lin Dong in the distance standing up amidst waves of shocked gasps.

The gasps from behind caused Feng Cang to frown slightly. He turned around and his expression immediately darkened as he stared at Lin Dong, before sneering, “What? Even you wish to join this fight? Are you certain that a low rank empire member like yourself will have enough Nirvana Pills to do so?”

Numerous bewildered gazes in the auction ground were gathered on Lin Dong. Although they were aware that Lin Dong was not too poor when he bid earlier, the current price was something that even the other three super empires could do nothing about. Could it be that Lin Dong was actually able to challenge the Wind Cloud Empire?

Seventeen million Nirvana Pills. Even if Lin Dong really had reaped a great bounty from the Ancient Treasure Trove, it impossible for him to gather this much, right?

“Indeed, I do not have so many Nirvana Pills.” Lin Dong smiled and said in the face of those numerous gazes.

Feng Cang’s expression immediately turned sinister upon hearing this. He laughed coldly, “Lin Dong, what do you think this place is? If you randomly cause trouble, it is likely that you will lose the qualifications to participate in the Hundred Empire War. Of course, I don’t think that you will be able to live until that time.”

Song Tai’s eyebrows slightly knitted together as he stood on the auction stage. He stared at Lin Dong and said, “If you are unable to take out the Nirvana Pills, please return to your seat. You will be expelled from the auction ground if you do this again.”

“Auctioneer Song, although I do not have Nirvana Pills, I wish to use something else as a substitute.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together towards Song Tai and said.

“Substitute?”

Song Tai was slightly startled. He immediately frowned and said, “There must be someone who will provide a clear price for the substitute that you suggest. Otherwise, it will still be useless.”

“Haha, I think that quite a number of people will be interested in this item I possess.”

Lin Dong smiled. He ignored Feng Cang's sinister eyes as he clenched his hand. Three pills that had a silver shine appeared in his hands.

A potent medicinal fragrance immediately spread across the area when this bright silver pill appeared, causing the hearts of quite a number of people to move.

“This is...”

Atop the auction stage, a bright glint suddenly erupted within Song Tai's eyes as a rarely seen expression appeared on his face.

“Crossing Disaster Pill. It will increase the chances of successfully passing a Nirvana Tribulation.” Lin Dong faintly smiled. He could sense the suddenly excited gazes from the auction ground.

Lin Dong had collected quite a number of spirit pills from the Ancient Treasure Trove's Pill Room. Amongst them, he had found a total of five Crossing Disaster Pills. He left one for himself and one for Little Flame as this thing could only be consumed once and consuming any more would not have any effect. Therefore, it was more worthwhile to use it to exchange for the Heavenly Soul Treasure at this moment.

“Crossing Disaster Pill?”

The eyes of Feng Cang, Mu Lin and the others revealed a shaken expression when they heard this name. Clearly, they did not expect

that Lin Dong actually possessed such a rare spirit pill!

“Everyone, if anyone is interested in my Crossing Disaster Pills, you can perhaps offer me a price. If the price surpasses seventeen million, I do not mind selling them though it will pain me...” Lin Dong grinned and said.

The entire auction ground was completely silent. The Crossing Disaster Pill was similar to the Heavenly Soul Treasure. They were items that had demand but no supply and hence did not have a clear price. However, it was usually not too difficult to get a price of more than five million.

The eyes of many of the high rank empires flickered. Clearly, they were interested in it. They were unable to fight for the Heavenly Soul Treasure but they could fight for this Crossing Disaster Pill.

“Lin Dong, the Crossing Disaster Pill is priced at six million per pill in the auctions of the outside world. I will pay eight million for each of your three pills. The total price is twenty four million. What do you say?”

However, when those interested empires were prepared to bid, a voice was suddenly sounded out, immediately causing some people to grow furious. They were just about to curse and scold when they saw the person who had spoke. All of them instantly shut their mouths in a stunned manner. This was because the one who had spoken was actually Song Tai on the auction stage!

This person who was supposed to be an auctioneer was actually going to purchase the Crossing Disaster Pills from Lin Dong?

Chapter 574: The Final Victor

Swoosh!

Every gaze in the auction house almost simultaneously turned and gathered on Song Tai's body. Every single gaze was filled with shock, a rather spectacular sight sight.

Everyone could imagine that any person would vie for this Crossing Disaster Pill. However, they had never expected that the even the guardian of Wanxiang City, the man who came from a super sect, Song Tai, would take part as well..

Since this man's first appearance, he had maintained neutral position and merely observed the infighting between different empires. At this juncture, it seemed like he could no longer maintain that neutrality...

Feng Cang, Mu Lin and the rest's faces were similarly bewildered. Promptly, the latter shook his head regretfully. Since Song Tai has spoken, notwithstanding whether they could match up to his offer, even if they could do so, one would not be so foolish. At the end of the day, Song Tai held the highest authority in this city and he did not care which super empire you came from. As a member of a super sect, the authority of a super empire was child's play.

Of course, in contrast to the regret on Mu Lin's face, Feng Cang's expression was rather grim. If others attempted to buy Lin Dong's Crossing Disaster Pill, he could perhaps use the reputation of his Wind Cloud Empire to intimidate them. However, the one who

had bid was Song Tai.

A commotion broke out in the auction. Even though many people were extremely unhappy with the fact that Song Tai had directly bought all three precious Crossing Disaster Pills, none of them dared to express any displeasure. Moreover, they could not afford to match Song Tai's price.

Amidst the commotion, Lin Dong gradually recovered from his stupor. When he saw Song Tai looking at him, a smile immediately surfaced on his face as he cupped his fist and said, "Since Master Song has spoken, Lin Dong will naturally not disobey. If not for the unique circumstances that we are in, giving a Crossing Disaster Pill to Master Song is merely a trivial issue."

Once Lin Dong's slick words left his mouth, several people immediately praised him silently in his heart. This fellow truly knows how to talk...

While the crowds secretly praised him, a smile slowly appeared on Song Tai's calm face. Regardless of the sincerity of Lin Dong's words, they did sound extremely pleasing.

After wishing him well, Lin Dong did not delay any further. With a wave of his hand, three Crossing Disaster Pills flew towards Song Tai. He did not have to worry that Feng Cang would intervene. At this juncture, if he even dared to speak up and interfere, Song Tai would probably not let him off.

After Song Tai received the three Crossing Disaster Pills, he

carefully observed them for a while as the smile on his face grew wider. He had previously seen the Crossing Disaster Pill being sold in some larger auctions held in the Eastern Xuan region. However, they were quite rare and he had always failed to buy them. Nonetheless, he never expected that he would find them today.

“Here are twenty four million Nirvana Pills.”

After he kept the Crossing Disaster Pills, Song Tai waved his hands as a golden Qiankun bag flew towards Lin Dong. Faintly, an extremely potent Nirvana Qi emerged.

Song Tai evidently had quite a background. Else, it would be impossible for him to casually splurge twenty four million Nirvana Pills. In fact, even some lower or mid rank empires were unable to afford such a lavish sum even if they exhausted all their resources.

Lin Dong caught the Qiankun bag. Without even bothering to look at it, he lifted it in the air, turning to look at a grim Feng Cang as he smiled and said, “Do I have the qualifications now?”

“Twenty four million. I want this Heavenly Soul Treasure.” Lin Dong chuckled while he gently waved the Qiankun bag in his hand. As he stared right at Feng Cang, he smiled and said, “This is also everything that I have. If you can defeat me, the Heavenly Soul Treasure shall be yours.”

Feng Cang’s face turned increasingly grim. Based on his expression, it seemed like he was dying to swallow the latter alive.

“Master Song.” Lin Dong ignored Feng Cang’s venomous expression, turning instead to smile at Song Tai, who was standing on the auction stage.

“Feng Cang, if you cannot pay a higher price than Lin Dong, this Heavenly Soul Treasure will naturally belong to him.” Song Tai gently smiled. When you gain something from others, you will naturally think well of them. Since Lin Dong had given him three Crossing Disaster Pills, he naturally warmed up to the former. In fact, there was a smile on his previous uncaring face.

Feng Cang’s eyes flickered as he slowly clenched his fist.

In the auction house, the crowds started in awe at this scene. Evidently, none of them had expected that Lin Dong would actually overshadow all four super empires in the auction.

“Lin Dong, you are indeed good... However, don’t celebrate too early.”

Just as Song Tai was about to announce who would obtain the Heavenly Soul Treasure, Feng Cang’s grim voice slowly sounded out as he lifted his head. His expression was venomous beyond words.

“Do you really think I have ran out of tricks?” Feng Cang’s lips cracked open as a cold glint flashed.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed. Promptly, he saw Feng Cang suddenly

turn to the nearby Forest Kingdom, before he stretched out his hand and coldly shouted, “Wu Kuo. Hand me your fifteen million Nirvana Pills!”

Once he spoke, everyone was startled as they stared in bewilderment at this sight. The Forest Empire and Wind Cloud Empire were not close allies. Therefore, how could the former be willing to give such a large number of Nirvana Pills to Wind Cloud Empire? Did Feng Cang lose his mind due to anger?

However, just as the crowds were in shock, Wu Kuo from Forest Empire smiled as he stood up. Finally, while the crowds stared in disbelief, he tossed over a Qiankun bag.

“Wu Kuo, you!”

Mu Lin and Mo Feng were startled when they saw Wu Kuo’s actions. Promptly, it hit them. It turns out that the Wind Cloud Empire and Forest Empire had secretly formed an alliance under their noses...

Originally, the four super empires in Thousand Empire City were at loggerheads. Their relationship was not cordial and there was no way for them to cooperate. That was because, all of them knew that they would end up competing.

However, while they assumed so, they suddenly realized that the Wind Cloud Empire and Forest Empire had formed an alliance. In that way, it would not be good news for the Lone Moon Empire and Lihuo Empire..

“Feng Cang, remember the reward you promised.” After he tossed the Qiankun bag, Wu Kuo casually smiled as he said under the stares of the crowd.

“Don’t worry, I will not forget about you!” Feng Cang coldly snorted. Promptly, his somewhat venomous eyes turned to look at a frowning Lin Dong, before he venomously laughed, “To be able to force my Wind Cloud Empire till such an extent, you are skilled indeed. However, you will not be the last one laughing!”

“Nobody can stop my Wind Cloud Empire from getting what we want!”

“Since you offer twenty four million pills, I will offer thirty million pills. Trying to challenge me. Who do you think you are?!”

Feng Cang’s face was hideous and it looked a little twisted. It seemed like he was completely furious. This price had totally exceeded his expectations. Thirty million Nirvana Pills to buy a Heavenly Soul Treasure was indeed a hefty price. However, at this juncture, he was forced into a corner by Lin Dong.

Lin Dong frowned his brows when he saw this sight. He had never expected that Feng Cang actually had this ace up his sleeve. Based on his financial standing, it was clearly impossible for him to fight against two allied super empires. Immediately, he suavely waved his hands and said with a smile: “In that case, congratulations.”

When he heard Lin Dong's laughter, Feng Cang's pale face turned even paler. He did not feel any joy from this victory. In fact, his heart was so enraged that his body began to tremble.

A situation that should have been controlled by him was now disrupted due to Lin Dong's appearance. This auction price was simply too expensive.

“Master Song, announce the results.”

After taking in two deep breaths, Feng Cang's voice was so cold that it seemed like it originated from hell. Everyone could feel the raging killing intent contained within his voice.

Song Tai furrowed his brows before he glanced regretfully at Lin Dong. Even though he liked Lin Dong far more than Feng Cang, he could not manipulate the situation. Else, if news reached the super sects, he would be placed in a tough spot.

“Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal. Final auction price, thirty million Nirvana Pills!”

After the final announcement came out of Song Tai's mouth, the curtain finally fell on this exciting show.

The Qiankun bag containing thirty million Nirvana Pills was viciously flung towards Song Tai. When the latter saw the situation, he could only wave his hands. Promptly, that black steel seal transformed into a black glow, before it was somewhat

manically caught by Feng Cang.

Once he obtained the Heavenly Soul Treasure, Feng Cang's expression instantly turned incomparably malicious. He immediately turned around, staring daggers at Lin Dong, while a savage Yuan Power manically swept forth.

“Lin Dong you filth, today I will make you beg for your own death!”

Feng Cang's enraged roar mixed with a venomous killing intent caused the expression of everyone in the auction house to change drastically. It looked like this fellow could hardly wait once he got hold of the Heavenly Soul Treasure. He must have been truly enraged by Lin Dong.

“It is forbidden to fight in the auction house.”

However, just as Feng Cang was about to lose control and attack him, Song Tai suddenly spoke out from the auction stage.

His killing intent stopped as Feng Cang tightly clenched his fist. As he venomously glared at Song Tai, his figure moved to exit the auction area.

“Lin Dong, come out now. Since we cannot fight in the auction house, I shall slaughter you outside!”

However, just as Feng Cang's roar resounded across the city,

Song Tai spoke casually again from the auction stage, “I’m sorry. I am not in a good mood today. Hence, there fighting is forbidden in the entire Wanxiang City.”

Urgh!

When Feng Cang, who was about to head out of the auction house, heard those words, he was finally so outraged that he vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Chapter 575: Before the Battle

Absolute silence swept across the auction area as everyone looked to one another, before their gazes shifted to the aloof looking Song Tai atop the auction stage.

Even though Wanxiang City was governed by the super sects and the laws of the city were under the jurisdiction of its overseer, everyone knew that there were after all numerous arrogant and unyielding individuals gathered in this kind of city and therefore, conflicts were bound to arise no matter how strict the jurisdiction was. With regards to this kind of situation, the overseers usually turned a blind eye. Never had anyone heard of the overseer banning fightings in the city before.

And thus, when the audience heard Song Tai declare that fightings would be banned in the Wanxiang City today, they were unable to grasp what had happened. Was the reason for the ban solely because he was in a bad mood?

The faces of countless people held extremely strange expressions. Soon after, they looked pitifully at Feng Cang, who was so outraged that he spat out a mouthful of blood. Everyone could tell that Song Tai was targeting him...

Likewise, Lin Dong looked in shock at Song Tai. Clearly, he did not expect Song Tai to say such a thing. After a while, he could not help but laugh. This fellow was rather interesting. It seemed that Lin Dong's sale of the three Crossing Disaster pills had earned himself a favour from Song Tai.

Currently, there was a stiff look on Mu Lin's and his counterparts' faces as well. Their eyes could not help contained smiling expressions.

“Song Tai, don't push it!”

Under numerous gazes, Feng Cang who spat blood out of anger finally turned his body around. Because of his malevolence, his face had become extremely distorted. He glared daggers at Song Tai. If not for the fear that he had of Song Tai's identity, he would have definitely attacked the latter.

“Song Tai, even though you are the overseer of the Wanxiang City, you don't have the obligation to interfere in the conflicts among the various empires. If this is reported back to the super sects, let's see how you account for it!” Meng Lie icily shouted as he stood up from his seat.

“I'm the overseer of the Wanxiang City and I make the rules here. If you are not satisfied, feel free to report me to the super sects,” Song Tai's face remained indifferent. He shot a glance at the Feng Cang duo and continued plainly, “However, before any orders from the super sect arrive, I am still in control of this place. If you violate my rules, I have the right to strip you of your qualifications to enter the Hundred Empire War.”

“Song Tai!”

Feng Cang's face was sinister as he furiously yelled, “The Wind Cloud Empire has people in the Eastern Xuan Region's super sects

as well. Don't push your luck!"

"The rules have been set and you can do whatever you want. When that moment comes, I can do whatever I want as well," Song Tai replied calmly as he put his hands behind his back.

"You!"

Feng Cang's body was trembling with anger while his eyes were tinged with a slight red color. However, he eventually took in a deep breath and suppressed the anger in his heart. No matter what, he knew that Song Tai was the overseer of the Wanxiang City and he possessed the highest authority here. A single word from him could strip an empire's qualification to enter the contest. Even though the Wind Cloud Empire had a similar backing, water from afar could not put out the fire here.

Clearly, Feng Cang's level of self-discipline was rather high. Under such an infuriating situation, he could still gradually hold down the fury in his heart. However, the killing intent in his eyes were so dense that it was practically about to shoot out and materialize. He fiercely turned his head around and stared at Lin Dong with bitter resentment.

"Lin Dong, don't assume that I will drop this matter. If he wants to shelter you in Wanxiang city, I cannot do anything. However, we will enter the core zone to participate in the Hundred Empire War in two days. Once you leave Wanxiang City, even he will not dare interfere in conflicts among the various empires. By then, I will let you know the consequences of offending the Wind Cloud Empire!"

Feng Cang's cold voice was overflowing with murderous intent as it resounded throughout the auction area, causing everyone to tremble with fear. It appeared that Feng Cang would not let Lin Dong and his counterparts off.

It was clear that Song Tai wanted to help Lin Dong. If he wanted to protect Lin Dong in Wanxiang City, no one could do anything about it. However, the Hundred Empire War was starting in two days. When that moment came, Lin Dong would certainly participate in the war, and when he stepped into war, the first thing he would encounter was the Wind Cloud Empire's wrath.

Traces of chilliness seeped out Lin Dong's eyes as he stared back at Feng Cang's bloodshot eyes. After a moment, Lin Dong grinned and replied in soft voice, "Since you're interested, we will play along with you. It just so happens that I am very interested in your Heavenly Soul Treasure. After killing you, I still can save such a huge amount of Nirvana pills. It's a rather good deal after all."

"Haha! The Heavenly Soul Treasure is in my hands. If you have the guts, come and take it from me. I will be waiting for you!"

Feng Cang was so angry that he started laughing. It appeared that Lin Dong's arrogant words had provoked him significantly. He stared darkly at Lin Dong while revealing his sinisterly white teeth.

"However, I look forward to the outcome in two day. If your tongue is still so sharp at that time, I will truly have to

acknowledge your unyielding character.”

“Go!”

After finishing his sentence, Feng Cang abruptly waved his hand. Without further ado, he turned around and left with his overflowing killing intent.

Meng Lie stood up as well and swiftly caught up. As he left, he looked mockingly and cruelly at Lin Dong and his counterparts while making a slitting action on his throat. His intention was clear as day.

After Feng Cang and his counterparts left, the atmosphere in the huge auction area finally loosened up a little. Numerous gazes constantly shot towards Lin Dong and his counterparts. Some were filled with sympathy while others were filled with joy at their misfortunes. Both types of gazes contained a little anticipation. Looks like they would have the chance to witness the first epic and ferocious battle in two days when the Hundred Empire War started.

In two days, they would know who was stronger, the super empire, or the dark horse, Lin Dong.

“Such an arrogant fellow. It seems that a fierce battle is unavoidable....” Little Marten chuckled as he spiritedly watched the receding auction crowd.

“Let’s go, time to make some preparations when we’re back. Since the challenge has been issued, we shall naturally receive it.”

Lin Dong smiled. His face did not show any signs of fear at all. Even though Feng Cang had obtained the Heavenly Soul Treasure today and his fighting capabilities would be greatly increased, it was still too early to make a conclusion on who would emerge as the victor.

After saying these words, Lin Dong turned around and cupped his hands towards towards Song Tai. Even though Feng Cang had wanted to settle the matter on the spot and Lin Dong did not mind, he would be more than happy to accept another two days of preparation. Therefore, he appreciated Song Tai’s favor.

With regards to Lin Dong’s respectful gesture, Song Tai merely waved his hand. Soon after, he turned around as a voice that was audible to only Lin Dong silently rang across the place, “Lin Dong, this is all I can do. The battle two days later will depend on your capabilities. At least, Feng Cang and his counterparts will not dare to do anything to you within these two days. You can make your preparations peacefully....”

Upon hearing this voice, Lin Dong grinned and lightly nodded. Without saying anything else, he left the auction market with Little Flame and the rest.

Mu Lin watched the figures that had captivated everyone’s attention leave and could not help but lament as he softly remarked, “I had initially believed that our Lone Moon Empire and the Wind Cloud Empire would fight over this auction. I never

expect us to become spectators in the end. Lin Dong truly knows how to seize the limelight....”

“I’m afraid they will be in troubles two days later,” Mu Hanyue slightly furrowed her umber-black eyebrows and said. She knew that Lin Dong and his counterparts were quite capable, but the Wind Cloud Empire’s were exceptionally ferocious and tough. Furthermore, they had obtained a Heavenly Soul Treasure today. Even the Lone Moon Empire did not dare to provoke them, yet Lin Dong and his counterparts...

“It’s indeed troublesome.”

With regards to this fact, even Mu Lin who usually had high expectation of Lin Dong nodded his head solemnly. He then sighed, “Right now, we can only wait and see. Sigh, the Wind Cloud Empire is so powerful, I don’t even know if Lin Dong and his party can pass this ordeal.”

After saying this, Mu Lin clearly did not wish to speak anymore. With a wave of his hand, he left the auction with his men.

Even though Wanxiang City was extremely huge, the news of what happened in the auction spread throughout the city within half an hour. Immediately, the atmosphere of the entire city began to boil.

Who were the Wind Cloud Empire? They were the super empire that dominated Wanxiang City. Although the fighting amongst the four great super empires never ceased in Wanxiang City, everyone

knew that the Wind Cloud Empire were the most powerful.

The Wind Cloud Empire might have an impressive reputation, but at the same time, Lin Dong who had barged into the scene was also no nameless individual. Though he was from a low rank empire, he was still able to defeat numerous high rank empires. In fact, he had even single-handedly defeated the combined forces of the Northwest Region's three overlords. Next, he had also dominated two of the four mysterious sects' inheritance and even suppressed the two elite practitioners of the Great Gan Empire!

Three of the four top ranks on the Nirvana Monument in the Wanxiang City were monopolized by Lin Dong and his friends. In one day, Lin Dong had legitimately obtained the first rank of the Earth category by defeating Luo Tong, the Four Yuan Nirvana stage former number one ranker in the Earth Category!

These numerous achievements of his were enough to make anyone forget about his low rank empire identity. Thus, when everyone knew of the battle between Lin Dong and Feng Cang, they did not think that Lin Dong and his counterparts were overestimating their capabilities. Instead, the people were in anticipation, the kind of anticipation that normally arose due to an evenly matched situation.

It was evident that in many people's eyes, the low rank empire Lin Dong already possessed a reputation on equal footing with these super empires!

Naturally, this reputation would have to be justified by the result of the intense battle in two days.

If Lin Dong claimed victory, his name would cause boom throughout the Ancient Battlefield. If he lost, his miraculous reputation would come to an end....

Moreover, this battle would be the first battle in the Hundred Empire War that was between a super empire and a rising dark horse. Its result was definitely highly anticipated.

Under the people's anticipation, two days passed in a blink of an eye.

Chapter 576: Hundred Empire War, Begin!

The morning sunlight contained a trace of coolness as it scattered down from all over the sky, wrapping the entire Wanxiang City within it.

The fiery heat within the Wanxiang City had already reached at extreme level after having been brewed for two days. Everyone's eyes were wildly hot with anticipation. They had left their various empires and arrived at this Ancient Battlefield, where the competition was extremely intense. All of them trained bitterly in this place for a year just in order to be able to obtain a good result in the Hundred Empire War. This was in hopes of finally catching the eye of a super sect and allow the value of one's empire to soar.

That big battle which they had all waited for one year had finally begun!

The various talents or monsters that had come from countless number of empires were finally going to fight in this place and determine the winner. The true leaders of the younger generation within these Eastern Xuan Region empire would also appear in this place!

While the entire city was heated up, a couple of figures were slowly walking out from a small yard in the south-eastern corner of the city. It was Lin Dong's group.

Lin Dong raised his head and watched the hot sun in the sky. A smile surfaced on his face. He had also waited one year for this day.

Little Flame was carrying a black coloured metal rod behind Lin Dong. The shadow that was created from his muscular body had covered most of Lin Dong's body. At a glance, he gave one a kind of intense and powerful pressure.

Standing beside, Little Marten still had a lazy attitude, appearing completely different from the intense pressure that Little Flame emitted. His handsome face appeared a little demon like under the shine of the sunlight. However, Su Kui and the rest were aware that this person, whom they had witnessed fighting once before, was the most unfathomable one amongst the three of them.

Su Kui gave an inexplicable emotional sigh within his heart when he saw Lin Dong's group. From the first impression one got by looking at them, Lin Dong was inferior to Little Flame in his size and strength and was inferior to Little Marten in terms of appearance. Moreover, his strength might not even be the strongest amongst the three. Yet, the one who truly made the decision amongst them was him.

After having lived together for a period of time, Su Kui was also aware of some of the matters regarding Lin Dong within this Ancient Battlefield. From the occasional conversation, he was aware that Little Flame and Little Marten were not as outstanding as they were current at the beginning. At that time, all the battles in the outside world were personally done by Lin Dong, who appeared to be the most ordinary amongst the three.

Su Kui looked at Lin Dong who had raised his head and looked at the sun. The latter suddenly opened his arms and the sunlight

shone onto his body, emitting a kind of uncontrolled heat.

His glow was actually even more dazzling than Little Marten or Little Flame by his side at this moment.

He would become the most dazzling person in this Ancient Battlefield.

This unknown thought suddenly flashed across Su Kui's heart. Immediately, he turned his head, only to see that Su Ruo by his side was using her beautiful large eyes to stare at the figure in front. Her pretty face contained a faint bright redness. That figure, who had spreaded his arms under the sunlight, gave her the feeling of him being able to hold the sky even if it crumbled.

That kind of feeling actually looked even more solid than the back of her big brother, who had been protecting her in the past.

“Cough.”

Su Kui coughed softly, waking the young lady beside him. The latter immediately lowered her head from the shock. The tip of her delicate ears had become red.

Su Kui helplessly shook his head. After Little Marten had lend a hand, Su Ruo had finally began to barely control a little of the enormous energy within her body during these two days. Although there was a limit, the strength that erupted suddenly would also be quite frightening. However, Su Ruo's character did not experience

much change despite the increase in her strength. Her gentle and weak manner caused Su Kui to be a little worried about her ability to endure the harshness of the Hundred Empire War.

“Let’s go!”

Su Kui’s soft cough had also caused Lin Dong to recover. Immediately, the corner of his mouth was slowly lifted into a bright smile. He waved his hand and walked out of the door. The others immediately followed closely behind him.

The eastern gate of the Wanxiang City was already completely filled with people. Black masses of human heads spread out from within the city like a black coloured wave. The black wave permeated everywhere.

There was a tall slope outside of the city. An incomparably large light curtain had spread apart in a circular shape at the tall slope, extending all the way to the horizon.

When one’s eyes looked past the light curtain, it was possible to see the wild forest that was within it. There was a kind of vague tragic aura that spread from within it. Every Hundred Empire War would erupt at this place. Many dark horses had appeared here and gained glory in this place. However, there were also many geniuses who had fallen in this place and became a stepping stone for others in their path to glory.

Various empires occupied different positions on the city wall. The ones at the front were naturally the most dazzling four super

empires.

The scene was swept over the entire area before finally gathering onto the area in front of the Wind Cloud Empire. Feng Cang was standing with his hands behind him at that spot. His mind no longer had the kind of fury from two days ago. Instead, he appeared unusually dark and sinister. Of course, the only thing that did not change was the densely cold killing intent within his eyes.

Quite a number of people faced each other. They vaguely sensed the blood within their bodies were showing signs of boiling. Subsequently, all of them would enter that core area, where the final competition would begin. At the same time, they would also witness a sensational fight.

Swoosh!

A sound of wind being split suddenly appeared in the midair while the hot blood in the bodies of countless number of people were boiling. After which, a number of people landed onto the city wall amidst exclamations that appeared one after another.

“It’s Lin Dong’s group!”

Countless number of gazes swept towards this group while the exclamations sounded. Finally, they were focused on the figure that had suddenly appeared.

The already sinister expression of Feng Cang, who was at the front of the city wall, became even darker and deeper. He slowly turned his head and his pair of dark chilly blade like eyes shot towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong raised his head, showing no signs of shrinking back as he faced Feng Cang. The dark and chilly killing intent that seeped out from their crossing eyes appeared to cause even the air above the wall to solidify slightly.

Feng Cang parted the corner of his mouth, revealing his dense white teeth. He extended his thumb towards Lin Dong before pointing it down. His eyes appeared ferocious.

The surroundings were in a clamor. This Feng Cang seemed to have made up his mind to kill Lin Dong's group this time around...

A fierceness permeated around Little Flame as he looked at the provoking attitude of Feng Cang. His hand held the metal rod on his shoulder and had an impulse to charge forward. However, he was finally stopped by Lin Dong with a wave of the latter's hand.

“Everyone.”

A faint powerful voice was suddenly transmitted from the midair after Lin Dong stopped Little Flame. Everyone raised their heads and saw Song Tai, who was suspended in the midair.

“Next, anyone who possess the Nirvana Seal will have the

qualification to enter this area. However, I will remind everyone here that one is allowed to enter this place but not allowed to leave. As long as one enters it, one would end up facing the most merciless competition. There is no pity inside, only victors!”

Song Tai’s eyes that had suddenly become stern caused the expressions of quite a number of people to change. Their faces became volatile.

“I think all of you should be aware that the super sects will only select the most outstanding people. The only way for all of you to prove how outstanding you are is by defeating your opponents and snatch their Nirvana Seals!”

“Once you have absorbed a sufficient amount of Nirvana Seals, the Nirvana Seal in your palm will gradually turned into a purple-gold colour. At the time you completely possessed the purple-gold Nirvana Seal, you will possess the qualification to advance into the Nirvana Gold Ranking and catch the eye of those super sects!”

Lin Dong focused his eyes. It was unexpected that this Hundred Empire War was so harsh. One must snatch the Nirvana Seal from the hands of others if one wished to advance into the Nirvana Gold Ranking.

This was similar to breeding a poison bug. One would place hundreds of them into a container. The final survival was the most outstanding amongst them all!

“The Hundred Empire War only recognises victory. It does not

recognise defeat. If you are mentally prepared, then... begin. Now is the time to prove your one year of training!” Song Tai pointed towards the light curtain at the front that seemed to extend towards the sky. His low and deep voice sounded beside everyone’s ears.

Countless number of people raised their heads. Their eyes stared at the light curtain as traces of wild heat slowly climbed into them. How could they shrink back at this moment?

“Let’s go!”

A low and deep roars were emitted from some unknown spot. Immediately, the heavens and earth shook. A frightening tide surged out like a locust swarm. Finally, they rushed through the sky and charged into the enormous light barrier like moths pouncing into a flame.

“Lin Dong, follow me in and today will be the day you die!”

Feng Cang roared towards the sky from the city wall. His eyes were scarlet as he stared at Lin Dong in a dense manner. After which, his body rushed forward, leading the large group of people from the Wind Cloud Empire as well as a monstrous killing intent as he arrogantly charge into the light barrier!

Lin Dong raised his head. He looked at the backs of Feng Cang. With a gentle lick of his lips, he smilingly asked, “Everyone, are you ready?”

“Yes!”

Everyone behind parted their mouths and smiled. Fighting intent proudly stood in their eyes. There was not the least fear within them. Subsequently, they would face the strongest super empire within the Wanxiang City!

“Let’s go!”

Lin Dong laughed out loud. His laughter was like a thunder as he cupped his hands towards Song Tai in the mid air. “Master Song, thank you for your help. However, leave everything else to us!”

Lin Dong’s body rushed out after his laughter sounded. He brought about waves of rushing wind sound as he charged towards the light barrier. Little Flame and the others followed closely behind with a monstrous fighting intent.

Song Tai watched Lin Dong’s group from the sky as they charged into the light barrier with a monstrous fighting intent. An admiration flashed across his eyes. He knew that if Lin Dong’s group could pass this trial, their reputation would likely shake the entire core region!

Whether they were dragons or mere worms would be determined by this battle!

Chapter 577a: Face Off

The moment that they charged into the light barrier, everyone could sense an indescribable tragic aura pouncing towards them. Immediately, it caused the Yuan Power within the bodies of quite a number of people to churn intensely. All of them hurriedly stopped their bodies.

Upon stopping, those many gazes immediately turned towards this core region. After which, their expression became slightly dull.

The interior and the outside was only separated by a light barrier. However, they appeared to be two completely different time. The sunlight outside was warm but this place contained a thread of chillness. The entire sky was not blue. Instead, it was a kind of dark red colour. One's eyes would reflect the red glow when one raised one's head and took a look. The place appeared exceptionally strange.

There was a vast and seemingly endless primitive forest under the dark red sky. Enormous trees that were a thousand feet tall stood beside each other, causing one to be unable to see its edge. It was as though the entire place was borderless. There were also the occasional soul-stirring roar from a beast being emitted from the forest. Those roars contained an endless amount of fierceness.

This was a dangerous place.

The vast and mighty people that had entered this region from the

Wanxiang City directly broke the original silence of this place. The sky was densely packed with human figures suspended in it. Their gazes were filled with surprise and fiery heat as they looked at this place. This would be their final competition arena!

They were aware that there would definitely be many experts surging into this vast place from many other regions. Soon after, they would meet at a certain spot within this core area. Finally, they would end up fighting in order to absorb the Nirvana Seal in the other party's hands. The victor and the loser would be determined by the result of this one year of training.

Of course, before that, they would first observe a soul-stirring face-off that was sufficient to boil their blood.

Gnaw!

A group of figures with overflowing killing intent rushed out in front of the countless number of gazes before finally landing on a desolated forest a short distance away. Dark and cold evil ghost like eyes stared intently at the entrance of the light barrier behind them.

“Lin Dong, come out!” Feng Cang's low and deep roar was permeated with the desire to kill.

“Are you so anxious to give your Heavenly Soul Treasure to others?” A laughter was transmitted from within the light curtain. Lin Dong's group also broke through the light barrier before appearing in this core region.

A wild and violent smile slowly appeared on Feng Cang's face as he watched Lin Dong's group stepping into this place. He knew that Lin Dong would no longer have any retreat path in this place. He could do as he like and torture this fellow, who had infuriated him to the point of being better off dead!

Lin Dong's group also gradually descended from the sky while being watched by many people. They landed on a large tree not far in front of Feng Cang's group. A smile was contained on their faces and there was no sign of any fear.

The Lone Moon Empire, Forest Empire and Lihuo Empire, the three other super empires from the Wanxiang City, also revealed themselves at a short distance away. However, they also did not leave this place immediately. Instead, their eyes were watching the face-off in front of them in a searing hot manner. This kind of collision was something that even they could not easily ignore.

“Although I do not know where you get the confidence to enter this core region from, your courage has surprised me. I will get someone to deliver your corpse back to your empire after the Hundred Empire War is over.” Feng Cang parted his mouth towards Lin Dong in a dense manner and said.

Lin Dong ignored this irritating fellow. His eyes swept over the experts from the Wind Cloud Empire and softly uttered, “Leave Feng Cang to me.”

“I will deal with that Meng Lie.” Little Flame waved the metal

rod in his hand, bringing about a rumbling tearing wind sound as he spoke in a vast and mighty voice.

“You leave the weakest one to me? Don’t tell me that the both of you already think that your ability have already exceeded mine?” Little Marten narrowed his eyes and asked playfully.

“This is the core region. There will definitely be experts from the super sects observing this place. We must be careful. It is best for you to avoid fighting as much as possible.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

“Moreover, you must also take care of Little Ruo and the rest when you deal with Luo Tong. The Wind Cloud Empire has recruited quite a number of experts while we are ultimately short in numbers.”

Little Marten curled his mouth and said, “Relax. This girl is currently not as weak as you think. The strength that she unleash for a short period of time is something that even you will find troublesome to deal with.”

“How can I be compared with big brother Lin Dong.” Su Rou by the side softly said with a red face.

“Little Ruo, the matter of protecting your brother and the rest will be your duty. We will not be able to divert our attention when the time comes.” Lin Dong smilingly uttered.

Su Ruo clenched her small hand tightly. She nodded in a somewhat determined manner. This time around, she would definitely not allow herself to be a burden to Lin Dong's group.

Lin Dong finally slowly stepped forward in front of the numerous eyes after seeing this. Mighty Yuan Power slowly whizzed out from within his body like a tide when he stepped forward.

“Three Yuan Nirvana Stage? Is this your ability? Challenging across the stages? You think that I am those trash whom you have met in the past?” Feng Cang involuntarily laughed out loud towards the sky after seeing the Yuan Power that surged out from within Lin Dong's body. His laughter was filled with ridicule.

“I am already at the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. If you only have this little ability, you will have really disappointed me!”

Feng Cang strided forward. The surging Yuan Power of someone from the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage erupted from him. It swept over the sky, forming a pressure that covered Lin Dong from all directions.

Under the mighty strength of Feng Cang's surging Yuan Power, Lin Dong's aura was clearly at a disadvantage. Regardless of how one put it, Feng Cang was definitely stronger when it came to a competition between the strength of Yuan Power alone.

“If this is what you really think, you will also have disappointed me.”

However, Lin Dong merely smiled in the face of the vast and mighty pressure from Feng Cang. A thought passed through his mind. The Yuan Power, Mental Energy and Devouring Power surged out at the same time. Finally, they were completely poured into the Ancient Universe Formation above his Dantian!

Boom boom!

A low explosive sound flowed within Lin Dong's veins. Finally, it spread to all of his limbs. His body remained quiet for an instant before a wave of strange grayish-black energy suddenly began to erupt from within his body!

The grayish-black coloured energy was not very strong and it could not be compared with Feng Cang's aura that spread through the sky. However, the moment this energy appeared, the Yuan Power pressure that was originally suppressing Lin Dong completely collapsed. The pressure that originated from Feng Cang totally vanished within a few hundred feet around Lin Dong!

“What a strange energy!”

This sudden change had caused everyone to be startled. They did not understand why Lin Dong's original pure Yuan Power would suddenly be transformed into such an unusual energy. However, this kind of energy clearly rode above the pure Yuan Power. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to cause Feng Cang's four Yuan Nirvana Stage's mighty Yuan Power to collapse until such an extend.

“This Lin Dong does indeed have something to support him.” The eyes of Mu Lin and the others also contained a dense shocked as they watched this scene. Clearly, they were all surprised by this move from Lin Dong.

“It will be more interesting this way. Otherwise, the whole thing will be too boring!”

A surprise flashed over Feng Cang’s face. Immediately, he gave a dense smile. Both of his eyes instantly became stern and cold in the next moment. He extended his long finger and cut it through the air.

Slash slash!

A fierce wind was suddenly formed after the finger slashed downwards. Two hundred over feet large Yuan Power wind blades directly formed over his fingers. After which, they tore through the air and rushed towards Lin Dong with lightning like speed.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong’s body shook. He directly transformed into an afterimage that rushed out. The grayish-black merged force agglomerated over the surface of his body like a grayish-black meteorite. It shot out in a straight line and collided head on with the two sharp Yuan Power blades.

Bang!

A low explosion was emitted from the sky. Two Yuan Power wind blades were blasted apart. The grayish-black light rushed out and appeared in front of Feng Cang. Fist shadows whizzed out, appearing just like a storm. It contained a shocking fierceness as it covered Feng Cang's body.

“Humph!”

Feng Cang merely let out a cold snort in the face of this fiercely violent attack from Lin Dong. The seal formed by his hands changed, Mighty Yuan Power transformed into numerous rotating tornado that completely blocked Lin Dong's storm like fist shadows.

Boom boom boom!

The punches exploded onto the Yuan Power swirling wind. Each contact unleashed an ear-piercing sound. At the end, it basically formed a continuous noise that spread over the sky in a deafening manner. Following the release of that sonic wave, there was a fierce ripple that erupted due to the intense collision.

It had only been a short ten seconds. However, the two of them had already made dozens of exchanges with an extremely fierce stance. That collision was greatly shocking to one's eyes.

The entire area was completely silent as they watched this scene. The expressions of quite a number of people changed a little. Just the remanent ripple that spread apart was sufficient to frighten

some three Yuan Nirvana Stage experts. They really had difficulty imagining how Lin Dong was able to rely on his three Yuan Nirvana Stage's strength to fight head on in such a manner with Feng Cang, who had reached the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage.

The two of them had yet to unleash any powerful martial arts until this point and they were challenging each other to see how strong their foundation was!

This lad did indeed possess an ability that an ordinary person was unaware of in order to have the courage to directly face the anger of a super empire.

“Bang!”

Another extremely fierce collision occurred. Frightening Yuan Power swept apart. Lin Dong's and Feng Cang's bodies were shaken until they took over ten steps back. Their breathing were a little heavier compared to before. However, the fierceness in their eyes was becoming increasingly intense.

“Meng Lie, lead the others and finish all of them off! Leave Lin Dong for me to deal with!” Feng Cang's face was ferocious as he cried out in a sinister manner.

“Understood.”

A cruel smile surfaced on Meng Lie's face when he heard this. He

nodded. An evilness was revealed in his eyes as they turned towards Little Flame's group a short distance away.

“Boom!”

Little Flame stepped forward. The metal rod in his hand tore through the air. A monstrous aura spread apart. At this moment, he appeared just like a fierce beast once again awakening from his slumber.

“Second brother, I am going to attack!”

Blood surged within Little Flame's eyes. He let out a buzz as his strong body rushed towards Meng Lie while being accompanied by an enormous shadow!

The face-off between both parties had completely erupted at this moment!

Chapter 577b: Bloody Battle

Boom!

Little Flame's muscular figure surged forward with an astonishing repressive force. Even Meng Lie's murderous aura was repressed when that kind of overflowing fiendish aura erupted from Little Flame's body.

Before Little Flame got close to his target, the black-colored metal pole in his hand already whizzed forward. With a force that was as heavy as a mountain, the pole ripped through the air and blasted ruthlessly towards Meng Lie's vital points.

“Hey, you're courting your own death, bastard!”

When Meng Lie saw the incoming Little Flame, his eyes froze due to the overwhelming fiendish aura that was around Little Flame's body. However, a smirk still came out of his mouth. With a grasp of his palms, a mud-colored giant hammer appeared in his hands. He then swung it with both his arms and slammed it down ferociously.

“Clang!”

As the metal pole collided against the giant hammer, an ear-piercing sound echoed throughout the air. Ripples of visible energy waves diffused from the collision point with a terrifying speed.

Bang! Grumble!

The enormous tall tree beneath both of them was being sliced across through its middle and broke in an instant. As the tall tree broke and fell, dust pervaded the sky. That kind of might being displayed was rather horrifying.

Swish!

As dust filled the sky, the two figures that were overwhelmed with fiendish auras barely came to a standstill before they started to surge forward again without even waiting for the onlookers to return to their senses. The metal pole and the giant hammer collided frantically against each other in the mid-air. Violent waves of wind ripples swept across the area continuously.

From afar, Mu Lin and his counterparts were looking at the battle between Little Flame and Meng Lie, while their facial expressions turned increasingly solemn.

“This big fellow’s capabilities are very powerful. He hid his true strength before the Nirvana Monument!” Mu Lin slowly said.

Mu Hanyue nodded her petite head lightly. There was a strong trace of astonishment in her beautiful eyes. She clearly knew about Meng Lie’s capabilities. However, even though the battle before her eyes was exceptionally frantic, that muscular figure did not show the any sign of falling into a disadvantageous position. Furthermore, the kind of fiendish aura that he exuded was much stronger than Meng Lie’s, who had numerous lives and blood on

his hands.

“I’m afraid the Lin Dong trio is not as simple as they seem....” Mu Lin said in a deep voice. Following which, he shifted his gaze to the other side where Luo Tong led a group of Wind Cloud Empire’s practitioners and surrounded Little Marten, who had yet to take any actions, and his counterparts. Even after being confronted with such situation, the handsome Little Marten’s face remained nonchalant without any sign of worrying.

“Girl, I shall leave the rest of the practitioners to you. Remember, don’t let Lin Dong and Little Flame get distracted,” Little Marten said indifferently and looked at Luo Tong after stretching his back.

“Ok!”

Su Rou bit her red lips and nodded her head repeatedly.

“I’m afraid it’s not up to you to decide whether they will get distracted or not!” Luo Tong sneered. There were five Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners behind him. With the addition of himself, it would not be much of a problem for this lineup to handle Little Marten and his counterparts.

However, just when Luo Tong finished sneering, he saw the corners of Little Marten’s mouth curled up into a smirk. Immediately, a shiver went down his spine. Before he could say anything, Little Marten’s figure oddly disappeared.

The fact that Luo Tong was able to step into the Four Yuan Nirvana stage proved that he was rather capable. Therefore, when Little Marten's figure disappeared, resplendent golden light and vigorous Yuan Power gushed out Little Marten's body.

Swoosh!

Just when the golden light gushed out, a demon-like figure appeared before Luo Tong's eyes. Then, he saw Little Marten reached out his palm and a slap swept across the air.

Clang!

As the slap swept across the air, an exceptional violent gale formed and landed on Luo Tong's face with a lightning speed. Immediately, a metallic sound was given off and Luo Tong was sent flying by Little Marten's slap.

Stabilizing his distressed figure, Luo Tong's face was still protected by his Nirvana Golden Body. However, his face still swelled up and appeared extremely comical.

"You!" With a shocked and angry look on his face, Luo Tong stared at Little Marten, who was walking casually towards the former. Luo Tong's readiness had silently reached its highest level. The previous attack from Little Marten had made him realise that this devilish-handsome fellow's powers were rather terrifying. At least when he fought with Lin Dong that night, the latter did not force him into such distressed state!

“Actually ,this fellow is the scariest out of the three of them!”

This thought mysteriously came up into Luo Tong’s mind. Soon after, his body broke into a cold sweat and he clenched his teeth and roared, “All of you, take action now and capture that girl!”

As long as he could capture Su Rou, Lin Dong and his counterparts would not act rashly to prevent any harm to Su Rou. When that moment came, the situation would turn in their favor. Even though it was dishonorable to use such method against a teenage girl, he could not care too much at this point of time!

“Still have the time to shout out commands huh,”

Little Marten’s facial expression was slightly cold. With a step forward, he oddly vanished again. Upon seeing this, Luo Tong’s figure hurriedly retreated. However, after a few seconds, a figure appeared before him like a sticky parasite. A slap flew across the air and Luo Tong was sent flying off again.

“Do it!”

When those Wind Cloud Empire’s practitioners saw the Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner being reduced to such sorry state, they could not help but feel stupefied. Without any hesitation and with a roar, they took actions together and reached out their hands towards Su Rou.

Upon seeing this, Su Kui’s facial expression changed drastically.

Beside him, Su Rou was biting her lips lightly. Then, she took a step forward and with a rarely seen determination, she spoke with a trembling voice, “Big Brother, you are not their match. Let me handle this.”

“Little Rou.”

Su Kui was shocked. Before he could say anything, he saw Su Rou reached out her slender jade-white finger and bit it lightly with her mouth. A trace of blood seeped out from the tip of her finger. She then pulled up her sleeves and revealed some weird symbols on her snow-white wrist. The blood from her finger tip dripped onto one of the symbols on her wrist and that particular symbol became diluted promptly.

As that symbol became diluted, an enormous energy that alarmed Su Kui gushed out like a python that woke up from its slumber while displaying a towering might.

Weird dark-green energy curled around Su Rou’s body. Her jet-black long hair floated behind her back and was dyed green by that weird energy.

As Su Rou raised her head, her elegant face was surging with chilliness. She slowly raised her slender jade-white hands and then clenched them abruptly.

Bang!

A violent, green-colored glowing energy wave suddenly swept across the area. The five Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners were knocked flying backward and when they landed, they looked extremely pathetic.

“I can’t let all of you distract Brother Lin Dong.”

Su Rou warned in a cold and crisp voice while her body was surging with violent energy and her green glowing eyes were staring at the five Wind Cloud Empire’s practitioners, whose facial expressions had changed drastically.

“They have completely broken out into a fight...”

The same thought came to everyone’s minds as they looked at the battles that erupted simultaneously across the sky. At Lin Dong’s side, the battle had gone all-out on its offensive and exceeded everyone’s expectations. This war was getting more and more interesting...

At this moment, the sky had been divided into a few battlegrounds and the most eye-captivating one was between Lin Dong and Feng Cang. Anyone could tell that that these two men were the cores of their respective camps. No matter which one of them lost, it would deal a huge blow to the morale of the loser’s camp.

Boom!

The two demon-like figures fought viciously with a lightning speed in the sky. Waves of thunder-like sounds echoed throughout the sky, setting off fear and trepidation in countless people's heart. One mistake was all it took to lose the battle. Feng Cang's face was gloomy. During the previous exchange, he discovered that he could not thoroughly suppress Lin Dong with his Four Yuan Nirvana stage's mastery of Yuan Power!

“Is it because of that weird energy?”

Feng Cang stared at the greyish-black energy that was surrounding Lin Dong's body. His eye pupils dilated and he could sense that every time Lin Dong and him exchanged blows, a part of his attacks' strength would disappear mysteriously. At the same time, Lin Dong's attacks would suddenly become much more stronger. That kind of feeling was as if the strength that he lost had been absorbed by Lin Dong.

“There's something odd with this fellow, I can't let this battle drag on!”

As this thought flashed across Feng Cang's mind, his facial expression grew gloomy. He took in a deep breath of air and the surging Yuan Power around his body boiled instantly. At this moment, his eyes became abnormally intense.

“Howl!”

Suddenly, violent gales began to form in the sky. Eventually, the gales materialized into columns of huge tornadoes and terrifying

ripping forces swept across the sky ferociously.

From this scene, anyone could tell that Feng Cang could not help but use his martial art to try and suppress Lin Dong!

“Lin Dong, no matter how capable are you, I shall take your pathetic little life!”

Feng Cang roared towards the sky. Four huge tornadoes spun crazily around his body. From afar, it displayed a formidable might.

“This is...”

As Mu Lin and his counterparts saw this scene, their eye pupils dilated. Apparently, they recognized the powerful martial art that Feng Cang had displayed.

“Great Demonic Tornado Palm!”

With a sinister-looking face, Feng Cang changed his hand-seal and the four tornadoes surged forward abruptly. An exceptionally violent Yuan Power lingered within the tornadoes. As the tornadoes surged forward, numerous faintly discernible huge faces formed and seethed with a demonic aura.

“Boom boom!”

The four gigantic tornadoes ripped across the sky like a terrorizing dragon that was made of wind. Powerful gales directly ripped out four enormous trails in the savage jungle that was beneath the fight.

Clearly, the martial art that Feng Cang had displayed was a rather powerful Soul martial art. This display of might would make even the face of a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner like Mu Lin turned solemn. They knew that if they were the ones fighting Feng Cang, they might have to go all-out in order to handle that attack.

“I may not be good at a lot of things, but I’m strong-willed and that’s something nobody can take away from me!”

Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the four gigantic palm-like tornadoes. With a loud chuckle, his hand-seal changed with a lightning speed. Following which, five black-colored beams of light shot out from his body in an instant.

“Congeal!”

As the light beams congealed, they materialized into five ancient and huge fingers in the twinkling of an eye. Then, under numerous attentive gazes, the fingers lined up in a straight line and became a big hand that was emitting ancient and savage aura.

However, this time around, this big hand was different from the previous one. It was of a dark-greyish color and there was an additional trace of mysteriousness to it.

As the big hand formed, the dimension of nothingness exploded. A faintly discernible shadow appeared and an extremely powerful aura of might began to pervade the air.

“Soul Martial Art!”

Numerous gazes were directed at the shadow that came out of the dimension of nothingness and cries of surprise could be heard continuously. The onlookers could sense that the martial art Lin Dong had just displayed was an extremely powerful Soul Martial Art!

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand, break it!”

Lin Dong’s facial expression was intense. As he abruptly clenched his fist, the shadow that came out of the dimension of nothingness waved its hand at this moment as well. Immediately, the dark-greyish big hand whizzed across the air, creating violent vibrations through the air space that it had whizzed past. Finally, under numerous attentive gazes, the hand landed ferociously onto the palm that was made up of four Yuan Power-filled tornadoes!

Rumble!

When the collision took place, it was as if the entire heaven and earth trembled. Waves of ear-splitting rumble resounded frantically throughout the area. Those practitioners who were near to the battleground, were directly affected by the waves of rumble. Immediately, their faces turned pale-white and they

retreated quickly from the area.

“I want to see how many times you can withstand my attack!”

When the tornadoes palm was blocked, Feng Cang's facial expression grew increasingly fierce. However, a tinge of solemnness began to develop behind that fierce facial expression. His strength was to suppose to surpass Lin Dong's and he even displayed such powerful Soul Martial art, and yet he still failed to obtain an advantageous position steadily. No matter what, he did not dare to underestimate Lin Dong's strength anymore. Otherwise, he would be the one who failed miserably in this battle.

Clearly, Feng Cang would not allow this to happen. As such, when he saw his tornadoes palm was blocked, he took a step forward and waves of vigorous Yuan Power gushed out from his body. Changing his hand seal, he formed another four gigantic tornadoes that swept towards Lin Dong with a much fiercer poise.

“The more attacks you launch at me, the more I shall block them!”

Facing such wild and torrential attacks from Feng Cang, Lin Dong's eyes were burning with battle fury as well. As he flipped his hand, waves of Fusion Force gushed out from his body continuously. The waves of Fusion Force eventually materialized into a big hand that blasted towards the tornadoes palm with an earth-shattering force.

Boom boom boom!

Horrifying and wild collisions continued to take place in the sky. Many onlookers' facial expression gradually turned grim when they saw the energy waves that swept across the sky.

Usually, this kind of powerful Soul martial art consumed an astonishing amount of Yuan Power. Currently, the battle between these two individuals had reached its climax. Whoever could not sustain and give up first, he would be devoured by his opponent's formidable attack immediately.

From a different perspective, Feng Cang had a huge advantage in this kind of direct confrontation. After all, he was a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner, which was one level higher than Lin Dong. His mastery of Yuan Power was much more refined than Lin Dong's as well. If this battle of attrition continued, Lin Dong would fall into a disadvantageous position.

Of course, that was usually the case. However, after Lin Dong displayed that kind of terrifying powers that far exceeded a Three Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner was capable of, no one would consider him under the usual case.

As the battle between Lin Dong and Feng Cang reached its climax, on the other side, the battle between Little Flame and Meng Lie had been fierce and violent all the way since it started.

The metal pole and giant hammer were being brandished in the air. Every movement possessed terrifying power that was enough to split open mountains and shatter the earth. It was an

exceptionally horrifying sight to behold.

“Boom!”

Two muscular figures collided against each other ruthlessly before visible energy ripples swept out from the collision point. Beneath them, the savaged huge jungle blew up into nothing but dust and became a huge piece of flat land.

Both figures were knocked back by a violent energy in a sorry state and landed fiercely on the ground, creating a deep and hundred feet long ground trail.

“Ptui!”

Meng Lie leapt up from the ground with a vicious look on his face and then spat out a mouthful of blood. Faint waves of pain could be felt on his body. In the previous exchange, his body had taken more than ten brutal blows from Little Flame. Naturally, Little Flame also received more than ten blows from him at the same time. However, what pissed Meng Lie off was that Little Marten's body was terrifyingly tough. The degree of the damage done by Meng Lie's attacks on Little Flame's body did not reach the former's expectation.

“Since you dare to play with Daddy, Daddy will play with you until you die!”

The viciousness on Meng Lie's face was getting obvious.

Apparently, he was not happy to be forced by Little Flame into this state. Licking his lips with his scarlet tongue, Meng Lie suddenly opened up his feet and bent his body slightly forward. His muscle began to vibrate with a weird arc. At the same time, impetuous waves of energy extended outward from his feet. At this moment, the huge piece of land surrounding him began to tremble violently.

The trembling of the ground became increasingly violent. Eventually, cracks and crevices started to form and extend around Meng Lie's body. At that moment, it looked as if an earthquake was occurring.

“Great Seismic Wave!”

Meng Lie took a step forward and a callous roar came out of his throat. Following which, he bent over his body and landed a ferocious punch on the ground ahead of him.

Bang!

The piece of land where he landed his punch began to rupture and an enormous crevice formed under his fist and tore through the ground with a lightning speed, causing numerous gigantic and tall trees to collapse on the way.

The speed of the crevice extension was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, the crevice reached within ten metres of Little Flame. Then, the countless crushed stones in the crevice began to give off a dreadful energy wave. At this moment, the crushed stones materialized into a huge python that lunged towards Little Flame's

chest with an astonishing speed.

Bang!

A deep and low sound resounded through the air and Little Flame's muscular body shot backward, snapping hundreds of gigantic trees on his way and whipping up sand and stones into the air.

“Heh!”

Upon seeing this, a sinister smirk appeared on Meng Lie's callous face. However, just as the smirk appeared on his face, his eye pupils began to dilate. All he could see was a black figure surged outward from where Little Flame had landed. This sight would cause one to tremble with fear.

“Humph, a cockroach that can't be killed!”

After Meng Lie saw Little Flame was not severely injured by his powerful attack, the former's facial expression turned grim. Following which, he bent over his body and bombarded the ground with fist again. Another crevice erupted and extended through the ground like a thick black line, which surged towards the incoming figure.

“Bang!”

As the ground split open, a huge, crushed rocks-made python

that was engulfed by horrifying energy lunged at Little Flame. However, this time around, as the huge python lunged out, the black figure swiped out an enormous black tiger paw. The tiger paw was emitting a kind of dreadful aura and it eventually smacked the huge python with one swipe.

Boom!

A formidable force erupted from the tiger paw and the crush rocks-made python exploded immediately!

“What!?”

Upon seeing this scene, Meng Lie’s facial expression changed drastically. And before Meng Lie could do anything, that black figure surged forward and Little Flame appeared in his sight. However, at this point of time, Little Flame’s arms had been transformed into two black-colored tiger limbs. The wiggling veins on those tiger limbs looked like young dragons, giving off a frightening savage energy at the same time.

“This is!?”

Meng Lie’s eye pupils shrunk when he saw the two real tiger claws. However, before he could say anything, Little Flame clenched his tiger paws while his eyes were surging with a scarlet glow. Like a legitimate black tiger that was ripping its prey’s heart, Little Flame’s paw bombarded Meng Lie’s chest without any mercy.

Clang!

A metallic sound rang through the air. Meng Lie's chest actually caved in from that attack. Luckily, he possessed the Four Yuan Nirvana stage's Nirvana Golden Body, otherwise, his heart would have been ripped out by Little Flame's paw.

However, even though Meng Lie's Nirvana Golden Body was able to block Little Flame's abnormally powerful punch, his body still flew backward. Under numerous astonished gazes, he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The entire area broke out into an uproar. The battle between Little Flame and Meng Lie was rather gory. Both of their punches landed precisely on each other's body. Everyone knew that if this kind of punch landed on someone else, his or her body would explode into a blood mist.

“That Lin Yan is quite... brutal!”

When Mu Lin and his counterparts saw Meng Lie, who was well-known for his savagery, fell into a disadvantageous position in his death battle against Little Flame, they could not help but suck in a deep breath of cold air. Their facial expressions grew exceptionally solemn. Now, they finally discovered that each individual of the Lin Dong trio was comparable to a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner!

In this way, they are equivalent to three Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners. This kind of lineup and strength was much more

powerful than those super empires.

This discovery made the smiles on Mu Lin and his counterparts' faces somewhat bitter. Even though they were not considered really outstanding among the super empires, their foundation was still much more stronger as compared to other empires. However, at the end of the day, these three practitioners who came from a low-ranked empire still surpassed them. Even if they were sanguine about this disparity, they still held an unbalance impression of the situation in their hearts...

“That Luo Tong... is so miserable...” Mu Hanyue suddenly spoke in a soft voice.

Mu Lin laughed bitterly and looked at the distant forest. Sounds of trees collapsing could be heard constantly. He could see that one figure was beaten up like a punching bag. That figure was Luo Tong from the Wind Cloud Empire. He was also a Four Nirvana stage practitioner, and yet, he completely lost his ability to fight back in the hands of the devilish-handsome young man.

“His opponent is sick in the mind...”

Mu Lin heaved a sigh. The odds of Wind Cloud Empire winning this battle seemed to be lower and lower. That was because the sudden outburst of powers from Lin Dong's camp was rather frightening...

“Feng Cang... is also being pinned down by Lin Dong,”

Two of them raised their heads and looked at the distant sky. The battle over there was extremely intense. However, even though Feng Cang had displayed his Soul martial art, he still did not show any sign of stopping Lin Dong. When their Soul martial arts collided, it even seemed that Lin Dong had the upper hand over Feng Cang.

“However...” Mu Hanyue’s beautiful eyes flickered and she spoke with a gentle voice, “Feng Cang still has his trump card...”

Mu Lin’s facial expression slightly changed and nodded his head. Until now, Feng Cang had not used the Heavenly Soul Treasure that he had obtained during the auction.

If the Heavenly Soul Treasure’s power was unleashed, Lin Dong might not be able to withstand it.

“Bang!”

In the sky, the ancient huge fingers once again detonated the four tornado palms that were incoming from various crafty angles. Violent shock wave sent Lin Dong and Feng Cang flying off for more than a few hundred metres. Following which, they stabilized their bodies in the sky with a hastened breathing.

At this moment, both of their faces were pale-white. It appeared that even with their strength, they could not handle the heavy exhaustion from the previous exchange of blows.

Feng Cang wiped off the bloodstain on the corners of his mouth. With a sinister look on his face, he gazed in the direction of Meng Lie. The corners of his eyes twitched and spoke with a hoarse voice, “I didn’t expect all of you to conceal your capabilities to such extent.”

“It doesn’t feel good to kick an iron plate, right?” Lin Dong sneered while stretching his numb hands.

“It’s indeed slightly troublesome, but it’s an overestimation to call yourself an iron plate.”

Feng Cang’s mouth curled and traces of chilliness seeped out from his eyes. Soon after, he reached his palm and slowly said, “Initially I still thought I would not need to use it...”

“However, I could no longer stand the fact that you’re still alive. Therefore, no matter how troublesome you are, I must take your live today!”

Ruthlessness flashed upon Feng Cang’s face abruptly. Immediately, he clenched his fist and a heaven-covering black glow gushed out from it. Under numerous astonished gazes, a black-colored metal seal appeared.

Feng Cang finally could not help but unleash his trump card, the Heavenly Soul Treasure!

Chapter 578a: Might of a Heavenly Soul Treasure

Black light swept across the skies as a black palm-sized steel seal suddenly hovered above Feng Cang's palm.

Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal!

The Heavenly Soul Treasure from the auction house was finally revealed by Feng Cang!

“Seems like he has finally brought it out...”

A distance away, Mu Lin and the rest watched this scene with solemn expressions. Even though the battle was previously stuck in a stalemate, none of them dared to draw to a conclusion too early. Everyone knew that the battle was not over until Feng Cang used his Heavenly Soul Treasure.

However, when they saw Feng Cang take out his Heavenly Soul Treasure, they also felt a complicated feeling surface in their hearts. Even though Lin Dong was merely at the Three Yuan Nirvana stage, he was able to force Feng Cang, a peak Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner, into such a sorry state and even forced the latter to use his final killing move. Even they themselves were not sure of accomplishing such a feat.

“This fellow also has the qualifications to possess a Heaven Nirvana Seal. This group has truly hidden their strength...” Mu

Lin bitterly laughed as he said. Even though he had never looked down on Lin Dong's group, he had no choice but to admit that he had underestimated them.

“If they can defeat the Wind Cloud Empire, they will probably shock the entire core zone...” Mu Hanyue's expression was somewhat complicated. To defeat a super empire with the resources of a low rank empire. In her opinion, this was perhaps a rare occasion that would occur once every hundred years. However, such an event was now playing out clearly in front of her eyes. At this moment, even though she was a famed ice queen, she could not help but exclaim in shock.

“Even though the Wind Cloud Empire is not considered as an elite amongst the super empires, they are no pushovers. If Lin Dong can defeat them, shocking the entire core region will not be strange at all.”

Mu Lin lifted his head, staring unblinkingly at the sky as he softly said, “Of course... it still depends on whether he can withstand Feng Cang's next attack...”

“The might of a Heavenly Soul Treasures must not be underestimated...”

In mid-air, black light slowly spread out. In fact, it seemed like even the dark-red night sky was dyed red by this alarming power. It was hard to imagine that this astonishing scene was caused by a mere black palm-sized steel seal.

Lin Dong's expression turned solemn the instant that black steel seal appeared. He could feel an extremely dangerous sensation from it.

A Soul Treasure that was worth tens of millions of Nirvana Pills. Its powers allowed its user to challenge those who had a higher cultivation stage than himself. Since Feng Cang's strength was already above Lin Dong's, with the addition of this Heavenly Soul Treasure, one could only imagine the perilous situation that Lin Dong was in.

“Originally, I did not plan to use it. However, you have truly exceeded my expectations...” Feng Cang's face was grim. He stared hideously at Lin Dong, rich killing intent in his eyes.

“Consider it a blessing to die to my Heavenly Soul Treasure!”

Feng Cang suddenly stepped forward. Evidently, he did not want to give Lin Dong any opportunity to resist. As he clenched his fist, the Yuan Power within his body howled forth, continuously pouring into that black steel seal in his palm.

Buzz!

As Yuan Power gushed in, a buzzing sound suddenly erupted from that black steel seal. Meanwhile, the crouching black dragon carved on the black seal slowly opened its tightly shut eyes.

Buzz!

The instant that dragon opened its eyes, a startling shockwave violently swept forth. Faintly, it seemed like storm clouds had begun gathering in the sky.

“Black Dragon Howl!”

Feng Cang’s expression was sinister, sneering as he stared coldly at the now grim-faced Lin Dong. With a sudden change of hand seals, the black dragon’s mouth abruptly opened. In the next instant, a vigorous and ancient dragon roar, that seemed to descend from the nine heavens, erupted!

“Roar!”

A black sound wave mixed with a destructive shockwave manically swept forth from the dragon’s mouth!

As the sound wave swept past, the forest below was completely blown apart. In fact, even the giant trees were shattered into tiny wooden shrapnels before they exploded into dust with a loud bang!

The sound wave levelled an entire forest as it swept out. To think that the might of a Heavenly Soul Treasure was actually this terrifying!

Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk as he watched the black soundwave swarming towards him from every direction. His figure rapidly retreated as his hand once again reached forward. A an ancient

pitch-black hand materialized and violently swiped at the sound wave.

“Humph. You overestimate yourself!”

When he saw this sight, Feng Cang disdainfully sneered. Even though Lin Dong’s Soul Martial Arts was powerful, his current attack originated from a Heavenly Soul Treasure and was powered by his Four Yuan Nirvana stage strength. How could Lin Dong stop it so easily?

Feng Cang’s sneer was not without reason. The instant the large ancient hand made contact with the black sound wave, it trembled violently. It seemed as if the black sound wave was so sharp that it was even able to slice apart energy. As the sound wave flashed past, it directly sliced apart the large ancient hand!

When he saw his giant hand being sliced apart by the black sound wave, Lin Dong’s pupils abruptly shrunk. This was the first time he had seen his Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand being broken so easily!

Is a Heavenly Soul Treasure so frighteningly powerful?

“Swoosh swoosh!”

The black sound wave easily crushed the giant hand before once again swarming towards Lin Dong. The black sound wave was just like a grim reaper’s scythe, completely unstoppable!

“Lin Dong, let me see what else you can do!” When he saw that Lin Dong was about to be engulfed by the black sound wave, Feng Cang could not help but laugh heartily. His laughter was extremely sinister.

“Huff!”

Lin Dong took in a deep breath, the black sound wave reflected in his pupils rapidly growing larger. In the next instant, his hand seals gently changed as the rich Yuan Power surrounding him gradually calmed down and a faint green light slowly seeped out of his body.

“No matter how you struggle, it’s futile!”

When he saw this, Feng Cang maliciously chuckled. As he clenched his fist, the black sound wave’s speed increased as it flew towards Lin Dong.

“Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Nose, Scale Shield!”

As the black sound wave flashed by, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly focused as a green glow burst out, transforming into a shield of green scales in front of him.

The shield was approximately half a meter wide and there was a faint green dragon symbol floating on it. Meanwhile, a light and peculiar undulation spread outwards from it.

“This sound wave can slice apart the Nirvana Golden Body of a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. You actually dare defend against it head on. You must be courting death!” When Feng Cang saw Lin Dong chose to defend against the black sound wave instead of dodging, he immediately released a sinister laughter.

“Clang clang clang!”

However, just as an evil grin appeared on his face, the black sound wave viciously slammed against the green scale shield. Instantly, countless resplendent sparks erupted. However, contrary to Feng Cang’s expectations, the shield was not easily sliced apart. Instead, the Lin Dong’s green scale shield managed to withstand the incomparably sharp sound wave!

“How is this possible?!”

When he saw this sight, not only did Feng Cang’s expression change drastically, even Mu Lin and the rest, who had been silently observing, were startled as they exclaimed in shock. All of them could clearly feel just how terrifyingly the black sound wave was. However, they had never imagined that Lin Dong was actually able to withstand it.

“Chi chi!”

As sparks exploded, Lin Dong’s body was forcibly pushed backwards. However, since he had the protection of his green scale shield, the black sound wave did not cause any fatal damage to him

After releasing its destructive power, the black sound wave seemingly filled the skies gradually began to fade before they disappeared in front of the green scale shield.

When the final bit of black sound wave disappeared, Lin Dong's figure slowly came to a stop. The already battered green scale shield exploded, revealing Lin Dong, who was standing behind it. However, there were now bloody red lines on his arm. Fresh blood flowed down his arm, a pretty alarming sight.

Evidently, even though the Dragon Transformation Art was able to allow Lin Dong to block the powerful attack that could kill a Four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner, he still had to pay a price.

“A Heavenly Soul Treasure... is indeed troublesome...”

Lin Dong swung his blood-soaked arm as an endless cold surged in his eyes.

“Don't celebrate too early. I will slowly let you taste the might of a Heavenly Soul Treasure. I have said this before, I will make you suffer till you beg for your own death. Therefore, I will not let you die so easily!”

Feng Cang maliciously chuckled. Promptly, his hand seals suddenly changed as streams of rich Yuan Power continuously gushed into the black steel seal. Meanwhile, the body of the crouching mini black dragon gradually began to light up, the black scales on its body becoming clearer and clearer.

“Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal, Dragon Soul Appear!”

Surging black light suddenly burst out from within the black steel seal. Amidst the massive black light, the crouching black dragon on the steel seal actually flew out as its mini body started to swell at an alarming rate.

“Roar!”

A deep dragon roar ricocheted across the skies. The dragon roar contained the authority of a true dragon, causing the Yuan Power in the area to rage vigorously.

A black dragon soared into the sky as storm clouds gathered, a world-shaking sight. At this moment, the power of the Heavenly Soul Treasure had been completely displayed.

Chapter 578b: Earthshaking

Dark clouds churned in the sky, blotting out the sky. Even the originally dark red sky became overcast at this moment.

“Boom!”

The black dragon entered the storm clouds. Occasionally, it was possible to see an enormous body flashing pass when the clouds flipped. The icy cold ancient aura of its seemingly metallic body emitted a ripple that caused one to feel fearful in one's heart.

Countless number of eyes contained some shock as they looked at the storm clouds that had gathered in the sky. They could vaguely see an enormous being rolling within. That kind of special ripple and pressure caused even Mu Lin and the other experts, who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage, to feel some palpitations within their hearts.

“There is an actual dragon's soul within the Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal!” Mu Hanyue covered her red lips with her hands and exclaimed with shock.

“It should be an incomplete dragon's soul...” Mu Lin's expression was solemn as he said, “However, it is still extremely powerful. With this Heavenly Soul Treasure, Feng Cang would be hard pressed to find an opponent who could match him within the four Yuan Nirvana Stage!”

“I'm afraid that things are looking bad for Lin Dong this time

around...”

...

“Boom!”

While the dark clouds in the sky rolled and the black dragon loomed, two fierce beast like figures had also suddenly collided violently against each other at another corner.

A deep explosion sounded. Fierce and ruthless fists violently landed on each other’s bodies. The two bodies trembled intensely before they finally flew backwards with a loud ‘bang’. Fresh blood scattered, causing the place to appear extremely bloody.

Little Flame’s foot heavily slammed onto the ground. Numerous crack lines spread out from under it. The surface of his body vaguely possessed some flickering black glow. Only then did he manage to resolve the enormous force that had invaded into his body.

Little Flame took a few hurried breaths. His scarlet eyes was filled with a fierce evilness as he stared at the other party, whose body was similarly covered with traces of blood.

“He is really not simple.”

Meng Lie rubbed away the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. After which, he spat out a mouthful of blood. He parted his

mouth in a manner that was filled with hostility, as he stared at Little Flame in front of him. Those eyes on that strong body of his congelated slightly. Clearly, he did not expect that he would be forced by Little Flame till such a miserable state.

“You might be able to entangle the old me but Lin Dong appears to be unable to last for long.” Meng Lie raised his head, glanced at the sky that was covered with dark clouds and laughed in a sinister manner.

From the looks of it, Feng Cang had clearly used the Heavenly Soul Treasure that he had obtained. Since he had even taken this thing out, it was likely that the victor of that battle would have already been determined regardless of how troublesome dealing with Lin Dong was.

“Lin Dong can be considered as capable since he was able to force Feng Cang to use the Heavenly Soul Treasure. But, everything will end now.”

Little Flame’s scarlet eyes glanced at the sky. After which, he saw Lin Dong’s somewhat miserable appearance, with blood flowing out from the latter’s hands. However, Little Flame did not reveal any panic, something beyond Meng Li expectation. Instead, he had once again turned around. Those eyes that were staring at him were increasingly bloodthirsty.

“Big brother will not lose this easily...” Little Flame’s voice was a little hoarse. However, there was a conviction in his tone that cannot be described by words.

A fool who attempts to deceive himself and others!” Meng Lie laughed furiously.

“My task is to finish you off.” Little Flame leaned his body slightly forward. A monstrous killing intent surged out, appearing just like a prehistoric wild beast that was about to attack.

“Finish me off? I will let you witness the strongest martial arts within my Wind Cloud Empire!”

Meng Lie laughed towards the sky. Immediately, he licked the blood on his face. The cruelty and fierceness in his eyes instantly became extremely dense. He took a step forward and changed the seal formed by his hand. An extremely frightening fluctuation was suddenly unleashed from within his body.

“Emperor Rite!”

A low and deep roar that was permeated with a dense desire to kill was emitted from within Meng Lie’s throat. That fluctuation became even more intense as the ground subsequently shook once again. The momentum was several times stronger when compared to before.

Surging Yuan Power wrapped around Meng Lie’s body. While his hand seal changed, numerous strange deep yellow coloured vapor began to suddenly seeped out from underground. After which, it twined upwards, followed his skin and entered his body.

Creak!

Meng Lie's body suddenly began to swell. His muscles were strengthened while his veins pulsed, appearing just like a dragon. Within a short instant, not only had Meng Lie's body swelled to double his size but even his aura had become exceptionally powerful.

“This is my true fighting strength. Next, I will break every bone in your body!”

Meng Lie raised his head and parted his mouth to give Little Flame a cruel smile. His foot suddenly stepped forward and his body disappeared at that instant. When it next appeared, his body was already in front of Little Flame. Immediately, it gathered a fist wind that contained a terrifying strength as it directly tore through the air and ruthlessly smashed towards Little Flame's heart.

“Boom!”

Little Flame's arms once again transformed into tiger claws as they crossed each other in front of him. He forcefully received this fierce punch from Meng Lie. After which, his body flew backwards. A gigantic tree was blasted into dust in the process.

Swoosh!

Having gained the upper hand with the single punch, Meng Lie did not pause even a little. His body rushed out before another heavy punch, that could seriously injure a four Yuan Nirvana expert, erupted from him.

“Boom!”

The black coloured tiger claw was extended out. It forcefully grabbed the metallic punch that had erupted. Little Flame’s eyes were scarlet as his throat suddenly emitted a tiger roar. His enormous body also began to reveal a drastic change. Within a short instant, it had transformed into a fighting machine with a human body and a tiger head!

“You are actually a Demonic Beast!” This scene directly caused Meng Lie’s expression to abruptly change. Only at this moment did he understand why Little Flame’s physical body was actually this frighteningly strong!

“Roar!”

The tiger roar shakes the forest. After releasing his beast form, Little Flame’s fighting strength had clearly soared at a shocking rate. His strength, speed, reaction etc, were all comparable to Meng Lie after the latter had used the ‘Emperor Rite’!

The strength surged and churned within Little Flame’s body. He clenched his tiger claw tightly and smashed it out with a lightning speed. The wild and violent sharp fist wind directly collided with Meng Lie’s attack.

“Boom boom boom!”

A circular shocking wind swept apart and those surrounding gigantic trees burst apart upon contact. The two of them had currently unleashed their fighting strength to the limit. The bloodiness from the pure physical fight was extremely trilling for anyone watching it.

...

“Rumble!”

The dark clouds churned in the sky. A paleness gradually surfaced on Feng Cang’s face upon seeing this. However, there was an even greater amount of wild and savage expression. He was aware that he would definitely be able to end this battle that had frustrated him, with this attack!

“Kill!”

Feng Cang’s finger suddenly pointed towards Lin Dong. An icy cold cry that caused the surrounding temperature to fall was suddenly emitted.

Bang!

The dark clouds shook when this killing cry sounded. An

incredibly large black shadow finally rushed out violently as an enormous black dragon extended its icy cool ancient metallic body. It appeared in front of everyone's eyes in a manner that shocked one's eyes.

The air had crumbled and exploded under the roar of the dragon. Those forest below directly crumbled at this moment. An enormous pit had appeared within the short blink of an eye.

Everyone's faces were completely pale in the face of the black dragon's attack.

This kind of strength was not something that they, who were three or four Yuan Nirvana Stage experts, could endure!

Crack!

The clothes on Lin Dong's body were ripped by the frightening wind pressure that was transmitted across space. Even with his powerful physical body, Lin Dong still felt a kind of piercing pain. He was aware that this attack by Feng Cang was truly a lethal one!

“Huff!”

A deep breath followed Lin Dong's throat as it was exhaled. Soon after, his eyes were slowly shut in front of the many stunned gazes.

In the face of this shocking attack by Feng Cang, the current Lin Dong had actually gave up all forms of defence.

“That strength...”

While everyone was at a loss because of his action, Lin Dong’s mind was scanning over the interior of his body with lightning like speed. It appeared as though he was searching for something.

Lin Dong’s mind flashed through his body like a thunderbolt. Finally, it entered his Dantian. A cluster of green coloured glow appeared. Within that green glow was a creeping Green Dragon. It meandered and held its body close together. A kind of shock pressure spread from it.

This was the Heavenly Dragon Aura that Qing Zhi had left in his body back then!

However, Lin Dong was only able to absorb this kind of frightening Heavenly Dragon Aura a little at a time and he was unable to refine it. However, he currently needed to activate some of this strength now. Although he would have to pay a price, he remained unfazed!

“I need you!”

Lin Dong’s mind appeared to have transformed into an invisible large hand as it grabbed onto the green light.

Sizzle!

Those tightly shut eyes of Lin Dong were suddenly opened at this moment. After which, he spread his hands and roared towards the sky!

Roar!

The thing that was emitted from Lin Dong's mouth was not a just a mere roar. Instead, it was a clear dragon's roar!

Under this dragon roar, that black dragon, which had rushed over, actually trembled violently. However, those dragon eyes that were without any intelligence, also revealed a terror that originated from deep within its soul.

“You will not be able to take my life!”

Lin Dong laughed out loud towards the sky as he seemed a little maniacal. Green coloured glow swept out from his body in all directions before finally transforming into an illusionary large green coloured dragon in front of countless number of gazes!

“This... is a dragon's soul?”

Mu Lin and the rest were stunned as they watched the enormous green coloured dragon that had appeared. Regardless of whether one looked at it from its aura or the ripple that was formed, this green dragon definitely surpassed the black dragon!

Could it be that this Lin Dong actually possessed a real dragon's

soul?

Bang!

The large green dragon wrapped around Lin Dong's body before shooting out in front of the countless number of shocked and horrified eyes. Finally, it directly collided violently with the black dragon under these countless pairs of shocked eyes!

This collision was truly earthshaking!

Chapter 579: Snatching Treasure

The green light and the black glow spread over the sky in a crazy and wild fashion. Each of them occupied half of the sky. That terrifying ripple caused countless number of people to turn pale in dismay.

The large green coloured dragon tore through the distant air. One could vaguely see Lin Dong's body within the dense green light. Fresh blood continuously flowed out from his body. Some injuries had appeared on that strong body which he was proud of. This was not as a result of an external force, instead it was the strong burden brought about by the eruption of the Heavenly Dragon Aura within his body, something which was beyond what his physical body could handle.

That Heavenly Dragon Aura that Qing Zhi had left behind within Lin Dong's body was extremely powerful. However, it was not a strength that the current Lin Dong was able to easily control. Even just by activating a portion of the power, it was still able to cause that physical body of Lin Dong, which was considered strong, to wound up with some injuries.

However, Lin Dong was unfazed despite fresh blood flowing down his body. There was a craziness that would give anyone some palpitations flickering within both of his eyes.

“Go!”

A deep cry was suddenly emitted from Lin Dong's mouth. That

green dragon whizzed and threateningly collided with the black dragon in a violent fashion!

“Boom!”

All the sound in this entire place appeared to have been annihilated the moment the collision occurred. Even time itself appeared to have slowed.

The green and black light appeared to be two bright suns as an intense glare erupted in the sky. Following which, there was a frightening ripple with an indescribable violence and wildness. That ripple turned into a hurricane and swept down from the sky...

The green dragon and black dragon crazily bit at each other. Their clash was earthshaking.

Feng Cang's expression was pale as he looked at the green dragon and black dragon, that bit at one another in the sky a short distance away. When he saw this tactic of Lin Dong, even he could not help but reveal a shock within his eyes, With his four Yuan Nirvana Stage strength, the great strength that was formed when activating the Heavenly Soul Treasure would cause even those like Mu Lin and the rest, who did not have any special technique, to be seriously injured. However, this kind of attack was still being completely blocked by Lin Dong!

Originally, he thought that the victor would be determined once he used his Heavenly Soul Treasure. However, the situation in

front of him caused a chillness to surge up his heart.

Feng Cang really could not imagine how Lin Dong, who only possessed the strength of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage, could actually have such a terrifying combat strength. Even if he had obtained one of the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects, it was impossible for him to be so hard to deal with.

“Bang!”

Two figures that were covered with a stench of blood were ruthlessly clashing against each other within the forest. That fierce and uncontrolled strength shook the ground, forming numerous gullies in the process. Powerful wind erupted. Even the surrounding tall trees were turned into clusters of wooden chips.

A frightening energy fluctuation spread as the two figures flew back by hundreds of feet in a miserable fashion. After which, they charged forward once again with scarlet eyes. Killing intent permeated their bodies.

Fresh blood scattered and the ground was dyed by a blood-red colour. The fight between these two could truly be considered a tragic one.

This was an extremely stunning and bloody fight!

The green dragon and black dragon continuously unleashed waves after waves of shocking energy ripples and they blotted out

the sky. Even the dark clouds in the sky was forcefully torn apart at this moment.

The many pairs of eyes that had gathered around this place were currently in a completely stunned state. Even those people like Mu Lin had a graveness that seemed to have solidified on their faces.

The green and black glow continuously spread. At the same time, a raving expression was gradually surfacing from deep within the eyes of Lin Dong, who was within the green dragon.

“Roar!”

A low and deep roar was abruptly released from Lin Dong’s throat. His skin was actually cracked, forming numerous wounds, while fresh blood flowed out from it. At the same time, waves of shocking green light came gushing out.

“Break!”

That mad expression filled Lin Dong’s eyes. His hand was clenched into a fist as he launched it violently. At the same time, the enormous claw of the large green coloured dragon that covered his body also erupted out at this moment. Green light agglomerated on the dragon claw, penetrated through the air and smashed onto the black dragon’s head within lightning like speed.

“Boom!”

A frightening energy ripple exploded over the head of the black dragon. It immediately seemed to have sparked a chain reaction. From its head to its tail, the body of the black dragon began to continuously explode. That dense black glow also swiftly became pale.

“Explode!”

The green coloured dragon claw clenched violently before that black dragon’s head was forcefully crushed to the point where it burst apart. A horrified expression surged into all the eyes in the sky the moment the explosion occurred.

The black dragon’s soul that was formed when Feng Cang activated the Heavenly Soul Treasure, was actually forcefully torn apart by Lin Dong!

“Grug!”

Feng Cang, who had a mental connection with the black dragon, spat out a mouthful of blood when the latter exploded before his aura instantly turned weary. Clearly, he was seriously implicated by the black dragon’s destruction.

“How is this possible?”

Feng Cang was still unable to recover after spitting out fresh blood. He looked at the black dragon’s soul, which had exploded in midair with disbelief, as he screeched.

“Howl!”

The green glow on the flashed in the sky just when he let out a roar. A figure that was covered by fresh blood gradually rushed out from the body of the green dragon, which was gradually becoming paler. With a flash, that figure had appeared in front of Feng Cang.

Feng Cang’s expression changed upon seeing the blood covered figure, who was charging over, as he hurriedly pulled back. While he did so, a blood covered hand was extended out with lightning like speed and grabbed that palm size black coloured metal seal.

Lin Dong was actually thinking of snatching this troublesome Heavenly Soul Treasure from Feng Cang’s hands!

“Fool, I have already planted a blood seal within this treasure. You won’t be able to snatch it just because you wish to!” Feng Cang immediately cried out furiously upon seeing this scene. The seal on his hand changed as he maneuvered the Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal to escape from Lin Dong’s hand.

“If you have planted a blood seal, all I need to do is to remove it!”

Lin Dong emitted a cold laughter. He looked at the wildly struggling black seal in his hands which was faintly showing signs of unleashing an extremely sharp black coloured sonic wave. His eyes turned chilly as that Stone Talisman in his hand suddenly unleashed a white glow.

The white glow gushed out from Lin Dong's palm and directly covered the Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal. When the white light covered it, Feng Cang suddenly sensed that the thread of connection he had with the Soul Treasure had actually been forcefully cut off.

“How is this possible?”

Feng Cang's eyes suddenly shrunk. A shock surged up his heart. He had already planted a blood seal on the Heavenly Soul Treasure and even an expert who was one level higher than him, would have difficulty removing it. Therefore, how did Lin Dong manage to do it?

“Haha, thanks for your gift. I will be keeping this thirty million Nirvana Pills treasure!”

The white light that covered the black coloured metal seal disappeared in a flash. Lin Dong could not resist laughing out heartily. This item had finally landed in his hands.

Numerous expressions in the midair were undergoing drastic changes. The eyelids of Mu Lin and the others began to twitch intensely. Lin Dong had actually directly snatch the Heavenly Soul Treasure from Feng Cang's hands?

“Gurg!”

Feng Cang, who was already seriously injured, ended up hurting himself due to anger when he heard Lin Dong's hearty laughter. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. His eyes were vicious as he stared at Lin Dong. However, his body suddenly pulled back. He did not know just what method Lin Dong had used to snatch his Heavenly Soul Treasure. However, now that he had lost the Heavenly Soul Treasure, it was extremely disadvantageous to him if this battle was to drag on!

“You wish to leave? Hand over your Nirvana Seal!”

The chillness in Lin Dong's eyes became even denser as he watched Feng Cang's withdrawing body. He strided forward and his body rushed out. Within a flash, he had appeared in front of Feng Cang. The glow in his palm agglomerated. He maneuvered the similarly nearly exhausted Yuan Power in his body. After which, a finger of his swelled, transforming into a green coloured dragon finger.

“Green Dragon Finger!”

The dragon finger penetrated through the space. It carried a sharp aura as it ruthlessly rushed towards Feng Cang in front of numerous shaken eyes with a shocking speed.

Feng Cang's expression changed drastically as he watched the dragon finger rushing over. Currently, he was already at his limit after the bitter battle earlier and his fighting strength was no longer the same as before. At this moment, all he could do was to squeeze the remaining Yuan Power from his body. A gold coloured light circle began to spread.

“Swoosh!”

The dragon finger rushed out and instantly landed on the gold coloured light circle. A ripple began to wildly churned on the light circle.

“It’s over!”

A dense chillness surged within Lin Dong’s eyes. The corner of his mouth was slowly lifted.

Buzz!

The dragon finger swiftly trembled. With a ‘buzz’ sound. That final layer of golden circle that was protecting him burst apart, forming numerous cracks.

Crack.

A slight sound appeared. Feng Cang’s eyes shrunk to the size of a pinhole at this moment. Traces of horror finally climbed out from deep within his eyes.

Chapter 580: Defeat & Death

Chi!

A deadly without equal force penetrated Feng Cang's chest as fresh blood wildly spurted out. Under countless shocked gazes, Feng Cang's body flew backwards before finally crashing into the ground, smashing through a dozen towering trees before slowly coming to a stop.

Complete silence. Every gaze was locked onto the sorry figure, whose leaning back on a giant tree as he violently coughed out mouthful after mouthful of fresh blood.

Feng Cang's aura was currently extremely weak!

In their intense exchange, Lin Dong seemed to have emerged victorious...

The silence lasted for a moment before finally being broken by a series of gasps. Gazes tinged with the flavor of fear once again looked towards the young figure in the sky.

The young man stood in the air as fresh blood dripped from his body. As the wind blew past, the faint smell of blood spread out in the air.

The two of them did not look overly at ease, but of course, after witnessing the previous intense battle earlier, no one dared to

sneer at Lin Dong's current appearance.

Their fight could only be described as totally stunning even for Mu Lin and the rest. They clearly understood that it was impossible for them to push the Heavenly Soul Treasure wielding Feng Cang to such a step.

Thus, even though Lin Dong had obtained a hard fought victory, he had already far surpassed them!

Under everyone's stare, Lin Dong's figure gradually landed in front of the coughing Feng Cang. The former's eyes were cold and indifferent.

"You win..." Feng Cang wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth, his face deathly pale as he lifted his head and looked at Lin Dong. His voice was hoarse while his expression was one of defeat.

Lin Dong eyed Feng Cang and smiled a little. He took two steps forward and gently patted the latter's shoulder as if they were extremely familiar with each other. At the same time, the rippling Yuan Power on the surface of his body quietly weakened.

When Feng Cang saw Lin Dong approach, he was stunned for a moment. Soon after, he forced a smile as his hand moved a little. A sinister look suddenly flashed across his lowered eyes while a cold flash swept across his palm, before he viciously stabbing at Lin Dong's heart.

“Squelch!”

The muffled sound of a sharp weapon cutting flesh was heard. The cold flash in Feng Cang’s hand abruptly froze half an inch to Lin Dong’s chest, the former’s mouth gaping as he stared at the still smiling face of the young man before him. The latter’s fingers had already penetrated his throat like a sharp sword.

“Since I am able to reach this stage of the competition, I am naturally not so naive...” Lin Dong softly murmured as he watched Feng Cang with blood frantically gushing from his mouth, as his incomparably bitterly resentful eyes stared back.

“The victor will obtain everything while the loser will lose everything. Since you’ve lost, you will have nothing. I know that if I was the one to lose, your methods would be ten times more cruel than mine. However, it’s a pity you don’t have the chance to use them.”

Lin Dong stretched out his right fist. At the center of his palm was a resplendent silver Nirvana Seal. He quickly grabbed Feng Cang’s palm. Within his palm was a golden Nirvana Seal. A Heavenly level Nirvana Seal.

Lin Dong’s palm gently touched it as the golden Nirvana Seal in Feng Cang’s hand faded at an alarming speed, while the Nirvana Seal in Lin Dong’s palm swiftly turned from silver to pure gold.

Absorbing Feng Cang’s Nirvana Seal had evidently upgraded Lin Dong’s Nirvana Seal to the Heavenly level.

Feng Cang bitterly stared at Lin Dong as the latter absorbed his Nirvana Seal, as if he wanted to say something. But the blood in his mouth had completely blocked his words. In the end, the life in his eyes swiftly started to fade and with a final thump, his immobile body slowly fell to the ground, causing a small cloud of dust to rise.

This super empire leader, whose name had once shook Wanxiang City had now lost the qualifications to fight just as he had entered the core area, becoming one of the countless departed spirits of this land...

“Gulp.”

Mu Lin and the rest gazed at those indifferent eyes as the blood soaked fingers were pulled out. Lin Dong’s indifferent attitude had caused a faint chill to run up their spines. Evidently, they had never imagined that this normally gentle looking fellow was actually so vicious when the time came for him to act.

“Feng Cang’s death is akin to crushing half of the Wind Cloud Empire...” Mu Lin sighed. Even he felt a little regretful to personally witness a powerful empire fall to such a state.

“I’m afraid it’s more than just half...” Mu Hanyue’s soft muttered, a complicated feeling in her voice.

Upon hearing this, Mu Lin’s expression abruptly changed. He immediately lifted his head to gaze at the forest a distance away. A berserk and cruel to the maximum aura had suddenly exploded

from there.

“White Tiger Army Shattering Fist!”

A tiger’s roar followed by a shout filled with endless killing intent sounded out. As they faded, the forest trembled violently. The crowd faintly saw an enormous white tiger appear as a berserk to the maximum fist force containing killing intent and desperation flew forth!

Boom!

The ground shook as that punch was executed and directly tore apart a hundred meter wide ditch on the ground!

At the same time, a soaring white tiger filled with endless ferocity and killing intent that was packed with every ounce of strength from Little Flame’s body, solemnly slammed against that muscular figure, who could not dodge in time.

Boom!

A scalp numbing noise sounded out. That muscular figure was immediately blown away as he manically vomited blood. Meanwhile, the golden glow shimmering on his body had completely dimmed. Finally, under the stares of the crowd, his body flew out before he finally slammed hideously against a large boulder.

When the crowd saw that figure, whose upper body was covered by debris, all of their pupils violently shrunk. That was because they suddenly realized that the figure was Meng Lie from Wind Cloud Empire!

However, right now, it seemed like that originally fearsome Meng Lei's body was twisted into a peculiar fashion.

“Boom!”

At the distant forest, a fearsome killing intent gushed forth. Following which, a massive figure dashed forth just like a wild prehistoric beast, before he solemnly landed in front of Meng Lei. Without hesitation, he immediately punched the latter's head viciously.

Everyone's eyelids instantly jumped violently. Such a powerful and critical attack. Even if Meng Lie had nine lives, he would still die...

“Meng Lie is finished...”

As the dust settled, that giant figure quickly shrunk before it transformed back into Little Flame's original body. Everyone could see that there were numerous hideous wounds plastered over his body. Even though he had eventually defeated Meng Lie, he had paid a heavy price as well.

Nonetheless, regardless of how heavy the price he had, compared

to Meng Lie who lost his life, he was evidently several times much better off.

Under the stares from the crowd, Little Flame directly grabbed on Meng Lie's body. Following which, just like what Lin Dong did, he directly sucked his Nirvana Seal into his palm. Immediately, the Nirvana Seal in his palm turned golden.

Bang!

The crowds were stunned by this sight. At a distance away, another black figure was tossed until he eventually landed beside Meng Lie's corpse. As the crowds turned to look, they saw that heavily injured man, was actually the final Four Yuan Nirvana stage member of Wind Cloud Member, Luo Tong.

Compared to the Feng Cang duo, Luo Tong had evidently kept his life. However, the fear in his eyes was so profound that no one could fathom its depth. Nobody knew what terrifying object he had witnessed in his previous bout with Little Marten...

Boom! Boom! Boom!

After Luo Tong was tossed out, five more figures were flung hideously towards him. At a distance away, Su Rou floated over with green glow surrounding her body, releasing extremely powerful vibrations.

Based on this sight, it seems like the five Three Yuan Nirvana

stage practitioners from Wind Cloud Empire have been handled by her alone.

“Good job, Little Rou.” When he saw this sight, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Promptly, he raised his thumbs at Su Rou.

The green glow surrounding Su Rou quickly disappeared. When she saw Lin Dong praising her, her face gently reddened. Promptly, she asked worryingly: “Big brother Lin Dong, your injuries...”

“No worries.” Lin Dong smiled as he shook his head.

“Ha, still a close fight. You guys were actually forced into such a sorry state.”

Little Marten’s figure leisurely walked over from a distance away. When he saw Lin Dong and Little Flame covered in blood, his eyes scanned across their bodies before he teased them sadistically.

“We got into a rather sorry state. However, it was truly satisfying.”

Lin Dong smiled and he did not elaborate. Feng Cang and Meng Lie were indeed powerful individuals. Since they entered into the Ancient Battlefield, they have encountered several opponents. However, this is the first time that they had such a close fight.

“Nonetheless... The Wind Cloud Empire is over...” Little Marten gently smiled as he said.

“Indeed they are...”

This phrase immediately popped up in the minds of everyone in the crowds. As their attention turned towards them, most of them deeply exhaled, as if they were trying to exhale the shock in their hearts.

The two leaders of Wind Cloud Empire had died right here. Evidently, their super empire will fall as well!

They were perhaps the first super empire to have been eliminated after entering the core region. Furthermore, the ones who accomplished such a feat were a group of men who came from a low ranked empire!

If news of this matter spread out, it would shock the entire core region!

Truly to make one's name in a single battle!

Chapter 581: Kick off (Begin)

The fierce and uncontrollable energy ripple that had spread throughout the sky quietly scattered at this moment. However, silence remained in the air as far as the eye could see. No one from even the super empires dared to make any noise as everyone's hearts were currently filled with shock.

“This world is going to change.” The Lihou Empire's Mo Fen finally regained his senses a moment later. He felt some lingering fear as he gazed at the two icy cold corpses while attempting to utter a joke to calm his heart a little.

“The Lin Dong trio... they are from a low rank empire...”

The following words from Mo Fen were basically inaudible and faintly contained a bitter feeling. As someone from a super empire, he would inevitably feel superior when facing the competitors from low rank, mid rank and even high rank empires. After all, they were easily able to accomplish feats that other people needed to put in a great amount of effort in order to achieve. Their starting point far exceeded the rest and that allowed them to be able to take the lead in this Hundred Empire War in an extremely easy manner and tower over everyone else.

Yet, at this moment, a low rank empire, which he viewed to be as insignificant as an ant, had actually produced three troublesome or even monstrous individuals.

The frightening divide between a low rank empire and a super

empire had been forcefully crossed by them at this moment.

“Wu Ta, looks like your eyes are extremely terrible.” Mu Lin turned his head at this moment and glanced at the rigid face of Wu Ta as he mocked with a smile.

Originally, Wu Ta had planned to join forces with the Wind Cloud Empire. Amidst this, it was possible that Wu Ta harboured some ill thoughts towards them. However, now that the Wind Cloud Empire had been destroyed by Lin Dong’s hands, Wu Ta’s intention to join forces was also shattered.

“That ten million Nirvana Pills that you have loaned out... looks like it has all come to naught.” Mo Fen laughed out loud. His voice was clearly a gloating one.

“Haha, what are the two you talking about?” Wu Ta’s expression was unsightly as he let out a dry laughter. His eyes watched Lin Dong’s group with some fear. However, his heart involuntarily cursed. He was not cursing Lin Dong’s group... instead, he was cursing that useless Feng Cang. A super empire which possessed three four Yuan Nirvana stage experts had actually been finished off the moment they entered the core region. This was truly a disgrace.

Although he cursed in his heart, he clearly understood that if it were his Forest Empire instead, the speed at which they would be crushed... would be even swifter.

The combat strength that Lin Dong’s group displayed had already

surpassed that of his Forest Empire!

In his opinion, it was likely that only those existences which were ranked amongst the top super empires would be able to deal with Lin Dong's group.

With regards to the large amount of Nirvana Pills that he had loaned to the Wind Cloud Empire, he could only clench his teeth and bitterly swallow down the grudge right now. The other party was already dead, who would he look for to repay him? Although he coveted the Heavenly Soul Treasure that had fallen into Lin Dong's hands, he was clearly not foolish enough to stupidly attempt to demand that soul treasure from Lin Dong after having witnessed the fate of Feng Cang's group.

“Useless swindlers...”

Wu Ta looked at the sky in a speechless manner. His heart was aching but all he could do was to curse furiously in his heart.

Lin Dong ignored the countless number of gazes that contained thick respect from around him as he directly sat on the ground. The intense pain that spread all over his body caused him to part his mouth.

This fight could be considered to be the most intense one since Lin Dong had entered the Ancient Battlefield. It must be said that Feng Cang was indeed extremely strong. Not to mention the Heavenly Soul Treasure he wielded. Even though Lin Dong had quite a number of trump cards, he had still been forced into such a

situation.

Although it had been a bitter battle, so much so that Lin Dong had even unleashed the Heavenly Dragon Aura hidden within his Dantain towards the end and ended up suffering serious injuries. However, he was able to sense that after his body had been pushed beyond its limits, he was now better able to adapt to the Heavenly Dragon Aura. This would be very useful in helping him to master ‘Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill’.

It was obvious that the potential of one’s body would increase after experiencing this kind of fight that pushed one to one’s limits.

Little Marten squatted by the side. His hand also contained a golden Nirvana Seal as Luo Tong clearly possessed the qualification to own a Heavenly Grade Nirvana Seal after having advanced to the four Yuan Nirvana stage. Now that this Nirvana Seal was absorbed by Little Marten, it had clearly allowed the latter’s Nirvana Seal rise in rank.

“Big brother Lin Dong, our Nirvana Seals have also changed quite a bit.”

To one side, Su Rou and Su Kui also extended their hands. Their palms had a shiny silver Nirvana Seal. Moreover, the Nirvana Seals seemed to contain a trace of gold.

The five three Yuan Nirvana stage experts, who had been defeated by them earlier, all possessed an Earth Grade Nirvana

Seals. Moreover, they were all rank near the top. Now, their Nirvana Seals had been divided between Su Rou and Su Kui. Although the two of them did not leap to the Heavenly Grade Nirvana Seal, their progress was still rather good.

“Haha, I have ridden on the coattails of little Rou.” Su Kui laughed. He knew that with his own strength, dealing with any one of the five from before was his limit. If he fought the five of them alone, he would definitely end up losing. Snatching the other party’s Nirvana Seal was something that he did not even need to think of.

“Looks like we had a rather bountiful harvest.” Lin Dong grinned a little. He unceremoniously extended his hand and took the Qiankun bags from the corpses of Feng Cang and Meng Lie before stuffing both of them into his sleeves. If he did not gain any battle spoils after such an intense battle, he would really be letting himself down.

“Haha, congratulations brother Lin Dong. Currently, the Wind Cloud Empire merely exist in name. It will not be long before brother Lin Dong’s name will spread across the entire core region, and it is likely that you will even gradually be watched by those super sects.” A short distance away, Mu Lin and the rest drifted over as they cupped their hands together towards Lin Dong and said.

Behind Mu Lin, Mo Fen from the Lihuo Empire and Wu Ta from the Forest empire also followed. The three super empires were all gathered together, an extremely eye-catching sight.

“If my reputation spreads, I’m afraid that I will only end up attracting even more trouble.” Lin Dong laughed. His gaze calmly drifted over Wu Ta. The latter shrunk his neck under this gaze from Lin Dong while his face was filled with an awkward smile.

Although Lin Dong and Little Flame currently looked as though they were covered in wounds and were not in good condition, Wu Ta did not dare to slight these two even a little. Moreover, beside the two of them was a smiling Little Marten, who had managed to subdue the four Yuan Nirvana stage Luo Tong without even a single wound on his body.

Wu Ta knew that amongst these three, the one who appeared to be the most handsome young man was the who had concealed himself the deepest...

Wu Ta involuntarily felt as though he wanted to cry and smile the moment he thought of this. Just what kind of monsters were these? Each of them was even more monstrous than the other.

“With the strength of brother Lin Dong’s group, it is likely that only the super empires who are rank close to the top, have the qualification to fight with you. It seems that the Nirvana Golden Ranking of this Hundred Empire War will definitely have places for the three of you.” Mu Lin laughed. The friendliness within his voice could not be hidden.

Lin Dong merely smiled in the face of this flattery from Mu Lin. The core region had at least ten cities that were similar to a great city like the Wanxiang City, and in comparison, those great cities were only stronger than the Wanxiang City, hence the competition

would be even more intense. Although Lin Dong's group had defeated the Wind Cloud Empire, it was a little overboard to say that they could roam unhindered throughout the entire core region.

Mu Lin had clearly saw the perfunctory manner of Lin Dong and his caution. Immediately, he ceased talking about this matter. He knew that he did not give Lin Dong any substantial help in his fight with the Wind Cloud Empire since the beginning. Now that Lin Dong had succeeded, his attempt to show his goodwill would have difficulty gaining much effect.

Moreover, they were currently in the core region and were all considered competitors. Each of them were eyeing the Nirvana Seal in each other's hands in order to be able to ascend the Nirvana Golden Ranking. Therefore, it was clearly impossible for them to get Lin Dong, who was not in a good condition, to reveal too much warmth to them.

“Haha, now that the Hundred Empire War has begun. Brother Lin Dong should quickly recuperate from your injuries. My Lone Moon Empire also plans to get moving. Hopefully, brother Lin Dong will show mercy the next time we meet.” Mu Lin joked with a smile.

It must be said that this Mu Lin was indeed something. At this moment, he was actually able to relax and joke with Lin Dong. This caused Lin Dong to regard him from a new light.

“What is brother Mu saying. I will not offend others if they don't offend me. If the Wind Cloud Empire did not view me as a thorn in

their side, I would not have planned on crossing blows with them.” Lin Dong said.

Mu Lin smiled upon hearing this. After which, he cupped his hands towards Lin Dong before leading Mu Hanyue and the rest to leave in a free and easy fashion. Mu Hanyue’s pretty eyes involuntarily paused for an instant on Lin Dong’s body. The latter did not appear tall or mighty and his battered and bloody body even caused him to appear a little miserable. However, his appearance made Mu Hanyue gently bite her red lips. She hesitated for a moment before removing out a jade bottle from her sleeves. A gentleness that was a little different from her cold self was revealed before Lin Dong.

“This should be of some help to your injuries. If you think that I am purposefully trying to get into your good books, you can toss it aside after I leave.”

Under Lin Dong’s astonished gaze, Mu Hanyue spoke out in an indifferent manner before turning around. The figure molded by her snow white clothes drew out the desire in the surrounding gazes.

“Pfft, the ice queen is finally touched...” Little Marten curled his mouth and laughed in a strange manner.

Lin Dong helplessly shook his head. With a flip of his hand, he stored the jade bottle in his sleeves. After which, he also stood up and softly said, “There are many eyes here. Let’s us leave first. The Heavenly Grade Nirvana Seals in our hands are very alluring to the eyes of others.”

Lin Dong turned around and headed in another direction after uttering those words as Little Marten and the rest swiftly followed. Finally, they disappeared into the wild forest amidst many eyes that had not seen enough of the show.

The curtain of the Hundred Empire War appeared to have been formally opened the moment Lin Dong's group stepped into this region

Chapter 582: Death Spirit General

From between the foliage of the towering trees, speckles of scarlet sunlight sprinkled through, giving the huge and boundless forest a sombre and desolate atmosphere.

In the core zone, it seemed as if even the the sunlight concealed traces of chilly killing intent. Countless heroes had fallen on this vast land.

Currently, there were a few figures quietly seated on a plot of empty land in the depths of the forest. A faint bloody smell drifted out from their bodies, informing others that they had just experienced a great battle.

Upon closer inspection, the figures gradually became familiar. They belonged to Lin Dong and his counterparts, who had just gone through a great battle with the Wind Cloud Empire half a day earlier.

Due to the battle, Lin Dong and Little Flame had sustained some injuries. In a land that was filled with danger, an injury was a danger in itself. Therefore, after the battle ended, Lin Dong did not stop at any highly-populated places and retreated with his counterparts.

Even though he believed that he had instilled fear in people's hearts by defeating the Wind Cloud Empire, there were still people who would let greed overwhelm their rationality in this world. Currently, they possessed three Heavenly Grade Nirvana Seals

which were undeniably enticing for those who wanted to break into the Nirvana Golden Ranking. In addition, Lin Dong had seized the Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal from Feng Cang under everyone's watchful eyes. Undoubtedly, this would only increase the greed in some people's hearts. Thus, in order to avoid unnecessary trouble, Lin Dong chose to retreat for the time being and keep a low profile after his ground shaking battle.

He understood that this news would spread to more than half of the core zone within a day or two. By then, he would have attracted the attention of many powerful and ambitious individuals. Nonetheless, no matter how troublesome it was, he had to treat his injuries first

Everyone had become lions trapped in a cage once they entered the core zone. The only way to rise above others was to step over one another and move forward. There was no compassion, only the strong and the weak.

Lin Dong sat in silence under a huge tree. He had already changed out of his blood-stained clothes. However, the faint smell of blood had yet to dissipate completely and there were still some open wounds on his body. These kinds of injuries would take an ordinary person a few days to recover. However, Lin Dong's body was different from others. Not only was his body physically stronger, but after practicing the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, his recovery capabilities were now countless times stronger than an ordinary practitioner as well.

Therefore, most of his wounds had healed in a mere half a day. As for the Yuan Power that had been depleted, it was recovering at

a terrifying rate thanks to his Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

Given his abnormal recovery rate, he would soon be lively and regain his fighting strength in a day!

While Lin Dong and Little Flame were in recovery mode, Little Marten was leaning against a huge rock and sunbathing in the scarlet sunshine that pour down from between the trees. He bit a piece of grass and appeared extremely carefree.

However, even though he had a languid demeanor, he still opened his eyes slightly from time to time and scanned the depths of the forest with a piercing gaze.

At this point of time, Lin Dong and Little Flame were in a relatively weak state. Clearly, all responsibility fell on Little Marten for the time being.

Meanwhile, Su Rou fiddled with the bonfire as she put up roast meat on the roasting rack, giving a rather busy appearance. However, this scene was somewhat heartwarming as well. Compared to the previous gruesome and bloody battle, this atmosphere was much more relaxing.

“Brother Lin Diao, this place is far from the main roads and few would walk in this direction. This place should be quite safe,” Su Kui grinned as he took a piece of meat from the roasting rack and passed it to Little Marten.

In his eyes, this devilish-handsome young man was enigmatic and unpredictable. Even though Lin Dong and Little Flame had certainly shocked him with their fighting capabilities, he still felt that the seemingly lazy Little Marten was the one who concealed himself the most out of the trio.

With regards to the enormous mysterious power in Su Rou's body, Lin Dong and Little Flame had no idea on how to deal with it. However, Little Marten actually had ways to help Su Rou control it. It was hard to imagine that such a young man would possess this ability. Initially, Su Kui thought that only the super sects had the ability to solve the issue of the mysterious power in Su Rou's body. However, it had already been solved by Little Marten...

"It's good to be careful. Lin Dong has a prudent nature. He will not allow the slightest bit of carelessness that will result in the situation growing out of control," Little Marten casually replied as he received the roast meat and viciously bit into it.

Su Kui gave a silly laugh and could not help but glance at the recuperating Lin Dong. The former could tell that the trio shared a remarkable relationship. Among the three of them, it was apparent that Lin Dong was the core and the leader of the group. Even though there were times when the enigmatic Little Marten would guide Lin Dong on certain issues, he would still follow Lin Dong's decisions on the more important issues.

Previously, Su Kui could not understand why was this so. However, after he witnessed the battle between Lin Dong and Feng Cang, he somewhat understood that this young and ordinary-

looking fellow possessed some mystical abilities that could turn the impossible into the possible.

“Furthermore, from what I can see, I’m afraid our situation is not as pleasant as you think it is,” Little Marten wiped his mouth and said. His enchanting purple-black eyes narrowed a little as a dark look flashed across them.

“Is there a problem?” Upon hearing these words, Su Kui asked in a low voice as his facial expression slightly changed.

Little Marten lightly nodded his head. He glanced at Lin Dong and Little Flame, who were both deep in a state of recovery as the corners of Little Marten’s mouth curled to form a sinister smile. Back in the Wanxiang City, he had already sensed this well-hidden presence. Initially, Little Marten had believed that he was mistaken. However, after they had entered the core zone, this feeling grew even stronger.

Clearly, they had been marked by someone. However, the person hiding in the dark was rather powerful. Even Lin Dong and Little Flame could not sense him.

“Ahh, there are indeed a lot of capable individuals in the Ancient Battlefield...” Little Marten sneered as he threw away the bone in his hand.

Su Kui’s facial expression grew sombre and felt a faint sense of unease. This was the first time he had seen Little Marten show this kind of expression. Little Marten had never showed such an

expression even when in the face of an individual like Feng Cang.

“Don’t worry, if an unforeseen event arises later, you and Little Rou only need to protect Lin Dong and Little Flame. They are currently at a critical moment in their recovery. As long as they can endure through this, they will be able to regain their fighting capabilities...” Little Flame instructed in an indifferent manner.

“Ok.”

Su Kui nodded his head. He did not expect themselves to be targeted by some unknown viper just after finishing off the hindering fiends of the Wind Cloud Empire.

“I want to see what kind of individual dares to create trouble with me around!” Little Marten smirked in a low voice as his eyes lowered a little.

Su Kui retreated calmly and pulled up Su Rou, who was fiddling with the roast meat. Under Su Rou’s puzzling gaze, Su Kui pulled her over to Lin Dong’s side and whispered, “Don’t let anyone near them.”

It was clear that Su Rou was startled by Su Kui’s sudden actions. However, she was smart enough to quickly understand that something was wrong from Su Kui’s facial expression. Soon after, she could not help but look at Little Marten, who was leaning on a huge boulder. The latter had both his arms behind his head, eyes closed as if he was napping.

On the empty plot of land in the forest, the bonfire burned fervently. Subtle sounds of firewood crackling were given off, becoming the only sound that could be heard in this quiet place.

This silence continued for a period of time. The scarlet sunshine that pour through the trees gradually became fainter.

As time passed, the scarlet sunshine became dimmer and dimmer. Eventually, the scarlet sunshine completely disappeared, leaving the entire core zone in darkness.

Swoosh!

When the last light disappeared, two dark flashes suddenly leapt out from the darkness where Lin Dong and Little Flame were seated and stabbed towards the back of their heads at an extreme speed!

“Buzz!”

As the dark flashes surged forward, a dark green light flashed across Su Rou’s eyes, who had been waiting for enemies to appear all along. With a flick of her finger, two beams of green light shot out from her fingertips, completely crushing the two incoming dark flashes.

“Cowards, finally you have appeared!?”

The sleeping Little Marten suddenly opened his eyes at this

moment, a sinister look appearing on his handsome face. His purplish black eyes swiftly shifted, locking onto a huge tree to his right.

“Show yourself now!”

Little Marten reached out his hand and violently grabbed the empty space ahead of him.

Bang!

As Little Marten grabbed the empty space in front of him, the lofty huge tree immediately exploded, filling the sky with broken bits of wood. A mysterious black light shot out from within and landed on the ground. The black light wiggled before materializing into a black shadow.

“Heh, you are indeed the most unfathomable one out of the three...” A gaze that was filled with boundless ghastliness shot out from the black shadow’s eyes and locked onto Little Marten’s body.

Little Marten sat on the huge boulder and slightly leaned his head to the side. He stared at the black shadow with his purplish black eyes and replied casually, “You’re the one who has long been concealing himself since Wanxiang City right? And yet, you don’t dare to reveal yourself. However, now that we have entered the core zone, you are in a hurry to take action. It seems as if someone from the Wanxiang City is missing in this place...”

“Let me guess... That person should be the overseer of the Wanxiang City, Song Tai?”

The black shadow did not answer. Instead, his increasingly dark gaze seemed to reveal something.

“You’re worried that Song Tai might be able to discover something and at the same time, you hate us so deeply. Hence, I can guess that you are one of those cowards hiding in the dark while plotting against this domain? Looks like you guys really have no intentions of letting us off...” Little Marten chuckled. The cunningness that could cause headache even for Lin Dong had surfaced again.

“Tell me your name, Grandpa Marten has no interest in nameless coward...” Little Marten nonchalantly said.

“All of you know something that you should not know. Therefore... you must die. As for my name, you can call me....”

The black shadow wiggled as a sinister voice that was filled with scalp numbing murder stealthily resounded throughout the forest.

“Death Spirit General!”

Chapter 583: The Second Seal

The bonfire leapt and rose within the forest, but the dancing flame did not seem to give off any warmth at all. Instead, threads of a dark and cold evil aura lingered over the forest.

The aura that seeped from the strange black figure was quite unusual. It was a little similar to killing intent but even shadier. Moreover, it was filled with an aura of death and there did not seem to be even the slightest bit of life energy within it.

However, in the face of such a strange scene, Su Rou and Su Kui acted as if they were about to meet a formidable foe. They could feel an extremely dangerous ripple from the black ghost-like figure, a ripple that likely surpassed even Feng Cang.

Moreover, from Little Marten's previous words, it seemed that they had long since held a grudge with the faction that this black ghost-like figure belonged to. Hence, it was not overly strange for them to be targeted by the latter.

Su Kui gave a look to Su Rou and the latter gently nodded in response, now prepared to remove to seal at any time to release the vast strength within her body. After the battle that day, her originally delicate and weak character had quietly changed significantly. Currently, Lin Dong and Little Flame were recuperating and could not afford to be disturbed. Their main fighting strength now was Little Marten and Su Rou. Although the opponent before them seemed to be alone at this moment, they did not dare to relax at all.

“Death Spirit General? This aura is indeed a little unusual and gives a similar feeling to the mysterious Life and Death stage. But I am not sure that this is merely a deception on the surface. I heard that some unorthodox groups would stay in the death Qi rich cemetery and train all year round. Their bodies suffer from the erosion of death Qi, causing their Yuan Power to change. However, they will lose some of their lifespan as compensation. Looks like you belong to this group.” Little Marten’s eyes slowly swept across the black figure before suddenly laughing.

He did not think that this man before them was able to reach the Death stage of the mysterious Life and Death stage. The latter’s aura might be a little stronger when compared to Feng Cang, but it was still much weaker when compared with to the mysterious Life and Death stage.

“You know quite a bit. However, the more you know, the faster you will die!”

The pupils within the dark and cold eyes of the black figure shrunk for a moment. Clearly, he was surprised that Little Marten actually understood his cultivation method.

“You are greatly lacking in qualification to say such words. If you wish to keep your little life, you should just get lost before I attack.” Little Marten raised his eyelids and waved his hand, appearing as though he was chasing away an irritating housefly.

“Heh, I was sitting in the mountains and watching a rare fun show. Now that your group is already injured, you still dare to display such an attitude?” The black figure coldly laughed.

Little Marten's eyes slowly darkened. After which, he directly stood up from the boulder as his apathetic voice sounded out, "In that case, there is no need for you to leave."

"Such arrogant words!"

That black figure, who called himself the Death Spirit General, suddenly let loose a malicious laughter. Threads of black energy swam around him, giving off a gloomy and cold feeling.

"Do not leave Lin Dong's and Little Flame's side." Little Marten glanced at Su Rou and Su Kui as he softly said.

"Understood."

Su Rou and Su Kui earnestly nodded. The group's fighting strength was currently at the lowest point due to Lin Dong's and Little Flame's injuries. No matter what, they needed to protect both Lin Dong and Little Flame. Given their recovery speed, these two would regain their ability to fight soon. At that time, they would no longer need to worry about this elusive fellow.

"With just the two of them, I'm afraid that it won't be enough!" The Death Spirit General released a strange laughter. His eyes suddenly turned dark and cold as he extended his five fingers. With a flick, five black lights that contained death Qi rushed towards Little Marten.

Sizzle sizzle.

Even the air itself appeared to be violently eroded as the black light swept past and five scars directly appeared on the ground. Clearly, the Yuan Power of this Death Spirit General was much stronger than ordinary Yuan Power.

“You are still a little too inexperienced to play such tricks before me!”

Little Marten’s figure burst forward. His fist clenched as a frightening wind gathered together, forming a seemingly invisible large hand that crushed the five black lights.

“Swoosh!”

Like a ghost, Little Marten’s figure swiftly appeared above the Death Spirit General as the five black lights exploded. As his palm slapped downwards, a monstrous purplish black energy swept out, directly transformed into a mountain-like palm that mercilessly swatted at the Death Spirit General. In the face of its terrifying power, the ground instantly collapsed. That frightening pressure that filled the area caused the Death Spirit General’s expression to change a little.

Boom!

In the face of such power, the originally crumbling ground was directly blasted apart, while the Death Spirit General’s body also

exploded.

“Is he dead?”

Su Rou and Su Kui were stunned when they saw this.

However, under their startled gazes, Little Marten’s eyes grew cold as he swung his palm down. He jabbed his finger outwards as purplish black light transformed into a spiralling whirlwind at the tip of his finger. Like lightning, it rushed towards a certain spot on his right.

“Tch!”

A muffled sound was emitted when the purplish black light spiralled through the air and violently smashed into a shadow, causing a black figure to sorrily shoot out.

“You actually have the face to display this little trick of yours in front of me? When Grandpa Marten was roaming around the lands, you did not even existed in this world!” Little Marten coldly laughed as he watched the black figure shoot out. This fellow’s techniques could be considered unique. Anyone else would be caught off-guard. However, this was rather childish from this cunning marten’s point of view.

The Death Spirit General rapidly thrust the tips of his feet in the air before finally stabilizing his somewhat miserable figure. His eyes immediately became much darker and colder as he stared

unblinkingly at Little Marten. He did not say anything unnecessary and changed his seal technique as a surging black glow erupted from his body.

“Yama’s Ghost Curtain!”

The black glow smelled of death Qi as it swiftly spread out over the forest. In the end, it enveloped Little Marten at a shocking speed. One could vaguely see numerous ghostly shadows flashing within the black curtain, causing it to appear extremely sinister.

These ghost shadows were extremely evil and unique. Once they appeared, they frantically attempted to corrode Little Marten’s body. However, each time these ghostly figures tried to corrode Little Marten’s body, they would be bounced back by a purplish black light.

“Liu Cheng, Hu Diao,, why aren’t you attacking!”

Upon seeing that his technique did not have much effect on Little Marten, an alarmed expression finally flashed across the Death Spirit General’s face. After which, he let out a low and deep cry.

Swoosh!

Two black figures rushed out from the dark and quiet forest as his cry faded. They ignored Little Marten, who was temporarily being held back by the Death Spirit General. Instead, their vast and mighty Yuan Power surged, transforming into a large hand that

violently grabbed towards the recuperating Lin Dong and Little Flame.

Su Kui had been maintaining his vigilance. Hence, he did not panic despite feeling a little shocked when the two black figures suddenly appeared. The Yuan Power within his body whizzed out as he hurriedly displayed his martial arts to meet the attack.

“Get lost!”

However, there was clearly an immense gap between Su Kui and the two black figures. His martial arts attack was directly shattered by the two fierce large Yuan Power hands almost immediately after emerging.

“Big brother, leave it to me!”

Just as Su Kui was being violently jerked backwards in retreat, a delicate hand pressed against his back and pulled him aside. Jade green energy surged out like the churning ocean waves, transforming into a light curtain that stood to their front.

“Bang. Boom!”

The large Yuan Power hands viciously slammed into the light curtain. Violent ripples erupted on the light curtain but it did not immediately fall apart. Instead, it endured for awhile before emitting a cracking sound and bursting apart.

“Bang!”

In that short span of time, the black light curtain surrounding Little Marten was completely shattered. Little Marten rushed out with a dark and solemn face. His eyes had a terrifying desire to killing surging within it. He suddenly clenched his hand as five purplish black light pillar rushed out, transforming into five enormous purplish black iron chains. The iron chains rattled, penetrating through the empty space and pierced towards the Death Spirit General's body.

However, no fresh blood flowed from the Death Spirit General's body despite the iron chains that penetrated through it, an extremely strange sight.

“Heh heh, my body has long since been eroded by the death Qi. You will not be able to kill me!” The Death Spirit General raised his head and laughed in a sinister manner.

“It corpse that cannot even be considered half a fool. Yet you really believe that you have cultivated an immortal body?” Little Marten laughed coldly. His finger moved as the five metal chains that had penetrated the Death Spirit General suddenly rushed out before piercing towards the spot between the latter's eyes at lightning speed.

The eyes of the Death Spirit General changed when he saw the target of the chains this time around. His palm danced as dense black light formed into numerous black light curtains in front of him while his body quickly pulled back.

Boom boom boom!

The chains easily destroyed the numerous defences as if they were rotten bamboo, while the Death Spirit General was now surrounded by danger from all sides, giving him an extremely miserable appearance.

“Liu Cheng, what are the both of you dawdling for?”

A loud cry suddenly escaped the Death Spirit General’s mouth while he miserably fell back, using all his strength to block Little Marten’s attack.

“Kill her!”

The two black figures clearly trembled upon hearing the Death Spirit General’s cry. Immediately, killing intent erupted within their eyes and mighty Yuan Power swept out. Their strength had actually reached the four Yuan Nirvana stage.

When the two of them unleashed all of their strength, the resulting wild and violent pressure instantly caused Su Rou’s pretty face to change. Clearly, she did not expect that the two who had suddenly appeared would actually possess a strength that was not weaker than Feng Cang’s group!

“I will not allow you to disturb big brother Lin Dong!”

Su Rou clenched her silver teeth as she lifted her sleeves. Blood dripped from her fingertip that was quickly pressed onto the seal on her wrist.

“Second Seal, remove!”

One could faintly see three seals on Su Rou’s wrist. When her finger landed on the second seal, a soft cry along with a surging jade green light wildly swept out from her body!

Chapter 584: Awakening

Boom! A majestic jade green energy violently unfurled from within Su Rou's body like a tidal wave. Its intensity and force did not lose out to Liu Cheng or Hu Diao!

Liu Cheng and Hu Diao were clearly shocked due to the powerful energy that had suddenly exploded from Su Rou's body. When the Lin Dong and the rest were battling the Wind Cloud Empire during the day, they had observed Su Rou's rather substantial strength. However, there was still quite a gap between them and her. Yet, Su Rou's strength had now swiftly soared right before their eyes and had even caught up to them. As a result they could not help but be inwardly startled. The majestic power surged as Su Rou waved her hands. Jade green energy gathered in her hands like an emerald. Containing astonishing undulations within, it clashed head-on against the Liu Cheng duo's palms.

“Bang!”

Wild and violent Yuan Power erupted almost instantaneously as the withered leaves on the ground exploded into dust before being blown away by that wild and violent force.

Su Rou's delicate body was jolted back by that berserk force, causing her to be forced several steps back. Jade green light rapidly flickered, dispelling the force that had entered her body.

The Liu Cheng duo were also forced to take a step back. The two of them had joined hands after all, and even though Su Rou's

strength had suddenly soared and reached their level, they still maintained the upper hand. Although this situation was not totally out of their control, the strength that had erupted from Su Rou still caused the both of them to be greatly startled. Their eyes swiftly looked towards the extremely miserable looking Death Spirit General a short distance away as their pupils involuntarily shrunk. They clearly understood the latter's strength. It was unexpected that he had ended up in such a miserable state in the hands of that handsome young man.

Swiftly settle this!”

Liu Cheng duo looked at each other and violently nodded after forcefully suppressing the shock within their hearts. They had initially believed that finishing off Lin Dong's group would be easy with the Death Spirit General assisting them. However, no one could have imagined that Little Marten, who had never seriously fought, would actually possess such a frightening strength. Now, they had to quickly finish off Su Rou, otherwise, once Lin Dong and Little Flame withdrew from their deep recuperation state, the situation would immediately be turned around.

After having witnessed the fighting strength of Lin Dong and Little Flame, even Liu Cheng and Hu Diao did not have the confidence to defeat them. Moreover, the Death Spirit General, whom they had originally invited as a helper, was not only unable to serve any purpose but had instead been suppressed by the unfathomable Little Marten to the point of being unable to retaliate.

Therefore, they needed to swiftly resolve this situation!

“Bang!”

A fierce glint flashed across the Liu Cheng duo's eyes. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, they suddenly stepped forward, extremely well coordinated as they attacked. The powerful pressure of the attack directly enveloped Su Rou.

“Death Devil Imprint!”

Black light spread from the duo's hands, directly transforming into two giant black seals. Under the giant seals, were numerous ghost face symbols. Wave after wave of corrosive death Qi continuously emitted before mercilessly crashing towards Su Rou.

This black light was extremely strange. Although this deep black death Qi was not the true death Qi of the mysterious Life and Death stage, it was extremely difficult to deal with. In fact, it would be extremely troublesome for even a Nirvana stage expert if it seeped into his body.

Su Rou had clearly sensed how troublesome it was to deal with this strange energy. Her pretty face immediately became much more serious. Jade green energy agglomerated on her hand, causing her hand to appear as if it was made of crystal clear emerald.

“Bang!”

The emerald hand swiftly cut through the air, rapidly transforming into a dozen handprints that ferociously pounded on the ghost seals.

Bang bang!

When that emerald like handprints landed onto the ghost seals, a vast and mighty energy shook the two ghost seals until they began to violently tremble, faintly revealing signs of crumbling apart.

“Humph!”

Upon seeing how formidable Su Rou’s attack was and her fearlessness in the face of their corrosive fake death Qi, the Liu Cheng duo coldly snorted a fist viciously landed on the ghost seals. Surging Yuan Power whizzed out, causing the two death seals to become as heavy as mountains, forcefully blasting apart the numerous emerald palm imprints.

This sudden rise in pressure caused perspiration to seep out on Su Rou’s forehead. Although she was currently able to control some of the mysterious strength within her body, she had yet to completely refine it. This flaw might not be obvious when dueling with three Yuan Nirvana stage experts. However, against genuine four Yuan Nirvana stage experts like Liu Cheng, especially in a two against one situation like this, that flaw would immediately be exposed.

Nevertheless, despite the surge in pressure, Su Rou clenched her teeth and refused to withdraw. She could sense the swiftly

recovering strengths within Lin Dong and Little Flame behind her. It was likely that the two of them had vaguely sensed something while in their deep recuperation state. As long as she endured a little longer, Lin Dong and Little Flame would soon awaken. At that time, there was no longer a need for them to be afraid.

“Bang bang!”

While Su Rou gritted her teeth and withstood the fierce and violent attack of the Liu Cheng duo with all her strength, on the other battleground, Little Marten had forced the Death Spirit General to an unusually miserable state. If it were not for the latter’s exceptionally strange body, it was likely that he would have long since been killed by Little Marten.

In this extremely one-sided battle, the Death Spirit General finally understood. Little Marten seemed to be even stronger than himself and it was impossible to defeat Little Marten. However, he was able to delay Little Marten and wait for the Liu Cheng duo to succeed.

His plan might have been a good one but Little Marten was also a wily old fox. In the blink of an eye, he understood the Death Spirit General’s intention. Immediately, his eyes turned chilly and his attacks became increasingly merciless. However, it must be said that the Death Spirit General was quite strong. It was likely that the latter had already reached the five Yuan Nirvana stage. Together with these strange techniques of his, he was able to survive under Little Marten’s onslaught.

This slippery manner of the Death Spirit General caused Little

Marten to have the impulse to use the Celestial Demon Marten body to immediately destroy the Death Spirit General. However, this urge was quickly and forcibly suppressed by him. This was the core zone and there would definitely be experts from the super sects observing this place. If he were to use the strength of the Celestial Demon Marten's true body, those experts would definitely sense it.

He was unaware if there were any super sects that held a hatred towards their Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Therefore, in order to avoid attracting an even greater amount of trouble, all he could do was to try his best to endure.

“Let me see just how long you can last!”

Little Marten's eyes turned frosty as his attacks abruptly reached another level of intensity. This caused the already tremendously pressured Death Spirit General's eyes to reveal a panic expression. He cried out sharply as he dodged in a miserable manner, “Liu Cheng, use Thousand Ghost Claw!”

Nearby, the Liu Cheng duo were steadily forcing Su Rou back step by step. Upon hearing the Death Spirit General's cry, their expressions suddenly changed as they immediately gritted their teeth spat out a mouthful of essence blood. At the same time, black Yuan Power whistled out and wrapped around the essence blood at lightning speed as the combination began to wiggle.

Howl howl!

Wind came gushing down as black light seemed to wiggle. It sounded as if a ghost was screeching.

“Kill!”

The black fog squirmed before eventually agglomerating into an enormous black ghost claw. The ghost claw was covered all over with an uncountable number of sinister human faces. Screech after screech was rang out, causing the Yuan Power in one's body to churn.

Immediately after forming, the ghost claw carried a shockingly cold ripple as it tore through the air like lightning. It grabbed at the Su Rou, who was still bitterly enduring on. In the face of the ghost claw's power, even air itself exploded.

As she gazed at this ferocious attack, Su Rou's face turned deathly pale. However, she still showed no signs of withdrawing. She gritted her teeth, planning to undo the third seal. Base on what Little Marten had said, if she used the third seal with her current strength, it would likely end up causing some injuries to her body.

However, she was unable to consider so much at such a moment.

Su Rou gently bit into her lip. Her long fingernail landed on the third seal on her wrist. She was just about to undo it when a hand suddenly extended out from behind and grabbed her slender hand. A figure that did not appear strong but gave her an endless amount of security slowly stepped forward.

“Brother Lin Dong!”

Joy surfaced on Su Rou’s pretty face as her gaze fell upon the figure who had walked out from behind her.

“There is no need to undo the seal. You have already done very well...”

The figure reached out and rubbed Su Rou’s head as he softly chuckled. After which, he lifted his head to gaze upon the Liu Cheng duo as the corners of his mouth lifted to form a chilling expression.

“Leave everything else to us. These trashy cowards truly never stop.”

Chapter 585: Extermination

Wuuu wuuu!

The countless piercing shrieks from the glowing ghost claws caused one's head to be stricken by waves of dizziness. Evidently, it possessed the unique power of a Mental Energy attack.

“Lin Dong?”

The expressions of Liu Cheng and his partner changed when that figure appeared in front of Su Rou. However, it was impossible for them to withdraw at this moment. Their eyes immediately turned chilly as an ominous light flashed onto their faces. Immediately, they clenched their hands before an increasingly darker and colder black light surged out from their palms and poured into the black ghost claws.

They had stealthily observed Lin Dong's strength before, thus it was only natural that they did not dare to underestimate him. Of course, they were not weaker than Feng Cang. Hence, even though they were wary of Lin Dong's strength, they were not too afraid of him. With the two of them joining hands, they believed that Lin Dong would only be able to retreat!

The colour of the already black ghost claws became even deeper with the infusion of the duo's mighty Yuan Power, and now looked as if they were real. Under those sharp claws, even space itself seemed to be eroded.

Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the foul-smelling ghost claws as they flew towards him. His eyes focused slightly, before he clenched his fist and a black metal seal appeared in his hand. It was the 'Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal' that he had obtained from Feng Cang.

While he recuperated, he had also completely mastered this Heavenly Soul Treasure. Currently, this 'Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal' could be considered to truly belong to Lin Dong.

“Alright, I shall use the both of you to test the might of this Heavenly Soul Treasure!”

An icy smile flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. He suddenly clenched his hand and a powerful black glow was emitted from that black metal seal. However, this black light did not contain the slightest darkness or chillness. Instead, it was filled with a kind of special pressure and violence. The black dragon that was curled over the metal seal slowly opened its tightly shut eyes. After which, a black sonic wave, which had once reduced Lin Dong into an extremely miserable state, suddenly swept out from Lin Dong's mouth and rushed towards the ghost claws from all directions.

Clang clang clang!

The black sonic wave heavily smashed onto the dark black ghost claws. Waves of metallic sound immediately erupted from it. That sonic wave contained a fearsome sharpness that was potent enough to shred a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. Moreover, there was an endless amount of it. If one was swept into the ripple, even a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert would end up in an

extremely miserable state.

Faced with the continuous attack by the black sonic waves, the black ghost claws also began to tremble intensely. Finally, it erupted and formed numerous cracklines when the sparks flew.

Bang!

The cracklines on the ghost claws, which was formed by both of them, spread with lightning like speed. Moments later, it directly emitted a “bang” amidst the shocked eyes of Liu Cheng’s team. After which, their ghost claws was directly torn apart by the black sonic wave!

“Withdraw immediately!”

The expressions of Liu Cheng’s group changed drastically when they saw their ghost claws break apart. Immediately, both of them retreated almost simultaneously.

“You want to leave?” The cold smile in Lin Dong’s eyes was even denser. He flicked his finger before ten black sonic waves curled into a strange arc. They rushed out immediately and appeared in front of the retreating Liu Cheng’s duo within an instant.

The expressions of Liu Cheng duo became increasingly ugly in the face of the densely cold wind that rushed over. Immediately, they quickly maneuvered the Yuan Power within their bodies. Bright golden light surged out from within their bodies. Clearly,

they had activated their Nirvana Golden Bodies.

Sizzle sizzle!

The black sonic wave flashed past the bodies of the Liu Cheng duo. Due to its frightening degree of sharpness, it directly cut and left numerous deep bloody scars on their Nirvana Golden Bodies. Immediately, both of them released a sharp screech as they held their wounds and swiftly retreated.

The might of the Heavenly Soul Treasure was finally been revealed. Liu Cheng and Hu Diao were both at the four Yuan Nirvana Stage and they were not weaker than Feng Cang's group. If Lin Dong wanted to hurt the two of them with normal means, it was likely that he would have to expend some effort. However, by using his 'Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal, he was able to shatter their combined attack on their first exchange and even hurt the two of them. From this, one could tell that this soul treasure was indeed worth tens of millions of Nirvana Pills.

A panic flashed across the eyes of Liu Cheng duo when they saw that they had fell behind and even suffered some injuries after their first exchange. Clearly, they did not expect that the situation would be turned around this quickly. They had been observing Lin Dong's group for quite a while. However, they were worried that they would be discovered by Song Tai if they were to take action in Wanxiang City. That is why they chose to wait until now. However, now that they had acted, they realised that the change in the situation was somewhat beyond their expectations.

“Let's go!”

The two of them glanced at one another and they could tell that both of them wanted to retreat. However, before they could do so, an extremely fierce and violent wind suddenly swept down. A dark black rod figure came smashing down like a mountain and ruthlessly smashed their bodies with a shocking momentum.

“Grug!”

Liu Cheng and Hu Diao immediately spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Their bodies flew backwards, uprooting countless enormous trees along the way. The golden light that flickered over their bodies became unusually dim at this moment.

That strong figure suddenly fell from the sky. It appeared just like a demon as a fierce and evil aura spread apart. The metal rod in his hand danced and the sound of rushing wind continuously appeared.

“Since you have come, then don’t leave!!”

Some fierceness surged within Little Flame’s eyes. A low and deep sound, along with some killing intent, spread over this forest.

The expressions of Liu Cheng’s group became much paler as they watched this metal seal that was being held in Lin Dong’s hand as well as Little Flame, who was holding a metal rod. They immediately cried out in a dark ruthless matter, “Lin Dong, do you really wish to become enemies with us? Those people backing us are not people some small flies like you could deal with. You had

better not rebuff our goodwill or you will end up suffering a worse fate!”

“We are willing to retreat and not find trouble with you. However, you had better not ask for a mile when given an inch!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were indifferent. Circular black light spread from the black seal in his hands. He turned his head and looked at the two of them, only to part his mouth into a smile. Those bright white teeth was permeated with a chillness within the eyes of Liu Cheng’s group.

“There is no need to retreat. I shall take all of your lives regardless of your background.”

Lin Dong smiled. The black seal within his hands immediately rushed out. Frighteningly wild and violent ripple rushed out in front of Liu Cheng’s panic filled eyes. The black light spread and an enormous illusionary black dragon slowly appeared. A terrifying pressure quietly spread.

The dragon spirit that existed within this ‘Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal’ was extremely powerful. Even Lin Dong was forced to use the Heavenly Dragon aura within his body in order to defeat it. Despite so, he still barely managed to eke out a victory. From this, one could tell just how frightening the might of this dragon spirit was.

Each of Liu Cheng’s duo in front possessed a strength that could be compared with Feng Cang. Clearly, they were not ordinary

people. Therefore, Lin Dong had decisively used such a powerful killing move directly.

Lin Dong had quite a great dislike towards these ghost like fellows. He could not be bothered about their background and he did not care about their evil schemes. However, their illicit actions have angered Lin Dong and caused his killing intent to soar.

Lin Dong did not like being targeted by this group of people constantly. Therefore, he decided to get rid of them thoroughly tonight!

Roar!

The black dragon roared. That majestic black light became just like a black curtain the covered the sky as it swept apart in all directions. An indescribable wild and violent energy permeated within this black curtain.

The Liu Cheng's duo were clearly so shocked by Lin Dong's powerful technique until their faces turned pale. They could sense a thick feeling of death from within that illusionary black dragon.

At this moment, they finally understood that Lin Dong genuinely wanted to kill them!

“Thousand Ghost King Body!”

Dark and cold black energy wildly surged out from the bodies of

Liu Cheng and Hu Diao. After which, it actually agglomerated into a black illusionary figure as their hand seals changed. That illusory figure was partially visible with countless amount of sharp sounds being vaguely emitted from it. This evil spirit, that appeared to have been agglomerated from tens of thousands of ghost, was filled with a shocking evil aura.

“Roar!”

The black dragon also descended when that enormous black illusionary figure was formed. The ground appeared to tremble at this moment. In the next instant, both of them violently collided!

Boom!

Numerous large crack lines instantly spread on the ground. Every gigantic trees within a thousand feet exploded into wooden fragments that permeated the sky.

That enormous black illusionary figure lasted for a mere moment under the pressure of the black dragon, before it gradually collapsed in front of the Liu Cheng duo’s shocked eyes.

Their strongest defence had collapsed and the two of them were now completely exposed to their incomparably wild and violent black dragon. Following which, that frightening force came pouring down.

The golden light that flickered over the bodies of the two of them

instantly turned dim when that black dragon rolled heavily over their bodies. Immediately, their bodies were crushed into powder at this moment.

This was a totally overwhelming blow!

While Liu Cheng's group was being crushed by this black dragon, on the other battlefield, Little Marten's hand was covered by a purple-black glow, as it ruthlessly slammed against the body of the Death Spirit General, who had been choosing to dodge repeatedly.

Bang!

An incomparably powerful energy gushed out from Little Marten's hands. Nearly half of the body of that Deal Soul Warrior was forcefully crushed at this moment. His body was also tossed high up before violently landing onto the ground.

Little Marten's eyes were indifferent as he looked at the Death Spirit General, whose aura had become a weary one after suffering a heavy blow. He slowly said, "Looks like the intel that you have gathered on us before attacking is simply too shabby. Unfortunately, all of you won't have a second chance..."

Chapter 586: Improving His Abilities

Rich black Qi was being continuously emitted from within the body of the Death Spirit General. At this moment, nearly half of his body had been crushed. If he was an ordinary person, it was likely that he would have died. However, he still had a remanent breath left, causing the situation to appear extremely strange.

Although he still had a breath remaining, the Death Spirit General was clearly seriously wounded. Even his flickering eyes became unusually dim at this moment and there was anger and panic vaguely flashing within his eyes.

He had never expect that he would end up falling into such a state. After all, his strength could be considered to be amongst the top even amongst those super empires and would not be inferior to them. Moreover, his original powerful five Yuan Nirvana Stage strength was also sufficient to allow him to reach the true top tier position within this core zone.

Additionally, his training method was strange. Even those top level experts who had similarly stepped into the five Yuan Nirvana Stage would definitely not be able to force him until such an extent even if they could defeat him, much less beat up this unique ‘dead body’ until such an extent...

“You are definitely not someone who comes from a mere low ranked empire!”

The Death Spirit General roared. Although he was not aware of

Little Marten's origin, he was certain that Little Marten, who possessed these various terrifying techniques was definitely not from a simple low rank empire. No matter what kind of unique or special encounter a person had, it would be impossible for this person to force him into such a state.

Little Marten's eyes were indifferent as he looked at the roaring Death Spirit General. He ignored the latter as he extended his long hand. Threads of purple-black energy that caused one's head to feel numb swiftly gathered together. There was a faint killing aura spreading apart.

"I have already told you that we are not interested in your schemes. Yet, you still choose to pester us. In that case, I can only kill all of you."

The expression in the eyes of the Death Spirit General changed when he heard Little Marten's voice, which was so calm that it was devoid of ripples. He laughed in a densely cold manner, "You are really too naive. You can only blame yourselves for being unlucky enough to learn of our plans. Since you have gotten involved in this matter, we will definitely not let you off unless you commit suicide!"

"We are not interested in dying. However, we do have quite a lot of interest in finishing you off!"

Little Marten parted his mouth and smiled. His eyes instantly turned icy cold and he ceased giving the Death Spirit General any additional chance to speak.

Little Marten flipped his hands and a purple-black light swept out. It transformed into a purple-black light spear that tore through the sky with lightning like speed. After which, it smashed onto the Death Spirit General's crushed body with a lightning like speed.

“Bang!”

The ground immediately began to tremble and formed numerous large crack lines as the wild and violent ripple swept apart from the light spear. Within the blink of an eye, it had covered the area within a thousand feet radius. The destructive force was quite powerful.

“That fellow. Is he finished?” Lin Dong rushed towards Little Marten's side, looked down at the ground that had been blasted apart and softly inquired.

Lin Dong was able to sense the power of the Death Spirit General when Little Marten was fighting with the latter.

That fluctuation was much stronger than Feng Cang and the rest. In fact, that fellow might have already advanced into five Yuan Nirvana Stage and he could be considered top tier even amongst the entire core region. If it was not because Little Marten had fought this time around, even Lin Dong would have difficulty finishing off this Death Spirit General.

Regardless, currently, Lin Dong's Yuan Power cultivation was

merely at the three Yuan Nirvana Stage. Even though he was able to kill a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert like Feng Cang using various tactics, he was unable to kill a five Yuan Nirvana Stage expert like the Death Spirit General.

Little Flame followed closely behind. His hand was holding onto his metal rod tightly as both of his eyes looked below him with a fierceness surging within it. He was also able to sense how powerful that Death Spirit General was.

Little Marten's eyes stared intently at the area below. A moment later, both of his eyes congelated.

Swoosh!

Just when Little Marten's eyes focused, the crumbled land below suddenly exploded apart. Permeating black light spat out before sweeping towards all directions.

"It's not so easy to kill me. Lin Dong, since your group has killed the Liu Cheng duo, there is now a deep grudge between us. Just you wait. Very soon, all of you will regret getting involved in this. Haha, at that time, all you geniuses from this Eastern Xuan Region will end up as slaves!" The black light scattered and fled while a dense and stern voice was emitted from within it. This voice lingered beside the ears of Lin Dong's group.

Lin Dong's expression changed slightly as he looked at this black light that permeated the sky. This Death Spirit General was incomparably mysterious. He actually still possessed such a unique

move, despite being wounded till such an extent.

Mental Energy swept out from Lin Dong NiWan Place as he attempted to find the existence of the Death Spirit General from within the black light that permeated the sky. However, in the end, he failed to do so.

“Humph!”

The eyes of Little Marten by the side suddenly became as sharp as an eagle while Lin Dong was frowning over this matter. He suddenly extended his hand and a purple-black light smashed onto a swiftly fleeing black light with lightning like speed.

“Bang!”

The light force smashed onto the black light. A low and deep sound was immediately erupted. After which, the sharp miserable cry of the Death Spirit General was also emitted. Finally, the black light swelled. Within a few flashes, it managed to flee from the forest and vanish into the darkness.

“This fellow is merely at the five Yuan Nirvana Stage but he possess a wisp of Yuan Spirit. Looks like he does have some background.” Little Marten looked at the fleeing black light, knitted his eyebrows and softly said.

“Oh?” Lin Dong’s expression changed a little upon hearing this. Normally, one would at least have to undergo seven Nirvana

Tribulation before a wisp of Yuan Spirit would be born within one's body. At that time, one would have the chance to survive even if one's physical body was destroyed. It was unexpected that this Death Spirit General was able to accomplish such a feat despite being a five Yuan Nirvana stage expert.

“However, his wisp of Yuan Spirit is a little strange. It does not appear to be formed naturally. Instead, some other method was used...” Little Marten said.

“Now that he has fled, it is likely that there will be quite a great deal of trouble in the future.” Lin Dong said.

“He destroyed his own physical body and fled as a Yuan Spirit. If I use the energy within my actual body, I can capture it. However, I am afraid that those super sects will sense my presence...” Little Marten shook his head and said.

“However, you need not worry. His physical body has been destroyed and that wisp of Yuan Spirit is incomparably weak. It will not be an easy matter for him to recover his strength again.”

Little Marten turned his head and looked at Lin Dong. A surprise flashed across his eyes as he said, “Your body...”

At this moment, there was a powerful Yuan Power ripple surging around Lin Dong's body. Clearly, his injuries had been completely healed. Moreover, that ripple was a lot stronger when compared to before. Of course, the thing that truly shocked Little Marten was that he could see traces of unique green coloured glow lingering

over the surface of Lin Dong's body. These glow shuttled through the light around the pores of his body. It vaguely formed pieces of green scales that appeared and disappeared over his skin.

“Although the usage of the Heavenly Dragon aura this time around placed a tremendous burden on my body, it has also benefitted me greatly. Now, the rate at which my physical body is absorbing the dragon aura has increased significantly. Moreover, that “Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill” has also advanced to the second stage, Green Dragon Scale.”

Lin Dong smiled and he was unable to contain his excitement. The first stage of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was the Green Dragon Skin. That powerful defence was even stronger than the golden body of a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. That powerful defence was also one of the key reasons why Lin Dong was able to defeat Feng Cang.

Now, this second stage ‘Green Dragon Skin’ was even more powerful. Not only did it possess a great offensive strength, but its defence strength was likely comparable to some five Yuan Nirvana Stage experts.

If Lin Dong had mastered the ‘Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill’ till this stage when he had fought with Feng Cang, the result of the fight would definitely not be a painful victory, even if the latter had a powerful weapon like the Heavenly Soul Treasure.

“Looks like you have gained quite a lot from this big battle.” Little Marten smiled. He was able to sense that the Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body had also reached the peak of the three

Yuan Nirvana Stage. It was likely that Lin Dong would be able to attempt the fourth Nirvana Tribulation very soon. Moreover, with the great strength of the 'Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill', it was likely that those Nirvana Stage opponents that an ordinary person was terrified of, would not pose much problems to Lin Dong.

Standing beside him, the surroundings of Little Flame's body had a real substance like surging energy fluctuation. Clearly, he had signs of a breakthrough. For Little Flame, which possessed a rare mutated constitution and a genuine Heavenly Demon Dragon tribe's bloodline, his training progress far surpassed that of most ordinary people.

Although this battle was intense, the benefits that Lin Dong and Little Flame had obtained from it was tremendous.

"Let's go. It's time to get moving."

Lin Dong stretched his lazy waist. Currently, he had completely recovered from his injuries. Next, it was time for him to truly embark into the core zone. It was likely that the place was already filled with many powerful individuals.

Perhaps there were already quite a number of them which were currently quietly searching for them, with the intention of snatching their Nirvana Seals. However, this thought also existed within Lin Dong's heart.

It was finally time to confirm the result of their bitter one year

training within the Ancient Battlefield...

Whether they would return miserably to their own empires or catch the attention of a super sects in a dazzling manner, would be determined by their subsequent performance.

Chapter 587: Progress into the Deeper Regions

The sound of rushing wind was heard as a couple of figures flitted past the thick forest, their agile bodies like monkeys. The complicated terrain within the forest was no hindrance to them at all.

“Brother Lin Dong, all the competitors who have entered this core region should be heading towards the Hundred Empire Mountain, which is the most central location in this place. Not only is it the most central location, it should also be the final competition venue.” A figure gently pressed his toes on a tree branch, catching up to another figure in front as he uttered.

The figure at the front turned his head when he heard this, revealing a familiar face. This person was Lin Dong.

Lin Dong’s group did not delay after resolving the trouble that Liu Cheng’s group had brought. Instead, they immediately set off. After all, the Hundred Empire War had already begun and it would be a pity if they were to miss it.

“The Hundred Empire Mountain huh...”

Lin Dong slightly nodded. Clearly, he had also heard of this final area. It was the final gathering point of the countless number of experts in this Ancient Battlefield domain. Of course, all who could reach that place were genuine experts who stood out within this Ancient Battlefield. Only these people possessed the qualification

to eventually be selected by the super sects!

“Haha, brother Lin Dong, with your group’s current strength, even some of the ordinary super empires would not dare to offend you. I think that you will definitely be able to catch the eye of those super sects.” Su Kui’s tone was not without envy. He clearly understood that his talent was quite good but there was still quite a big gap when compared to Lin Dong’s group. If it were not for Lin Dong’s group, it was likely that he would not have reached this point.

The only thing that caused him to rejoice a little was that his only younger sister now possess such a great opportunity. In this way, his trip would not be in vain if she was selected in the end.

“Relax, as long as those super sects discover the energy within Su Rou’s body, they will definitely select her. At that time, they would also show their favor to those around her. You cannot escape even if you want to.” Little Marten teased.

“Then I will become their losing investment...” Su Kui rejoiced. His self-mocking words made Lin Dong’s group laugh.

“However, brother Lin Dong, even the super empires are divided into stronger and weaker ones. Amongst them are some exceptionally monstrous existences. We should be careful if we meet those empires in future.”

Su Kui once again reminded after joking.

Lin Dong nodded. He would naturally not be arrogant just because he had defeated the Wind Cloud Empire. He was similarly aware that despite the Wind Cloud Empire being a super empire, it could not be considered top tier amongst the countless empires in the Eastern Xuan Region. From what he knew, there were some exceptionally special super empires whose strength exceeded the realm of empires. Although they were still unable to compare with those extremely powerful super sects, they were far from what an ordinary super empire could compare to.

The monsters and geniuses from those super empires were incomparably troublesome to deal with. All of them were truly blessed sons of the heavens. The martial arts and soul treasures they had were the best of the best. With such resources, talent and intellect, none of these monsters would be easy to deal with.

“Brother Su Kui, do you know how powerful the Great Gan Empire is?” Lin Dong suddenly recalled the Fire General and the Mountain General who had once exchanged blows with him. They had come from the Great Gan Empire.

“The Great Gan Empire, huh? They are indeed very strong. At the very least, they are one level stronger than the Wind Cloud Empire. Their three kings and four generals are all quite well known.” Su Kui was startled for a moment before replying.

“Oh, they are a level stronger than the Wind Cloud Empire...” Lin Dong was a little surprised. Back then, the Fire General and Mountain General were not too troublesome to deal with. Their strength was only at the peak of the three Yuan Nirvana stage. It was unexpected that the Great Gan Empire was so much stronger

than the Wind Cloud Empire.

From the looks of it, the so called three kings should be existences that surpassed Feng Cang. Who knew how many of them had advanced to the five Yuan Nirvana stage.

“They are indeed a little troublesome...” Lin Dong softly muttered to himself. He might not have a great grudge with the Great Gan Empire, but now that he was in the core region, everyone was a competitor. No one could be certain they would be attacked because of their three Heavenly Grade Nirvana Seal.

“Why? Does brother Lin Dong have some grudge with them?” Su Kui softly asked after seeing Lin Dong’s expression.

“We had a small disagreement.” Lin Dong smiled, not bothering to hide anything.

Su Kui’s expression sunk upon hearing this. He immediately smiled bitterly and shook his head. After getting to know Lin Dong’s group, he gradually began to realise that trouble would follow these people no matter where they went. Just moments ago, they had been targeted by a group of mysterious and troublesome people when they were recuperating.

However, he did not feel any regret. After all, if it were not for Lin Dong’s group, both Su Rou and him would likely have difficulty even entering Wanxiang City. Moreover, these three seemed to be able to resolve any trouble they encountered. Occasionally, even Su Kui could not help but feel a little

anticipation as he watched just how far these three low rank empire fellows could go in the Hundred Empire War, where experts were as numerous as the clouds.

“Let’s go. We’ll increase our speed. We have fallen behind by a day and we need to catch up by morning.”

Lin Dong was unaware of what Su Kui was thinking. He raised his head to look at the sky before waving his hand. His body moved as he suddenly raised his speed. That body of his transformed into a flash that rushed towards the deeper regions of the forest. Little Flame and the others followed closely behind.

Through the entire night, Lin Dong’s group had hurried towards the central region without rest. Other than some small detours, no other unexpected situations had arisen to hinder their advancement. Hence, when the dark black sky once again become dark red in colour, Lin Dong’s group was already vaguely able to sense an increasingly number of presences around...

There were at least over a dozen super cities within the core region. Amongst these cities, there were those that were even larger than Wanxiang City. The human traffic that had entered from these cities would also gradually move deeper and gather together. Due to the unique competition method in this place, some cruel struggles would also gradually appear. In order to snatch others Nirvana Seals, it was likely that various methods would be continuously displayed.

Gag.

Lin Dong's group paused on a gigantic tree. Their eyes swept over the place as quite a number of dispirited faces and somewhat miserable figures entered their view. Most of these people were pale-faced and there was a grayish-white despair within their eyes.

"The people who had lost their Nirvana Seals." Su Kui watched this and said. However, there was no pity in his voice. In a place like this, there was no mercy, only victory.

"They are really pitiful." Although Su Rou's character had changed a little, she was after all still a kind young lady. She bit her lips gently and uttered those words when she saw this scene.

"The victor is king. This is a principle that has never changed since ancient times." Lin Dong softly said. This was the rule of this place, and even they were no exception to it. Even he did not dare to guarantee that he would successfully reach the end and no extremely troublesome opponents would appear next and cause him to lose his Nirvana Seal.

Su Rou gently bit her lips. She might be kind by nature but she was no fool. Therefore, she would not say those laughable words of asking Lin Dong to help these people. She clearly understood that if she had not met Lin Dong's group, Su Kui and her might not even possess the qualifications to enter the core region. It was likely that their fate would be even more pitiful than this group.

"Go."

Lin Dong did not plan to remain in this place for long. He waved his hand and rushed forward. The sound of wind being split apart caused the pale-faced people to look over. However, they did not show any additional emotion.

Due to them having gradually caught up to the large group that had swarmed over from all the various great cities, the surrounding atmosphere had also become increasingly heavier. Various fights were enacted in front of them. In a short few minutes, Lin Dong had saw nearly ten battles. Both sides had fought to the death because of the Nirvana Seals. This kind of atmosphere faintly showed signs of making everyone go insane.

“Brother Lin Dong. There is a resting area ahead. This kind of place is extremely chaotic. After all, all the experts within the Ancient Battlefields are currently gathering towards the core region. It is not surprising to meet any monsters.” The surrounding dense forest began to become sparse as Su Kui looked into the distance and said.

“Let’s just bypass it.”

Lin Dong mused for a moment before saying. He did not wish to waste too much time in this place. Although they really needed to absorb Nirvana Seals to raise their level, it was likely that they would have even more opportunities later on.

Su Kui also nodded upon hearing this. However, just as they were gradually approaching the resting area, Lin Dong suddenly slowed down.

“Brother Lin Dong? What is it?” Su Kui asked in a surprised manner. He was startled upon seeing Lin Dong suddenly slow down.

Lin Dong raised his head and looked at the forest of scattered stone fragments nearby. There were many silhouette around that place, causing it to appear extremely lively. Occasionally, there would be some some wild and violent Yuan Power ripples unfurling. Clearly, it was not peaceful at all.

“There are some familiar auras there.”

Lin Dong stared at that place before suddenly speaking with a smile.

Chapter 588: Do You Dare

There was an extremely wide plot of land littered with rock fragments within the forest. Giant trees that reached into the skies surrounded the place. One could vaguely see many people within that vacant space and also hear sounds of activity being continuously emitted from within.

Upon taking a closer look, one would see a wide green ancient stone square. Currently, there were many figures clustered on the square.

“Don’t go overboard. We have already given you a Nirvana Seal. What else do you want? We are not interested in this kind of duel!”

One could faintly hear a furious voice from the square. When the surrounding onlookers heard these words, they quietly sighed as a pitying and bitter smile flashed across their eyes.

Past the surrounding crowd, one would see two groups facing off at the centre of the wide square. One of the groups consisted of three people whose faces were rather familiar. Upon closer inspection, one would be surprised to find that they were the Mo Ling trio, who had obtained the inheritance of the Protector Sect.

The three of them had left the Ancient Hall in advance after having exited the Ancient Treasure Trove back then. In the end, they had entered the core region from another great city and hence had not met Lin Dong till now.

The Mo Ling trio's strength had greatly soared to the three Yuan Nirvana stage due to the inheritance they received. Although this kind of strength was not considered overly strong within the core region, it was still quite good. At the very least, if they were not bestowed such a lucky opportunity, they would likely not even possess the qualifications to enter this place.

Opposite Mo Ling's group were a couple of black clothed figures. Their gazes were full of mockery as they stared at the furious trio like a cat toying with a mouse.

“Mo Ling, we are already extremely merciful not to directly rob your group of everything without even uttering a word. Moreover, we have even given your group a chance to retaliate. As long as you can defeat us, not only will you be able to keep your Nirvana Seal, but you will also be able to take the Nirvana Seal from our hands. Where else can you find such a good deal?” A black clothed man, who was the leader of that black clothed group smilingly said.

“We do not wish to fight you!”

Mo Ling spoke with a deep voice. His eyes looked towards a large three that was behind this group of people. These people did not show any intention of intervening with the trouble here. Their eyes were shut and the terrifying ripple which they vaguely emitted deterred everyone in the wide square.

These people belonged to the same empire. Moreover, it was a extremely powerful super empire. Mo Ling had a good understanding of them. This was because they had all entered this core region from the same great city. The reason that these fellows

would target them was because they had some small conflict earlier. Originally, Mo Ling was worried that they would seek revenge and had purposefully reduced their speed a little. Unexpectedly, they still wound up meeting here.

Although Mo Ling's group had obtained some inheritance, there were clearly unable to compare with these super empires with a strong foundation. Therefore, Mo Ling's group had chosen to give in when the other party acted in an overbearing manner.

Originally, they had planned to rest a little when they had arrived at this place earlier. It was unexpected that they ended up coincidentally meeting these fellows. After which, this other party had found an excuse to head over here. Putting it nicely, their intention was to spar. However, the ultimate aim of this group was the Nirvana Seal in their hands.

Mo Ling's group was unable to fight against this kind of powerful faction. After careful consideration, they could only get Man Shan to accept the challenge. In the end, he had lost to the other party because of some despicable tactics.

Du Yun's and Man Shan's faces were green as they stood beside Mo Ling. Clearly, their hearts were feeling quite furious.

There were clearly quite a number of people observing from around the wide square. However, not a single person dare say too much. Their eyes were filled with pity and gloating expressions as they looked at Mo Ling's group.

All of them knew that this group of black clothed man in front of them belonged to the Great Wei Empire, a super empire. This group was worthy of being the overlord in this resting area and no one dared offend them. One could only describe Mo Ling's group to be a little too unlucky to have been targeted by them.

“Mo Ling, why do you need to say such childish words. What can you do if we directly snatch your Nirvana Seals in this place?” That black clothed man smiled faintly. His tone was filled with scorn.

“On account that you have also come in from the same great city, I shall give you a choice. Take the initiative and hand over a Nirvana Seal and we will let you leave. Else, we will attack and snatch all of it. What do you say?”

Mo Ling's fist immediately tightened when he heard the words of this black clothed man. Du Yun and Man Shan by the side felt a great fury within them. Their faces turned cold and they involuntarily wanted to attack. However, they were stopped by Mo Ling again.

“Dammit, let's just fight!” Man Shan gritted his teeth and said.

“Useless.” Mo Ling gently shook his head. His eyes leaped past the black clothed man in front and looked towards the group of people seated under the large tree a short distance away. Those people were the truly top-tier individuals with extraordinary abilities. If they were to intervene, the chances of Mo Ling's group victory would be zero.

Du Yun's and Man Shan's also looked over. Their faces immediately became dim. They were able to see some of the extremely dazzling figures within the great heavy city called "Great Winding City".

When they looked over, there was a black clothed cold face young man under the large tree who was glancing at them indifferently. His eyes did not contain the slightest pity. He was merely looking down at them with disdain.

"If you want Nirvana Seal, we will give it to you."

Mo Ling's expression changed. Finally, he shook his head in a slumped manner. He directly walked forward and extended his hand. A silver coloured Nirvana Seal was on his palm.

"Hee hee, this is called understanding the situation."

That black clothed man smiled in a pleased manner. He extended his hand and unceremoniously absorbed the Nirvana Seal in Mo Ling's hand. After which, he waved his hand and lazily said, 'Get lost. Do not appear in front of the eyes of our Great Wei Empire in the future. Otherwise, you will not even be able to protect the last Nirvana Seal. A group of losers from a low ranked empire.'

Mo Ling clenched his fist tightly. His fingernails were inserted into his palm, emitting waves of piercing pain. He knew that this was the difference brought about due to the great foundation the other party had. If it was not because of the super empire sitting behind these fellows in front of them, Mo Ling would definitely let

them pay the price. Unfortunately, they did not possess such a strong background.

“Go.”

The expression in Mo Ling's eyes dimmed slightly. He did not say anything more as he led the dispirited Du Yun and Man Shan to leave amidst the numerous pitiful eyes from around him.

When they had turned around, the surrounding people also spread apart and formed a path for them. All of these people quietly shook their heads as they watched Mo Ling's group, who were just like dogs which had lost their homes.

“Haha.”

The few people from the Great Wei Empire involuntarily laughed in a proud manner when they saw this situation. Their laughter was filled with arrogance and joy. This caused quite a number of people to frown slightly upon seeing this. However, no one dared to say anything.

That cold face black clothed young man under the large tree curled his mouth slightly. He was just about to speak when his eyes suddenly congelated. He suddenly turned towards another direction of the empty spot within the forest.

An empty part was slowly being spread from within the human crowd as Mo Ling trio swiftly walked out with ugly faces.

However, Mo Ling, who was right at the front, suddenly paused. Du Yun and Man Shan, who were behind, were unable to stop in time and collided onto his back. Only then did they recover. They raised their heads. Those eyes of theirs looked towards the front and their expressions suddenly changed. It was as though they felt a little ashamed.

The crowd's gazes followed theirs and looked over, only to find that a couple of figures were standing at the end of the path that had been formed. The leader of that group was a leisurely looking young man. There were three men and one woman following behind him. Their eyes were also staring at Mo Ling trio.

The group of people that had suddenly appeared was naturally Lin Dong's group, which had hurried over. He had saw the situation earlier but did not say anything. All he did was to stare at Mo Ling's group.

"What happened?" Lin Dong curled his mouth slightly and softly asked.

Mo Ling's expression changed a little. He quickly walked forward and revealed a smile on his face. He said, "We are actually able to meet you here. How coincidental. It's nothing. Let's go."

Du Yun and Man Shan widened their mouths behind Mo Ling but ultimately did not say anything. Lin Dong had already helped them many times. If they needed the latter to stand up for them all the time, they would really be living without any dignity.

Moreover, that Great Wei Empire was simply too strong and they did not wish to implicate Lin Dong. After all, this time around, the empire that they met was no longer some high ranked empire. Instead, it was a genuine super empire.

“Eh? Reinforcement?” The black clothed man on the wide square parted his mouth into a smile and laughed out loud when he saw this. Those people around also stared over at this point. They felt quite a great amount of interest.

“Why aren’t you fighting? I think that you should be able to deal with this kind of character?” Lin Dong ignored that enigmatic manner of that fellow. All he did was to look at Mo Ling in front of him and asked faintly.

“They... behind them is a super empire.”

Mo Ling clenched his fist tightly. His voice was a little hoarse when he spoke. He thought that he might be looked down upon by Lin Dong at this moment. This was because he had never seen Lin Dong afraid of anyone ever since he got to know the latter. Lin Dong had not felt any fear even when they had just entered this Ancient realm.

Lin Dong looked at Mo Ling, whose eyes had turned red from having suppressed himself. He merely laughed softly and patted the latter’s shoulder. After which, his gaze leaped past the wide square and looked towards the group of people with shocking aura under the large tree.

“I will support all of you no matter what happens today. Do you dare to go and snatch the Nirvana Seal that you have lost?”

Mo Ling was startled upon hearing the soft voice that sounded beside his ear. He suddenly raised his head and looked at the smiling young man. Both of his eyes instantly turned red. After which, he began to nod his head violently in a crazy fashion.

“You are the boss, we’ll listen to you!”

Chapter 589: Resist

The smile on Lin Dong's face grew even wider upon seeing Mo Ling's red eyes, before he chuckled and asked, "Do you trust me?"

"I have never doubted you from the start."

Mo Ling exhaled deeply. Because he had delayed entering the core region, he had not heard of the face-off between Lin Dong and the Wind Cloud Empire. However, this did not affect the unshakable confidence he had in Lin Dong. This confidence had sprouted in his heart due to Lin Dong's various actions since the start of the Hundred Empire War. Even now, he was still confident in the latter even in the face of a super empire.

At the beginning, he did not wish to implicate Lin Dong in this matter. One reason was that he did not wish to trouble Lin Dong and another was that he did not want Lin Dong to clean up after them again. However, he never imagined that Lin Dong would say such words.

This time, Lin Dong did not take the initiative to intervene and help them take back their pride. Instead, he merely calmly informed them that although the other party had the backing of a super empire, he, Lin Dong, had their backs.

There was a similar excitement surging in the eyes of Du Yun and Man Shan. They immediately gritted their teeth tightly as a fierce glint flickered within their eyes. Their originally dispirited appearance had disappeared almost instantaneously, causing them

to look as though they had turned into someone else.

Everyone around them were a little stunned when they saw the Mo Ling trio, who had suddenly changed from dogs which had lost their homes into individuals filled with spirit. They clearly did not understand why the group would undergo such a drastic transformation after seeing Lin Dong. Could it be that this person was able to give them the backing to provoke a super empire?

“Go, use your own strength to snatch back the things that belongs to you. Although we are from a low rank empire, I will handle any consequences of today.” Lin Dong waved his hand and laughed.

“Low rank empire?”

Lin Dong did not make much of an attempt to hide his words. Therefore, his voice had spread rather far. The expressions of those around immediately became rather interesting as their gazes stared at the former in a strange manner. Originally, they had wondered what gave Lin Dong’s group the courage to say such words. Unexpectedly, he also came from a low rank empire. It was truly a mystery how these fellows managed to muddle into the core region...

Mo Ling’s group merely nodded their heads heavily amidst the many interesting gazes from around them. After which, they suddenly turned around and once again walked back towards the wide square with surging killing intent.

“Oh, you’ve got guts...”

That few black clothed man on the square were still standing there. They had been watching Lin Dong’s group with icy glares from the start. When they saw Mo Ling’s group boldly approach them, they immediately began to laugh in an strange manner.

“Kid, don’t randomly attempt to appear mighty. It will be too late for regrets in future. I believe that you do not have the qualifications to meddle in our affairs.” The leader in black stared at Lin Dong and sneered.

Lin Dong merely grinned upon hearing this. He ignored the small fries and directly raised his head to watch the other group under the large tree who also looked over in response. A faint chillness flashed over Lin Dong’s face at this moment.

“Revealing your arrogance, you are seeking death.” A white haired man beside the cold black clothed young man parted his mouth into a smile and spoke in a sinister manner.

The black clothed young man’s sharp blade like eyes swept over Lin Dong, while playful look smirk formed from the corner of his mouth. His body, which was originally intending to stand up, once again sat down. He wanted to see just how these people were going to resist today.

“Li Kun, since others wants to test the capabilities of our Great Wei Empire, you should just test theirs in return.” The black clothed young man tapped his five fingers. A faintly discernable icy

aura lingered over his fingertips as he softly spoke.

“Understood!”

The man in the arena immediately responded in a respectful manner upon hearing this. A ferocious expression surged up his face as he turned around. He stared at the approaching Mo Ling’s group as his lips parted and venomous words dripped from his mouth, “I have given you a path to live. Since you refuse to take it, do not blame me for being merciless!”

“Bang!”

A low and deep sound suddenly erupted from under Li Kun’s feet. Faced with this ferocious face of Li Kun, Mo Ling’s group did not utter any unnecessary words. Instead, mighty Yuan Power surged out from within their bodies, causing Li Kun’s expression to change a little. Clearly, they did not expect that Mo Ling’s group would actually also be this strong after going all out.

“Kill them. Show no mercy!”

Li Kun cried out coldly. The Mo Ling trio’s courage to provoke the Great Wei Empire had clearly caused him to become rather furious. If he did not teach these people a proper lesson today, it was likely that the reputation of the Great Wei Empire would become the butt of others jokes.

There were four figures behind Li Kun. All four of them had

rather powerful auras. Hence, after Li Kun's cry sounded, these four figures also abruptly charged forward. Their Yuan Power undulations had similarly reached the three Yuan Nirvana stage.

Although they were also at the three Yuan Nirvana stage, they were clearly significantly weaker in comparison to Mo Ling's group. No matter how one put it, the Mo Ling trio had obtained a sect's inheritance. Perhaps this would not allow them to compare to the leaders of those super empires, but they were definitely not a group who could be dealt with by ordinary characters.

Numerous figures criss crossed at lightning speed while formidable martial arts attacks containing powerful Yuan Power ferociously flew out.

Bang bang bang!

Everyone watched the wild and violent ripples that was emitted from the point where the human figures clashed. Surprise was present in the eyes of quite a number of people. Clearly, they did not expect that Mo Ling's group, who had swallowed such an insult earlier, to actually possess such fighting strength.

"These three fellows have progressed quite well..." Little Marten smiled and said when he saw this scene.

"After all, they have also obtained a sect inheritance. It is sufficient to make up for the gap in their foundation." Lin Dong nodded. The Mo Ling trio's progress could already be considered to be extremely quick. From the looks of it, the benefits that they had

obtained from the inheritance was quite significant. After all, the current Lin Dong was merely had the strength of the peak three Yuan Nirvana stage. Of course, his three Yuan Nirvana stage strength was sufficient to kill Feng Cang and the other four Yuan Nirvana stage experts.

“Does big brother Lin Dong know them?” Su Rou softly asked.

“Yes. They came from the same empire as me.” Lin Dong smiled and replied.

Su Rou blinked her large eyes. Evidently also extremely surprised. After all, she knew Lin Dong’s ferocity rather well. However, comparatively speaking, Mo Ling and others seemed lot more ordinary.

“It looks like they are about to win.” The usually quiet Little Flame suddenly spoke in a flat voice.

“Bang!”

His words had barely faded when a low and deep sound rang out in the battleground. The four Great Wei Empire experts shot backwards, appearing extremely miserable. They were clearly in a completely disadvantageous situation.

Mo Ling’s group swiftly absorbed the Nirvana Seals in the hands of these four people when they were sent flying.

“Bastards!”

Li Kun’s eyes immediately darkened upon seeing the four’s swift defeat. However, before he could take action, Mo Ling had already rushed over. The latter’s long hand seemed to dance as a wild and violent Yuan Power gathered at lightning speed.

“Returning Wild Yuan Army!”

Mo Ling’s handsome face was currently covered with an almost maniacal expression. The martial arts which he had used was extremely powerful. From the looks of the Yuan Power that was seemingly gathering in Mo Ling’s palm, it was clear that it had reached the low grade Soul martial arts level.

“Mo Ling, you dare!”

Mo Ling’s lightning like attack also caused Li Kun’s face to change drastically. This was especially the case when he sensed the wild violence from the former’s palm. His expression grew even uglier as he quickly maneuvered his Yuan Power and threw his fist forward.

Mo Ling’s face was cold as ice. His wild martial arts attack violently smashed onto Li Kun’s fist. A mighty force erupted which directly send Li Kun flying. A ‘urgh’ sound could be heard as a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out.

Clamor!

An uproar immediately sounded from all around when everyone saw Mo Ling send Li Kun flying with a single strike. However, the surprise in their eyes disappeared as quickly as it had come as they looked at Mo Ling with pity. Did this fellow forget that there was a true expert from the Great Wei Empire watching from the sidelines?

Sending a member of the Great Wei Empire flying in front of so many people. This matter would likely not end well...

“Useless!”

That white haired man under the large tree watched this scene with a sunken expression in his eyes. His face immediately turned cold as he slammed a palm into the ground which directly transformed into a black light that shot out. Mighty Yuan Power swept outwards. It turns out that he was four Yuan Nirvana stage expert!

That white haired man was just like the great Peng that had extended its wings. In a flash, he appeared in the air above Mo Ling. With a malicious laugh, his hand transformed into a Yuan Power storm as it was violently fanned towards the latter.

“Even a bastard from my Great Wei Empire is more noble than you lowly beings. I will let you know just what you cannot touch!”

Formidable Yuan Power tore through the air, containing an astonishing destructive force as it fanned towards Mo Ling like

lightning. Its speed was as fast as a thunderbolt.

Mo Ling's expression changed when he felt this wild and violent strength. He was just about to retaliate when a wind sound was suddenly transmitted from behind them. A strong metal tower like figure landed heavily in front of him as incomparably powerful rod images erupted and directly smashed onto the Yuan Power storm.

“Get lost!”

A low and deep cry sounded as a terrifying strength spread out from the rod. Everyone was stunned to see that the body of the white haired man shoot backwards. With a ‘bang’, he collided onto a large tree before falling down miserably.

The eyes of that cold faced black clothed man grew darker at this moment. He made a snapping motion with his fingers as a black coloured dagger flashed and appeared. With a jerk of his arm, a black light appeared to have penetrated through the air. This light contained a wind that could split the body of a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert as shot towards Little Flame's throat at a crafty angle.

Clang!

The black light rushed past. However, when it was still several feet from Little Flame, a green light suddenly shot out from behind him. It ferociously collided with the black light, forcefully shattered the dagger.

Swoosh!

The expression of the cold black clothed man suddenly changed when the dagger was shattered. In the reflection of his eyes, a figure appeared in front of him in a ghost like manner, before a flickering cold green scale paused in front of his forehead.

“I think that I, Lin Dong, can still take care of the matter here.”

The entire place was silent. Lin Dong smiled a little as he watched the many stunned faces. His soft voice carried an icy chill as it quietly echoed.

“Lin Dong?”

The name from Lin Dong’s mouth suddenly caused the pupils of quite a number of people to rapidly shrink. At this moment, they had finally realized who Lin Dong was.

Chapter 590: Ground Evil Alliance

The noisy commotion around the messy rock ground instantly came to a halt at this moment. Those gazes, that were previously filled with a gloating expression, had been replaced by traces of shock that gradually climbed from deep within their eyes.

Lin Dong?

This name that contained some magical allure caused their hearts to quietly tremble when they heard it. Soon after they entered this core region, they had heard of the massive soul-stirring battle that had occurred at the entrance of Wanxiang City.

At that place, the super empire known as the Wind Cloud Empire did not even have the time to do anything in the core region before it was completely wrecked. The ones who defeated them did not have a alarming background. Rather, these people merely originated from a low rank empire...

A face-off between a super empire and a low rank empire eventually ended with the low rank empire as the victor. This enormous contrast was sufficient to cause anyone to feel shocked.

As members of various empires, all of them understood the huge gulf that existed between these two entities. Even if some charmed individuals were able to obtain an inheritance, it would still be ludicrous for them to challenge a super empire. This was already evident based on the fact that the Mo Ling trio chose to endure and give way previously.

Therefore, with this knowledge in mind, when news of their triumph spread out, it was able to create a stunning impact.

Upon learning the result of this shocking battle, almost everyone firmly remembered his name. It was the name that dared to use the strength of a low rank empire to challenge a super empire...

Lin Dong!

At this moment, that name, which merely existed in the rumours, has finally appeared in front of them...

Gulp.

Some people quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Their eyes contained some reverence and fear as they stared at the figure in the distance. Clearly, no one had expected that this ordinary looking young man, was actually that bigshot that was famed across the entire core region.

In the battlefield, the Mo Ling trio turned calm because of the suddenly silent atmosphere. Their eyes looked at Lin Dong, who had appeared in a phantom like fashion in front of a leader of the Great Wei Empire. At this moment, a sharp scale in Lin Dong's hand was right in front of the other party's forehead, causing the latter to be afraid of making any move.

Moving like a thunderbolt.

This phrase flashed across Mo Ling's head. He did not see how Lin Dong had attacked. Moreover, it was also obvious that the leader from the Great Wei Empire did not either. Otherwise, it was impossible for the other party to allow Lin Dong to place such a sharp weapon in front of his forehead.

“That fellow has become stronger again...”

Mo Ling's group exchanged looks with one another. They were able to see some shock and complicated emotions within each other's eyes.

The expressions of all the experts from the Great Wei Empire under the large tree also changed drastically at this moment. In fact, when they saw that incomparably sharp green coloured scale that was held between Lin Dong's fingers, their eyes involuntarily shrunk.

“Lin Dong?”

The cold face black clothed young man's expression clearly stiffened for an instant. His pupils reflected the cold glint from the green coloured scale. The corner of his mouth twitched a little as he said, “No wonder you are so arrogant. You really do have some ability.”

“Why don't we just forget about this matter? If we were to really pursue responsibility, your guys deserve it.” Lin Dong glanced at the couple of unlucky people whose Nirvana Seals had been

absorbed by Mo Ling's group through his peripheral vision. After which, he starred at the cold young man in front of him and laughed faintly.

“They had snatched the Nirvana Seals from members of my Great Wei Empire in front of so many people. Do you think that this matter can end peacefully?” The cold young man narrowed his eyes and spoke with a chilly smile.

“Shall we fight then?” The smile on Lin Dong's face became a little denser. His gaze swept across the hand of the cold young man and was vaguely able to see some flickering golden light. “The allure of a heavenly grade Nirvana Seal is quite powerful...”

“You must have a big appetite since you dare to snatch the Nirvana Seal from me, Chen Jun. Aren't you afraid that you will not be able to swallow it?” The cold glint in the cool young man's eyes surged. He flicked his finger and a black light dagger shot out from his finger. It contained waves of shocking sharp aura as it pierced towards Lin Dong's throat with lightning like speed.

Clang!

The black light rushed out. However, just as it was about to penetrate Lin Dong's throat, a green scale suddenly surfaced from his throat area. With a “clang” sound, it actually directly shattered the dagger into dust.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Chen Jun's eyes sunk slightly after his attack was blocked. His body transformed into numerous afterimages as he quickly withdrew. At the same time, he flicked all of his ten fingers at once. Numerous razor like black light were blasted out in all directions, directly covering all of Lin Dong's fatal spots.

Lin Dong let out a cold laughter when he saw that Chen Jun had attacked in such a vicious manner. He immediately clenched his hand tightly. Green glow gathered in it in a lightning like manner. Finally, it transformed into a thin green scale shield.

This green scale shield was not thick and it was only one foot in size. Cold glint permeated its edge, appearing as though it had cut the space to the point of forming some faint ripples.

Clang clang clang!

However, this thin and light green scale armour directly blocked all of the sharp black light that could easily penetrate through the flesh of an expert at the peak of the three Yuan Nirvana Stage. Sparks flew in all directions as it did so. However, these seemingly sharp black light had difficulty approaching Lin Dong's body.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong curled his palm before his green scale shield suddenly began to rotate. After which, it emitted a ‘whir’ sound before transforming into a green light that penetrated through the empty air and directly rushed towards Chen Jun.

The speed at which the green light shield flew out was so quick that one's naked eye would not be able to detect it. Even Chen Jun could only see a green light flash past his eyes. Furthermore, he was able to sense a rich feeling of danger from it. Without daring to slight the attack, Chen Jun tossed his hand before a black coloured large bell shot out with a whistle and ruthlessly charged towards the green light.

This black coloured large bell was clearly quite a powerful Earthly Soul Treasure. Sound of wind being split apart continuously sounded as it rushed out. Clearly, it possessed quite a strong offensive strength.

Gong!

The green light heavily struck onto the green coloured large bell. Immediately, a clear bell chime erupted over the midair. Many large trees were directly sliced apart wherever the sound wave passed.

Crack lines also began to spread on the black coloured bell at a shocking speed while the sonic wave spread. Within a short instant, a shattering sound was emitted before the bell was completely blasted apart.

Chen Jun's powerful Earthly Soul Treasure was actually completely destroyed upon the first collision.

Swoosh!

When the black coloured large bell broke apart, the green light once again rushed out. It was locked onto Chen Jun. That buzzing sound that was emitted due to high speed rotation was just like the sickle of a death god, ready to take the life of another.

“Ghost Blade Seal!”

Chen Jun’s face had become completely grave as the green light rushed over. The seals formed by his hands changed. Finally, he let out a low cry. Vast and mighty sharp Yuan Power swept out, transforming into a black coloured ghost blade which slashed downwards in a furious manner.

Clang!

The black coloured ghost blade that was formed from Yuan Power, ruthlessly hacked onto the green light. A clear metallic sound immediately spread. Soon after, wind began to surge. The green scale shield and the black coloured ghost blade shot backwards. Finally, it was blasted into fragments in the midair. Some of the fragments even forced that Chen Jun to dodge in a somewhat miserable manner.

This fight was merely a split second long. However, there was no need to even discuss who had the upper hand.

Chen Jun’s body was a little miserable as he landed on a large tree. His expression was unusually ugly. However, his eyes, which were once again directed towards Lin Dong, no longer contained the slightest underestimation. Instead, it was a completely solemn

one.

“Originally, I thought that the news was merely rumours. However, it seems like it is true...” Chen Jun coldly said.

Although he had heard of Lin Dong defeating the Wind Cloud Empire, his heart still had some doubt. However, after the previous fight, Chen Jun had completely grasped Lin Dong’s strength. With his ability, defeating Feng Cang from the Wind Cloud Empire was not impossible...

The people around quietly felt shocked when they heard this. This was especially the case for those experts from the Great Wei Empire and their faces were extremely interesting. Their eyes with fear when they looked at Lin Dong and they no longer contained the domineering look from earlier.

“I am too lazy to be bothered if your super empire wants to act mighty. However, you should not do it to my friends...” Lin Dong raised his head. His eyes were calm as he observed Chen Yun before he slowly spoke.

At this moment, Little Flame and the rest had also arrived behind Lin Dong. Their eyes vaguely contained a fierce glint as they stared at the Great Wei Empire in front of them. There was a sign that they would attack at the slightest disagreement.

The surrounding people quietly became cautious as they sensed this tense atmosphere. Upon learning of the identity of Lin Dong’s group, no one would think that they were overestimating their

own strength and seeking defeat. After all, though the Great Wei Empire was powerful, they were still a little weaker compared to the Wind Cloud Empire. Since Lin Dong's group was able to finish off the Wind Cloud Empire, it would not be impossible for them to handle the Great Wei Empire.

Chen Jun's face was gloomy as he looked at Lin Dong's group from the large tree. His eyes flickered slightly. Finally, he scattered the surging Yuan Power around him unwillingly. He understood that if he was to really fight with Lin Dong, the party that would likely end up losing was them...

Everyone sighed in disappointment upon seeing this scene. There was an unknown feeling in their eyes. They had never expected that even a super empire like the Great Wei Empire could only choose to withdraw in front of Lin Dong's group. These fellows were simply too phenomenal...

“Lin Dong, I must admit that you are skilled. However, you should not be too arrogant. Those fellows who had obtained the inheritance of the four great demon sects of the Ground Evil Alliance from this Ancient Battlefield are currently searching for you. Hehe, I wonder whether you can still act so arrogantly in front of them...”

Chen Jun stared at Lin Dong before suddenly emitting a cold laughter. There was a gloating look in his eyes. However, he did not say much more. After uttering those words, his body moved and he led his group and swiftly retreated.

“The four great demon sects of the Ground Evil Alliance...”

Lin Dong frowned slightly as he watched Chen Yun's withdrawing figure. He muttered to himself. What exactly was the relationship between this Ground Evil Alliance and the four great mysterious sect of the Tiangang alliance in the Ancient Secret Trove?

Chapter 591: Enemies

The originally tense atmosphere in the rock fragment ground suddenly relaxed after the Great Wei Empire left in a somewhat dejected manner. Numerous unique gazes continuously swept over Mo Ling's group. Immediately, they released a soft sigh. It was unexpected that these three fellows, who looked like ordinary individuals, were actually related with this this group of abnormal people that were renowned across this core region. This involuntarily caused them to secretly feel relieved. It was fortunate that they did not add insult to injury earlier. Otherwise, it was likely that their fate would not be any better than Li Kun's group.

“Ground Evil Alliance... four great demon sects...” Lin Dong was too lazy to be bothered about the surrounding gazes. His mouth quietly repeated these words, which Chen Jun had mumbled earlier. “Looks like it should be another treasure trove. However, from its name, it seems like they are arch enemies with the Tiangang Alliance. They might have even engaged in life and death battles back then.” Little Marten laughed.

“That is of no concern to me.” Lin Dong frowned and said.

“Hehe, at times, one must naturally bear some of the responsibility of the inheritance that one obtained.” Little Marten laughed heartlessly.

“Qing Zhi never mentioned this to me.” Lin Dong helplessly shook his head. Qing Zhi never mention that he had to deal with the Ground Evil Alliance when he had received his inheritance.

“Lin Dong, you do need to be careful about the Ground Evil Alliance.” Mo Ling, who was standing behind Lin Dong suddenly said.

“Huh?” Lin Dong turned his head in surprised and stared at Mo Ling, whose expression was a lot more grave.

“Based on what I know, the inheritance of the Ground Evil Alliance four great demon sects have landed in the hands of four extremely powerful super sects. Moreover, the inheritance that they have obtained are a little unique. It requires the fresh blood of the four who have obtained the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects. Only then will it be fully activated.” Mo Ling said.

“Oh?” Lin Dong’s eyes became focused. Clearly, he did not expect that the inheritance of the Ground Evil Alliance would actually be this unique. It seems like the grudge between the Ground Evil Alliance and the Tiangang Alliance must be quite a huge one. Even they, their inheritors, must participate in this feud.

“You have obtained two of the four great mysterious sects inheritance, while the other two landed into the hands of Yan Sen and Liu Bai. Earlier, we heard that they had already exchanged blows with those super empires who had obtained the inheritance of the Ground Evil Alliance, even before they reached the core region...” Mo Ling said.

“Even Liu Bai and Yan Sen are targeted by them.” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. It seems that this Ground Evil Sect is truly targeting them with ill intent.

“Your reputation has already spread across this core region. It looks like these fellows will come and look for you soon.” Little Marten smilingly said.

“They can come if they want. We also need quite a lot of Nirvana Seals in order to enter that Nirvana Golden Ranking. If they wish to deliver themselves to us, I will be happy to accept them.” Lin Dong smiled. He did not feel the slightest fear. Although he did not like trouble, he was not afraid of it as well. With his current fighting strength, he would stand quite a high chance of victory even when facing those experts at the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. Moreover, Little Flame, Little Marten and Su Rou also possessed powerful fighting abilities. Hence, he was not afraid even if they had to clash head on with a super empire.

“Just what are these four great demon sects?” Lin Dong paused for a moment before suddenly asking.

“The four great demon sects are named after fearsome beasts from ancient times. They are Yiwu, Taotie, Qiongqi, Zhuyan and these inheritances are all extraordinary. Furthermore, thanks to the foundation of a super empire, it is sufficient to allow their leaders to possess the qualification to attempt to enter the Nirvana Golden Ranking.” Mo Ling spoke solemnly.

“Fearsome beasts from ancient times huh.” Lin Dong nodded slightly. It did have a similar naming fashion as the four great mysterious sects. One is upright while the other is nefarious. No wonder they oppose each other.

“That’s right, Mo Ling, this is my brother Lin Diao,” Lin Dong suddenly appeared to have suddenly recalled something and introduced both parties.

Mo Ling hurriedly cupped his hands together upon hearing this. His appearance was actually quite handsome and there was even a little feminine aura to him. However, if he was to compare with Little Marten’s demonically handsome appearance, the latter was clearly on a completely different level. If this was a comparison between two ladies, both would indeed be pleasing to the eye. However, if it was between two men, one need not even mention how embarrassing it was.

However, Mo Ling did not underestimate Little Marten just because of the latter’s appearance. After witnessed Little Flame’s frightening strength, he gained a respectful mentality towards all of these people who had suddenly appeared beside Lin Dong. Moreover, he was able to vaguely sense that this handsome young man, who had yet to attack, was likely a terrifying character.

“There is no need to be courteous. We can be considered as friends.” Little Marten smiled. The words that he subsequently uttered caused Mo Ling and the two others to be at a loss. However, Little Marten did not give an explanation. After all, he had hid himself within Lin Dong’s body and Mo Ling’s group was naturally unaware of his existence.

Lin Dong subsequently introduced Su Kui and Su Rou. After which, both parties got to know each other a little before they quickly became familiar with each other.

“That’s right, there is something else...” While both parties were becoming familiar with each other, Mo Ling suddenly looked towards Lin Dong and spoke with a much more solemn expression in his eyes, “We met Lin Langtian.”

“Lin Langtian?”

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly shrunk. That fellow is still alive huh?”

“A good guy has a short life while a scourge survives for a thousand years. This saying is indeed true. It is unexpected that this lad actually possessed such a hardy life.” Little Marten clicked his mouth and said.

Mo Ling’s group was aware of the deep grudge between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian. Therefore, they were not shocked by his reaction. After musing for a moment, Mo Ling continued, “However, that fellow is a little strange and he is a little different from before. When we saw him, he saw us as well. However, his eyes were staring at us in a somewhat foreign manner...”

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly. Just what had happened to Lin Langtian. Regardless, it did not appear to be good news for him.

“Of course, despite this unfamiliarity, that fellow’s strength had become extremely terrifying...” Du Yun by the side continued. “We saw him kill an expert who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage and snatch the other party’s Nirvana Seal...”

Lin Dong's eyes congelated. When he was at the Ancient Treasure Trove back then, Lin Liangtian's strength was at most at two Yuan Nirvana Stage. It was unexpected that his strength had actually advanced to such a shocking level within a short few months. It seemed like it must be due to other circumstances.

“There are more and more enemies...”

Lin Dong gently flicked his five fingers. Sharp wind lingered over the tip of his fingers. His face did not reveal the slightest anxiety or fear. Instead, it was filled with some heat. This was the Hundred Empire War and it would involuntairly cause one's blood boil.

“Let's go. Head to the Hundred Empire Mountain. Since we have finally reached here, we must at least witness the final battleground. I really wish to exchange blows with those demon like geniuses from the various large empires in the Eastern Xuan Region.”

Lin Dong raised his head and smiled. After which, he ceased uttering any other words. He waved his hand and his body took the lead to rush out. Little Marten, Little Flame and the rest followed closely behind him.

Mo Ling and the two others looked at Lin Dong's back. The fresh blood within their bodies began to show vague signs of boiling. Being members of the Great Yan Empire, they similar felt pride when they saw Lin Dong's accomplishments. When news from the Ancient Battlefield was transmitted back to the Great Yan Empire, the entire empire,the imperial family and the various clans and sects would be shaken because of all his actions.

That fellow would perhaps become the most dazzling existence within this Ancient Battlefield...

.....

This was an empty forest. A group of people was seated deep within this forest. Although no unusual sound was emitted from it, the cold and ferocious aura that was faintly being emitted caused the atmosphere in this place to show signs of solidifying.

Swoosh!

A ray of light suddenly rushed over from the distance amidst this silence. After which, it was grabbed by a figure within that group. It was actually a voice transmitting jade plate.

That person listened to the voice within the jade plate. After which, he suddenly raised his head and looked towards the middle of the forest. There was a figure who was seated cross-legged like a demon king there. Waves after waves of shocking hot fire Qi continued to be emitted from within his body.

“Chief, there is news about Lin Dong’s group!”

That demon god like figure finally opened his tightly shut eyes slowly upon hearing this loud laughter. His entire body was covered by a fire Qi, vaguely forming a large beast with an ape like body, white head and red legs.

A fearsome beast from the ancient times, Zhuyan!

“Has he finally appeared?”

Some murderous intent slowly surged into the pair of fiery red eyes under the flame. He immediately stood up. With a flash of his body, he had appeared in the distant large tree.

“Let’s go, only by killing him, can I receive the true inheritance of the Zhuyan Sect ...”

Upon hearing the misty voice that resounded across the forest, a killing desire also suddenly surged up the eyes of the many people below. The sound of rushing wind appeared as they whizzed out!

Crack!

A clear bone cracking sound suddenly appeared. At the same time, an expert with Yuan Power ripples over his body that was not weaker to that of the peak of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage expert, slowly collapsed. Fresh blood seeped out from his head that was cracked apart. Finally, he slumped onto the ground. There seemed to be a terror that could not be removed within that pair of eyes.

.....

“Bang!”

A green clothed human figure beside this corpse kicked it apart. After which, he extended his tongue and licked the fresh blood and brains on his hand. A sharp and strange voice was emitted from his mouth.

“Lin Dong, the current me will likely cause you to be wary... hee hee!”

He slowly raised his head before his eyes turned towards a certain direction. That handsome face currently possessed a sinister and distortion like that of a stern ghost.

He was actually Lin Langtian!

Chapter 592: Knocking on their Door

Lin Dong's group continued to hurry towards the Hundred Empire Mountain at the centre region without rest after leaving the rock fragment area, which was their temporary resting point. Currently, all the people within this region were doing their best to reach the final battlefield.

This journey went on for an entire day and things were not too calm during this journey. After all, the core region had currently been turned into a pot to breed poisonous bugs and since Lin Dong's group were also part of the bugs, they were unable to escape from the cruel competition. Therefore, even if they did not take the initiative to attack, there would still be quite a number of empires who would be eyeing their Nirvana Seals.

Lin Dong did not pity those fellows, whose logic had been overshadowed by greed. Other than a few cunning individuals who escaped during the chaos, most of the people ended up suffering a loss after failing to steal. Instead, they had to surrender their Nirvana Seals. After absorbing their Nirvana Seals, the colour of their heavenly grade Nirvana Seals of Lin Dong trio turned even brighter gold. Even Su Rou's Nirvana Seal directly rose to heavenly grade. In this way, their group had four heavenly grade Nirvana Seals. If word of this was to spread, it would end up attracting many jealous stares.

Su Kui, Mo Ling and the two others had also absorbed quite a number of Nirvana Seals that were delivered to them. Although their Nirvana Seals did not advance to the heavenly grade, there was also a faint golden light flowing within their Nirvana Seal. Clearly, they had reached the peak of the earth grade Nirvana

Seals. At this rate, it was not be impossible for them to upgrade their seals.

Lin Dong's group rushed towards the Hundred Empire Mountain like a thunderbolt with quite a few interlude along the way. However, they enjoyed quite a bountiful reward. As they headed deeper into the forest, the number of individuals who took the initiative to attack them greatly decreased. After all, the Hundred Empire War had quite a brutal elimination system. Those who could pass through the many gazes of ill intent and enter this deep region would definitely possess outstanding ability and judgement.

Hence, some people were clearly aware of who they should offend, and who they should not offend. Therefore, that kind of provocation was reduced greatly towards the end. However, this left Lin Dong's group feeling unsatisfied. After all, they wanted to reach the Nirvana Golden Ranking and that would require them to absorb even more Nirvana Seals...

However, Lin Dong's group did feel a lot more relaxed since no one came to provoke them. When the second night gradually approached, they had already completely entered the deep regions of the core area. At this rate, it was likely that they would be able to reach that final battleground, the Hundred Empire Mountain, in no time.

The night covered the entire land and Lin Dong's group came to a stop. The nights in the core region was even wilder and more violent compared to the nights in other parts of the Ancient Battlefield. Although Lin Dong was not afraid, Mo Ling, Su Kui and the others could not ignore it.

Of course, the most important reason was because Little Flame appeared to be showing signs of breaking through.

Little Flame had already reached the peak of three Yuan Nirvana Stage back in the Ancient Treasure Trove. He had gained quite a lot after experiencing numerous bloody battles. Additionally, his body possessed a kind of mutated constitution and the bloodline of the Heavenly Devil Tiger Tribe. Hence, he would be able to obtain twice the result with half the effort when he trained. In fact, his training progress even caused Lin Dong to feel a little involuntarily surprised.

Their group landed on the top of a mountain. Little Flame did not say any unnecessary words after they landed. He directly sat down with his legs crossed. Waves after waves of powerful Yuan Power began to spread apart in front of the shocked gazes of Mo Ling's group.

“Is he about to undergo the fourth Nirvana Tribulation...”

Su Kui's face was filled with envy. Typically speaking, only those leaders of the super sects could reach this level within the core region at this moment.

Lin Dong's face was full of smiles when he saw this scene. If Little Flame was able to successfully survive the fourth Nirvana Tribulation, his strength was bound to soar. With his powerful Demonic Beast constitution, it was likely that he would even be able to fight against a five Yuan Nirvana Stage expert if he was to

go all out.

Typically speaking, those experts in this core region who had stepped into the five Yuan Nirvana Stage, were basically the kind of abnormal beings that had already charged into the Nirvana Golden Ranking.

“It should not be long before you will also be able to attempt the fourth Nirvana Tribulation.” Standing beside him, Little Marten laughed as he spoke.

Currently, Lin Dong’s group had plenty of Nirvana Pills since they sold three Crossing Disaster Pills back at Wanxiang City. Hence, they did not need to worry about running out of Nirvana Pills during their training. This was also one of the important reason why Little Flame was able to show traces of breaking through this soon.

Lin Dong smiled but he did not deny it. He could similarly sense the surging Yuan Power within his body. However, he did not take the initiative to push it. This kind of breakthrough must come naturally in order for it to be the most ideal.

“Additionally, your Mental Energy did not show any signs of breakthrough ever since you have survived one Wind Lightning Trial back then. What exactly are you planning?” Little Marten glanced at Lin Dong before suddenly asking.

Little Marten knew only too well about Lin Dong’s Mental Energy talent. Additionally, Lin Dong was in possession of the

Devouring Ancestral Symbol. This was like adding wings to a tiger for his Mental Energy. The thing that was even more surprising was that his Mental Energy cultivation seemed to have remained stationary ever since Lin Dong endured the last Wind Lightning Trial. In fact, while the second Wind Lightning Trial failed to arrive, his Yuan Power cultivation had already broken through to the three Yuan Nirvana Stage...

Little Marten was not naive enough to believe that Lin Dong's Mental Energy cultivation did not progress after half a year of training. The reason was likely because Lin Dong had done it on purpose.

“Heh, have I been discovered...”

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled when he heard Little Marten's words. His smile also contained a cunningness that was similar to the one Little Marten usually had. However, he did not elaborate. All he did was to smile slightly and said, “It is a trick. You will get to know about it soon...”

Little Marten narrowed his eyes slightly. He thought about it but was temporarily unable to decipher Lin Dong's thoughts. All he could do was to shake his head with displeasure. Following which, he turned his head to gaze at the surrounding mountains in the night. He could tell that there were quite a number of groups resting in those mountain peaks. Some experts with shocking strength were amongst them.

“I think that there will be quite a commotion when Little Flame undergoes a Nirvana Tribulation. This place is extremely chaotic

and I wonder just how many pairs of eyes are staring here. There are four heavenly grade Nirvana Seals on our side and they are quite alluring. Currently, the main fighting strength of our group are the three of us and Su Rou. Now that Little Flame is unable to fight because of his trial, our combined fighting strength is at a weakened state.” A flicker flashed within Little Marten’s purple-black eyes as his voice was transmitted into Lin Dong’s ears.

“Are you worried that someone will seize this opportunity to attack us...”

Lin Dong focused his eyes slightly. He had also sensed powerful hidden aura from the surrounding mountains. It would indeed be a troublesome matter if they were to really stir the desire of others.

“We are not some nameless individuals in the core region. Others will definitely think twice before they attack us.”

Lin Dong spoke with a soft voice after focusing his eyes. He knew that they were unable to avoid it even if there was trouble. However, regardless of who it was who wanted to step over them, it was likely that the person would have to pay a hefty price. He wanted to see just who would be the first bird that stands out tonight.

Mo Ling, Su Kui and the rest clearly understood the current situation. Hence, they immediately became cautious after Little Flame entered cultivation mode. They sat at spots around a hundred feet from where Little Flame sat. Mighty Yuan Power suddenly spread.

Lin Dong and Little Marten stood at the edge of the mountain top. Their bodies were just like straight long spears. A kind of shocking sharp aura spread apart in this night sky.

Su Rou sat on a green rock behind these two. Her pretty face contained a faint caution. Her long fingers were placed on a wrist. Should any unusual incidents occur, she would undo the seal and fight immediately. Clearly, she also understood that she must take over Little Flame's position as the main fighting strength, while the latter was making a breakthrough...

Bang!

Suddenly, an incomparably wild and violent Yuan Power erupted on the top of the mountain. A shocking hot wave swept apart. Those trees on the mountain peak crumbled into a withered yellow colour at that moment. Meanwhile, the original black night coolness was also scattered at this moment.

This commotion did not exceed the expectations of Lin Dong's group and it immediately attracted the focus of many practitioners in the surrounding mountains. Immediately, rushing wind sound appeared within the black night. Some figures rushed into midair and looked over at this side from a great distance away. Those gazes were flickering repeatedly in the dark night.

“Boom!”

The various different people that had suddenly rushed out were

naturally discovered by Lin Dong. His eyes immediately narrowed as he grasped his hand. A black coloured metal seal appeared within it. Black glow permeated the place as a black seal swelled. It became just like a small mountain that was suspended on the mountain top. A shocking energy ripple swept apart.

“Heavenly Soul Treasure?”

Some exclamations immediately erupted when the black coloured metal seal appeared. Their voices were filled with greed but it was also mixed with fear and horror.

Those who could arrive at this place were no fools. They naturally understood how powerful a Heavenly Soul Treasure was. At the same time, they clearly understood just what kind of powerful fighting strength someone who controlled a Heavenly Soul Treasure had.

Some of the people in the night sky, who were about to act, had no choice but to withdraw the greed within their hearts at this moment...

Lin Dong's eyes calmly watched this scene. The people in this place were competitors with each other. Hence, he was not worried that they would join forces. No one would be willingly to show one's back to another 'partner' who could backstab one at any moment...

“It would be the best if they do not attack...” Mo Ling sighed in relief and softly said upon seeing this scene.

Lin Dong smiled. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed. His eyes were dark and solemn as he looked towards the distant night sky. There was suddenly a shocking fire Qi rising from that spot. Finally, the fire Qi agglomerated into a white head red feet enormous fierce beast that had the body of an ape.

“Fearsome beast of the ancient times, Zhuyan!”

Little Marten’s eyes gradually turned icy cold as he looked at the enormous ferocious beast and softly said.

“One of the four great demon sects huh... have they finally come knocking at our door...”

Lin Dong’s face sunk. The black coloured metal seal on the top of his head began to slowly rotate.

Chapter 593: Xiao Shan

The fire red flame Qi was exceptionally glaring in the night sky. Moreover, that faint great wave like powerful ripple that swept apart also caused countless number of shocking gazes to be thrown over.

“Is that the fierce beast Zhuyan?”

“It is Xiao Shan from the Great Net Empire. He has obtained Zhuyan’s inheritance, which belongs to one of the four great demon sects. Tch tch, according to what I know, that four great demon sects and the four great mysterious sects are enemies. Those of them who had obtained the inheritance of the demon sects must use the fresh blood of those who had obtained the inheritance of the mysterious sects in order to obtain the complete inheritance...

“Looks like they are also charging towards Lin Dong.”

“There is really going to be a good show. It is rumoured that Xiao Shan had attempted the fifth Nirvana Tribulation. Although he eventually failed, his strength was such that he was unrivalled amongst the four Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners. Although Lin Dong’s group defeated the Wind Cloud Empire, they might not be able to gain any advantage in the hands of Xiao Shan.

“.....”

Private conversations swiftly spread within the night sky. This

mountain peak had quickly become the most eye-catching spot within this area.

That enormous beast, which was formed from a bright red flame, swiftly arrived in front of the numerous surrounding gazes. Finally, it appeared in the air above the mountain peak. Quite a number of rushing wind sound were also transmitted from behind. Finally, numerous figures were suspended in the midair and their auras were all quite powerful. Clearly, they were the powerful individuals from the Great Net Empire.

A human figure was standing with his hands behind him, within that fierce beast Zhuyan, which was formed from a flame. His faint red eyes indifferently stared at the two figures on the mountain peak below.

The fire Qi lingered around before entering his figure bit by bit. Only at this moment, was his appearance finally unveiled in front of the many gazes.

Xiao Shan was wearing a glaring bright red robes, which was as piercing as fresh blood. Quite a number of people felt a chill within their hearts when they looked at it. Xiao Shan was not considered handsome and his face even possessed a dark red tattoo. At a glance, he looked like a miniature Zhuyan.

“Lin Dong, you have finally appeared...”

Xiao Shan stared at Lin Dong on the mountain peak. His expressionless face was slowly lifted into a smile. His smile pulled

at the dark red Zhuyan picture and caused his face to be filled with a fierceness.

“Great Net Empire, Xiao Shan?” Lin Dong softly spoke. He knitted his brows slightly as he stared at this unwelcomed guest.

“Since you are aware of our background, it is likely that you should understand why I have come looking for you. The both of us have no grudge with one another. However, you can only blame yourself for obtaining the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects...” Xiao Shan’s voice was extremely hoarse. It caused anyone hearing it to feel quite uncomfortable.

“This kind of ripple, it seems like someone amongst you is experiencing a Nirvana Tribulation. It seems like I have picked an opportune time...”

Xiao Shan’s eyes were suddenly thrown towards the mountain peak. After which, he saw Little Flame, who had his eyes shut, and laughed. Extremely wild and violent Yuan Power surged over the latter.

“Xiao Shan, I do not wish to become enemies with your Great Net Empire. Therefore, you should keep yourself in check. If you remain obstinate, it will be too late for regrets when you lose your Nirvana Seal!” Lin Dong’s eyes turned slightly cold as he slowly said.

“Haha, regret?”

Xiao Shan laughed out loud towards the sky in midair. His laughter was filled with a ridicule. “Lin Dong, I know that your group had defeated the Wind Cloud Empire. However, someone at Feng Cang’s level is merely ordinary in my eyes. I’m afraid that you are a little naive to attempt to raise your stature in front of me by using this matter.”

Those experts from the Great Net Empire behind Xiao Shan also released some mocking laughter. Their eyes playfully stared at Lin Dong’s group.

“In that case, it is pointless to speak anything more. Let’s fight.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were slightly lowered. He clenched his hand and the black coloured metal seal in his hand suddenly rotated. Black glow permeated the place while the black dragon crouching above the seal appeared to show signs of awakening.

The teasing expression in the eyes of the experts from the Great Net Empire began to withdraw upon seeing that suspending black coloured metal seal. Clearly, they also sensed the might of this Heavenly Soul Treasure.

Xiao Shan’s eyes narrowed as he stared at the black metal seal. Immediately, he waved his bright red robes and took a stride forward. He laughed coldly, “I have heard many rumours about you Lin Dong. Today, I wish to personally try and see if you, a person who had climbed up from a low rank empire, is really that troublesome to deal with!”

“If you want me to surrender, you should prove it with your abilities!”

Xiao Shan’s body trembled suddenly. Monstrous bright red fire Qi swept out. It appeared as though the temperature of the surroundings had been raised. A manic like feeling lingered around him, causing him to appear exceptionally shocking.

Little Marten’s purple black eyes stared at the shocking aura of Xiao Shan. A cold glint flashed across his eyes. However, Lin Dong extended his hand to stop the former just as he was about to step forward.

“Little Flame is in the midst of breaking through and must not be disturbed. It is much safer if you are standing guard.” Lin Dong softly said.

Other than Xiao Shan, there were three others from the Great Net Empire who had reached the level of four Yuan Nirvana Stage. This was quite a powerful lineup. If they were to intervene and disturb Little Flame’s attempt at undergoing the tribulation, it was likely that things would become quite troublesome. Moreover, the one most suitable amongst them who could perfectly protect Little Flame in the face of their attacks, was likely Little Marten.

“Although that fellow has not advanced to the five Yuan Nirvana Stage, he is stronger than Feng Cang, who was at the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. Can you handle him alone?” Little Marten hesitated for a moment and asked.

Lin Dong smiled. Xiao Shan was indeed quite strong and he was on a different level compared to Feng Cang. However, the current Lin Dong was also much stronger when compared to when he exchanged blows with Feng Cang...

“Protect Little Flame well.”

Lin Dong softly instructed. After which, he ceased uttering any other unnecessary words. His body moved and rushed towards the midair under the attention of countless number of gazes. Following which, they turned their attention towards that black metal seal.

“Good, you have guts!”

Xiao Shan involuntarily laughed coldly when he saw that Lin Dong dared to meet him in battle alone. He grabbed abruptly with his hand before a fiery hot wild and violent Yuan Power agglomerated in his palm with lightning like speed. After which, it transformed into a five feet bright red blade. Following which, that blade shook and emitted a ‘cling’ sound. Even the air was slashed apart.

“Lin Dong, other people have said that you are one of the few people within this Hundred Empire War who is able to challenge a super empire with your status as someone from a low rank empire. Next, I shall witness just whether you live up to your reputation!”

Xiao Shan’s eyes suddenly turned sharp and cold. The crimson red large blade in his hand furiously slashed downwards. Dozens of

enormous fiery red blade glow erupted with lightning like speed. The blade glow flashed past and actually sealed off Lin Dong's retreat path.

Lin Dong clenched his fist as he looked at those fiery red blade glow that rushed over. His Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear appeared with a flash. That spear shook, forming numerous sharp spear afterimages which struck heavily against those blade glows.

Clang clang clang!

Sparks shot in all directions. Wild and violent Yuan Power whizzed and spread. Many of those wild and violent blade glows were completely broken by Lin Dong's spear afterimages.

"I don't have the mood to play with you. You should not use these kind of probing attacks!"

"Dragon Sonic Web!"

Lin Dong's eyes turned slightly chilly. The seal formed by his hands changed and the black dragon under his feet immediately let out a roar towards the sky. That black dragon on the seal slowly opened its dragon's eyes and widened his mouth. Black light crazily gathered. After which, it transformed into a black coloured sonic wave amidst the soul-stirring dragon roar and swept out in all directions.

These black coloured sonic wave did not rush out in all directions

like it did in the past after it swept out. Instead, it gathered together and formed an incomparably large black coloured sonic web that immediately covered Xiao Shan within it.

Clearly, after Lin Dong grew increasingly familiar with this Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal, his control over it was also becoming increasingly proficient.

Some shallow scars was cut and formed in the space when the black coloured sonic wave rushed past. Xiao Shan's eyes congelated when he saw this situation. He commented with a deep voice, "You are skilled indeed."

"You are right, I also do not have the patience to continue playing with you. Since you are one of the inheritors of the four great mysterious sects, I shall allow you to witness what is called the inheritance of the four great demon sect!"

"Just watch me finish you off with one attack!"

"Zhuyan Demon Spirit!"

Xiao Shan widened both of his arms. His body trembled violently as a majestic bright red aura suddenly began to gush out from his chest like a volcano. Finally, it agglomerated in a wild manner. Under the numerous stunned gazes, it actually transformed into a thousand feet large crimson beast.

The enormous beast had an ape's body with copper red feet. Its

head was as smooth and eye-catching as white jade.

This was the body of the ancient fierce beast Zhuyan and it was different from the kind of illusionary figure before. The body of this Zhuyan actually possessed a peerless fierce aura with a wildness that permeated within it. At a glance, it was as though it had travelled through space and time from the ancient era.

“Wail!”

The large beast howled to the sky. Fierce aura spread throughout the sky. A mountain peak like large claw was suddenly extended out and it actually forcefully shattered that sonic wave web with just a fist. After which, a large hand that carried a huge shadow tore through the empty space. It contained a destructive strength within it as it violently slammed towards Lin Dong in front of the countless number of shocked eyes.

Given that momentum, even a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert would definitely not live if he was struck by it!

Su Rou on the mountain top, was also so frightened, till she covered her mouth in shock due to Xiao Shan’s attack. Her large eyes were filled with panic and worry.

Little Marten narrowed his eyes slightly. Although he still appeared calm on the surface, some purple-black glow was already agglomerating over the tip of his finger.

“Roar!”

An enormous shadow whizzed over and an earth-shaking dragon roar once again resounded over the sky. The black dragon on the black metal seal swelled. Finally, it rose to the air. A dense pressure was also being emitted at this moment.

“Let’s see whose attack will finish off the other party!”

A fierce glint was similarly surging in Lin Dong’s eyes. He looked at the black dragon that flew out from the black coloured metal seal. A kind of green light suddenly spread over both of his hands. After which, it was ruthlessly inserted into the body of the black dragon. At the same time, a little of the cluster of dragon aura within his body was split apart and poured into the body of the black dragon!

“You are merely an ordinary member of the dragon race when you are alive. Now, I shall bestow you with Heavenly Dragon Aura. Show me all of your might!”

Lin Dong watched that black dragon, which was wildly struggling after having suddenly emitted a bright green glow. A fiery heat surged up his eyes. He really wanted to try and see just what kind of powerful strength it would have after obtaining the might of his Heavenly Dragon aura!

Chapter 594: Dragon Soul Battling Zhuyan

Roar!

A deafening dragon roar suddenly resounded over the night sky. Sound waves, that were visible to the naked eye, spread over the night sky while being accompanied by an intense pressure. Quite a number of experts felt their skin turn numb wherever the sound wave passed. Immediately, their eyes became much more solemn. They had sensed quite a wild and violent energy ripple from within that sonic wave.

Countless number of eyes were instantly focused onto a spot. One could see that the originally rising large black dragon had actually began to struggle crazily at this moment. While it struggled, a kind of deep green glow began to be emitted from under its black scales. Following which, that peculiar green glow spread across the black dragon's entire body at an alarming rate!

The green light spread and the originally black coloured dragon scales of the black dragon actually faintly turned a pale-green colour, while the entire dragon body began to swell. Green light lingered over its huge dragon claws. It was as it could easily shatter an entire mountain with just a slam of its claw.

The Heavenly Dragon aura was a unique energy that only a relatively high rank member of the dragon tribe possessed. Although the black dragon was also considered part of the dragon tribe, it was clearly far from this level when it was alive. Now that Lin Dong had poured the Heavenly Dragon aura into it, this was undoubtedly providing a divine aid to that dragon soul!

The black dragon currently transformed into a quiet green colour due to the mixture of the green light. Its icy cold large body slowly meandered. It was as though it had a metallic body that was emitted an old and hardy feeling.

“The dragon soul within the Heavenly Soul Treasure huh?”

Xiao Shan stared at the dragon soul that had formed in the sky from within the enormous body of Zhuyan. A grave expression flashed across his eyes. Lin Dong’s strength might only be that of a three Yuan Nirvana Stage, but his fighting abilities caused even him to experience some palpitations within his heart. No wonder he was able to defeat Feng Cang’s group.

“Although it was a dragon soul, it was merely the soul of an ordinary member of the dragon tribe. Humph, this fierce beast Zhuyan of mine contains some of the original Zhuyan aura. In the ancient era, the fierce beast Zhuyan will kill members of the dragon tribe without hesitation!”

“Brat, surrender your Nirvana Seal!”

Xiao Shan laughed coldly. The enormous Zhuyan’s body outside extended its large hand explosively. The hand appeared as though it was chasing the stars and the moon as it grabbed towards that dragon soul. Wherever the large hand passed, even the air itself began to emit a ‘bang’ as it exploded.

“Although the reputation of the fierce beast Zhuyan is quite

strong, all you possess is its form! I'm afraid that you do not have the ability to snatch my Nirvana Seal!"

A coldness surged within Lin Dong's eyes. He looked at the dragon soul, which fierceness had suddenly soared at this instant. His eyes suddenly turned sharp. He waved his hand down, before the enormous dragon tail broke through the air with a swing. Meanwhile, its large quiet green dragon claw carried an enormously great energy that seemed to be able to split the world, as it ferociously clashed with the fierce beast Zunyan, that was charging over in front of the countless number of eyes!

Boom!

In the night sky, two enormous beast violently collided before an incomparably fierce violent energy ripple swept downwards. At that instant, a loud sound that one could describe sounded out. It shook the eardrums of quite a number of people until their ears hurt.

Boom boom boom!

The quiet green dragon entrenched itself while the fierce beast Zhuyan roared. These two large beast collided with a shockingly crazy speed under the night sky. Their claws furiously smashed around as waves after waves of shocking energy ripple began to crazily sweep apart in the sky. Some of the surrounding mountain peaks also began to collapse under the cover of that ripple.

Many experts in the night sky looked at the two enormous beings

rampantly colliding with each other. Their faces were incomparably solemn. They could sense that each of the attacks by both the dragon soul and the fierce beast Zhuyan could force a four Yuan Nirvana Stage expert into quite a miserable state. As these blows began to sweep apart, it was likely that there was hardly anyone here who could block all of them

“Lin Dong really lives up to his reputation. He is actually able to fight with Xiao Shan in such a manner...”

Some people involuntarily let out a murmur on top of having a grave face. It was fortunate that they did not directly lose their reasoning because of greed previously. Otherwise, if they were the ones who were currently fighting with Lin Dong, it was likely that just one slam from the dragon soul would likely seriously injure a majority of three Yuan Nirvana Stage experts.

“Bang!”

Another incomparably fierce collision occurred in the sky. The dragon soul and the soul of Zhuyan were shaken until they were pushed back for over a thousand feet. The momentum was unusually shocking.

“This fellow.”

Xiao Shan, whose actual body was hidden within the body of Zhuyan, felt a incomparably fierce and violent strength. He involuntarily clenched his teeth. In this battle with Lin Dong, Xiao Shan did not hold back at all. Summoning the demonic spirit of

Zhuyan was one of his powerful killing moves. However, he had never expected that even this move failed to do anything to Lin Dong.

“My strength is more than just one level stronger than you. I want to see just how long you can endure!”

Xiao Shan’s seal technique changed as a cold glint flashed across his eyes. An increasingly stronger Yuan Power swiftly swept out from his body. Immediately, Zhuyan’s body began to swell.

“Humph.”

When he saw Xiao Shan relentlessly pestering him, Lin Dong clearly felt a little irritated. He let out a cold snort and waved his hand. That ‘Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal’ suddenly whizzed over. After which, it became just like a small mountain. It’s dark black colour emitted a shockingly heavy feeling.

“Heavenly Dragon Seal!”

Lin Dong’s expression was solemn. His hand seals directly changed and the quiet green dragon soul suddenly roared towards the sky. It transformed into a majestic green light that completely surged into that enormous black metal seal.

Following the pouring in of such a mighty energy, the quiet green light began to flash over that metal seal. Finally, it vaguely transformed into an enormous crouching dragon figure.

“Bam!”

That black metal seal shook intensely. Finally, it suddenly came slamming down furiously. It was just like a mountain that was suspended in the sky as it violently smashed onto Zhuyan’s enormous body.

Clang!

The stunning loud sound reverberated over the place as that frightening strength, which permeated from the black coloured seal, actually forced that demonic Zhuyan soul back for a couple of thousand feet. Numerous arm sized thick crack lines began to appear on the latter’s enormous body.

Lin Dong’s fatal attack had directly shattered the body of the demonic Zhuyan soul!

The might that was unleashed when the Heavenly Soul Treasure collaborated with the Heavenly Dragon Aura was actually this frightening.

“Crack!”

The crack lines on the demonic soul began to swiftly spread in front of the many shocked eyes. Finally, it emitted a ‘boom’ and completely fell apart. A wave swept apart and the forest below was forcefully turned into flat land.

The explosion of the demonic soul also resulted in a figure shooting backwards in a somewhat miserable manner. His toes continued to press on the air and the air behind him continued to explode because of the frightening strength that seeped out from within his body.

That figure flew for a total of a thousand feet in distance before finally stabilizing himself in a miserable manner in front of the many gazes. Immediately, that figure raised his head, revealing an ugly face. He was Xiao Shan.

“Chief!”

Those experts from the Great Net Empire had a drastic change in their expressions when they saw this scene. Clearly, they did not expect that this incomparably powerful Xiao Shan to be forced into such a miserable state in a battle with Lin Dong.

“Attack! Capture the rest!”

Xiao Shan’s eyes became fierce and ruthless as he cried out in a stern voice. After this battle, he had already understood just how strong Lin Dong was. Naturally, he was unwilling to fight alone. Their Great Net Empire had many people and it was likely that they would be able to gain the upper hand if they attacked together.

“Yes sir!”

A fierce glow also flashed in the eyes of those experts from the Great Net Empire after hearing Xiao Shan's cries. They immediately rushed out and attacked Little Marten's group on the mountain peak.

"All of you should not move!"

Little Marten's eyes turned slightly cold as he looked at the experts from the Great Net Empire swarming over. He let out a cold cry before flicking his ten fingers. Purple-black glow directly transformed into ten purple-black chains that erupted out. It appeared as though it was a layer of dragonet, trapping all of the experts from the Great Net Empire.

Boom boom!

Those experts from the Great Net Empire attacked one after another when they were blocked by Little Marten. Powerful martial art attacks smashed onto the layers of dragonet. However, the thing that caused them to be slightly shocked was that even if they were to join forces, they were still unable to break that layer of defence. Immediately, their hearts turn cold. They looked at the distant handsome man with icy cold eyes and began to vaguely feel an uneasiness.

"So many of you, yet all of you are actually unable to break his defence. What are all of you doing?"

Xiao Shan similarly felt that things were not quite right while he

cried out furiously. He seemed to have underestimated the strength of Lin Dong's group.

“Damnit. If I have known earlier, I would have called the Blood Seal Empire over...”

Xiao Shan clenched his teeth. The Blood Seal Empire, which he spoke of, was naturally another empire that had obtained one of the four great demon sects' inheritance.

“It is likely going to be difficult to succeed today. Looks like I need to beat a retreat first.”

Xiao Shan's eyes flashed and he actually had some intention to withdraw. However, this thought had just formed in his heart when a shocking wind strangely appeared above his head. Immediately, he hurriedly raised his head, only to see Lin Dong's emotionless face.

“I have given you a chance. Yet, you continue to press your luck. In that case, you should not blame me for showing no mercy!”

Killing intent surged within Lin Dong's eyes. Clearly, he had been angered by Xiao Shan's actions. He extended his hand and a green light surged uncontrollably. One could see layers after layers of green scales swiftly appeared on his hand. After which, his hand swelled and his entire hand had actually transformed into a green coloured dragon claw!

In the past, Lin Dong was merely able to transform into a dragon finger. However, after experiencing the big battle from the last time, Lin Dong's mastery of the 'Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill' had clearly improved tremendously. Currently, he was able to transform his hand into a dragon claw!

“Green Dragon Palm, shattering soul!”

The dragon palm whistled as it rushed down. That green light was torn into nothingness. Immediately, Xiao Shan could only look at it flash by with a shocked expression. After which, it carried an incomparably fierce aura as that enormous dragon claw ruthlessly landed on his body!

Bang!

A frightening strength was discharged and Xiao Shan immediately spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Lin Dong grabbed Xiao Shan's hand just when the latter was falling. Amidst his furious eyes, Lin Dong completely absorbed the shiny golden Heavenly Nirvana Seal on the latter's hand.

“Heh, such a forceful Heavenly Nirvana Seal. Looks like you have absorbed the seal of quite a number of people. However, I have ended up benefitting from it!”

Lin Dong looked at his own palm that gradually had an additional trace of purple-gold colour after absorbing the Nirvana Seal of Xiao Shan. A strange smile involuntarily appeared on Lin Dong's face.

Chapter 595: Domination

“Lin Dong!”

Xiao Shan's body fell miserably from the night sky. His aura was weary but his face was filled with an extremely furious expression. His Nirvana Seal had only reached this level that was close to the Nirvana Golden Ranking, after he had expended a great amount of effort and various tactics to absorb ten four Yuan Nirvana Stage experts' Nirvana Seals. However, Lin Dong had currently snatched it all away. This caused all of his effort to completely vanish!

Quite a number of experts in the surrounding night sky looked at each other. They had never expected that Xiao Shan would actually be defeated by Lin Dong. In fact, even the former's Nirvana Seal was snatched away by the latter.

“Lin Dong, the both, the both of us are now sworn enemies!”

Xiao Shan's body violently smashed onto the ground. That massive momentum caused him to spit out another mouthful of fresh blood. However, he ignored his injuries as he raised his head and roared out furiously.

“You reap what you sow!”

Lin Dong's laughed in a chilling manner. If he was to be defeated by Xiao Shan today, it was likely that not only would his Nirvana Seal be stolen, but he would definitely use his fresh blood to complete the inheritance of the Zhuyan's sect.

The victor was the king and the loser was nothing more than a bandit. Lin Dong had seen quite a number of such events within this Ancient Battlefield during this one year.

Currently, Xiao Shan was already seriously injured and was not a threat. However, Lin Dong did not show any signs of attacking again. Instead, his attention was directed towards Little Flame on the mountain top, who was undergoing a Nirvana tribulation.

At this moment, the wild and violent Yuan Power that had surrounded Little Flame's body had become substance like. A wild violence spread and the ground within a thousand feet had directly cracked apart because of dryness. All the surrounding trees turned withering yellow before they transformed into powder and scattered.

Mo Ling and the others, who were originally seated around Little Flame to protect him, were eventually forced to move away because they were unable to endure that kind of wild and violent heat. They circulated their Yuan Power and blocked themselves from the erosion of that special hot Yuan Power.

The fourth Nirvana Tribulation was not considered weak. However, it clearly did not possess any fatal threat towards Little Flame. His body was so strong that even the golden body of those four Yuan Nirvana Stage experts were unable to match up. Hence, as long as no accident occurred during the Nirvana Tribulation, it was likely that Little Flame would have more than seventy percent chance of successfully enduring through it. His odds of success was definitely a level that most of the experts could not hope to attain.

“Have the experts from the Great Net Empire also been blocked...”

Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards the space above the mountain top. All he could see was a dragnet that was formed by flickering purple-black chains. Those experts from the Great Net Empire were also a little startled when they saw this scene. After all, there were at least a couple of dozens of men from the Great Net Empire. Amongst them were three experts who had stepped into the four Yuan Nirvana Stage. Even so, they were still unable to break the barrier that Little Marten had created.

“Such terrifying strength...”

Quite a number of people in the surrounding night sky looked at those people from the Great Net Empire, who had gone all out but still failed to approach that mountain peak. After which, they turned to look at the handsome young man, who was standing with his hands behind his back in midair. Traces of shock began to surge up their faces.

Easily blocking three four Yuan Nirvana Stage experts and dozens of other strong experts alone. This feat was likely something that only those peak experts who had stepped into the five Yuan Nirvana Stage were able to accomplish. However, this exceptionally handsome young man had actually done it. Could it be that this fellow had also stepped into the five Yuan Nirvana Stage?

Quite a number of people felt cold sweat dripping all over their bodies when they thought of this. They looked at each other and there was a shock that they could not hide within their eyes.

Five Yuan Nirvana Stage. There were definitely people currently in this core region who had reached this level. However, those who could reach this level were all, without exception top existences even amongst the super empires. These people were basically demonic like existences who were able to comfortably enter the Nirvana Golden Ranking and catch the eyes of the super sects. However, this so called low rank empire actually had such a monster as well?

“The Great Yan Empire... why is it so strong...”

Quite a number of people were speechless. They were simply unable to imagine how a low rank empire was able to produce so many monster level beings all at once.

Originally, they had thought that Lin Dong was already the most outstanding person within the Great Yan Empire. However, now that they had taken a closer look, they finally realized that there was another one, who had hidden himself.

With this lineup, it was likely that they would not lose out even if they were to fight against those elite individuals from the super empires.

Lin Dong's body was suspended in front of the mountain peak, while all the gazes in the sky was quietly filled with shock. His

hand was holding the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. That sharp icy coldness in his eyes swept all around him. He was aware that this big battle had definitely attracted quite a number of experts who were observing this spot. Currently, Little Flame was at a critical juncture as he was undergoing a Nirvana tribulation and the consequences of him being disturbed was severe. Therefore, even though he defeated Xiao Shan, he did not chase after him. This was because he clearly understood what was more important.

A sharp and stern aura spread out from within Lin Dong's body. It appeared to be just like a sharp sword that cut through the night sky. His blade like eyes swept around but hardly anyone dared to look at him. After witnessing the shocking fighting strength that Lin Dong had unleashed earlier as well as the terrifying strength which Little Marten had displayed, none of them dared to attack regardless of how much they coveted their Nirvana Seals and Heavenly Soul Treasure.

Boom boom!

While Lin Dong was looking around him and deterring everyone, the experts from the Great Net Empire were sent flying miserably by the purple black-chain dragnet. The Nirvana Seals within their hands were all snatched by Little Marten when they flew away.

Within just a short few minutes, the interior of the dragnet only had three four Yuan Nirvana Stage experts bitterly enduring within it. The remaining people were all defeated by Little Marten alone.

At this moment, Xiao Shan once again rushed into the midair

with a swaying body. However, his aura was already quite sluggish. Clearly, he had sustained pretty severe injuries from Lin Dong earlier.

His somewhat pale white face turned unusually green when he saw that the Great Net Empire had suffered such a terrible loss. However, he did not dare to attack again. He was aware that with his current condition, it was impossible for him to match up to Lin Dong. The end result would be the same even if he was to forcefully charge forward again.

“Boom boom boom!”

Three extremely low and deep sound were emitted in the midair. After which, everyone saw three purple-black chains being swiftly flung onto the bodies of the three Great Net Empire experts with lightning like speed, appearing just like poisonous snake coming out of hiding. Terrifying force surged out and directly slammed at the three of them until they spat out blood and flew backwards. At the same time, the Nirvana Seals in their hands were also unceremoniously snatched away by Little Marten.

The three figures were eventually miserably caught by the people from the Great Net Empire. Only at this moment did the purple-black chain in Little Marten's hands faded. His gaze gently swept around and a frightening hostility vaguely flashed across his handsome face.

Regardless of how calm and indifferent Little Marten usually acted, he ultimately possessed the heart of a Celestial Demon Marten. According to his character, it was likely that he would

have already eaten all of these people. However, he worried that he would bring trouble to Lin Dong if he was to reveal his identity. That explains why he chose to put in the extra amount of effort.

“Who else wants to target us?” Little Marten swept his slightly cold eyes over the Great Net Empire in a deterring demeanor. He slowly looked towards the surrounding night sky. A dark cold voice spread around him.

The expressions of quite a number of people changed after his voice spread out. However, no one dared to reply. Even a group as powerful as the Great Net Empire was miserably defeated by Lin Dong’s group. Hence, they did not wish to offend such ruthless characters.

The peak was completely silent. Mo Ling’s group on the mountain peak involuntarily extended their hands and violently rubbed their faces. They immediately let out a bitter laughter. They could not imagine that just Lin Dong and Little Marten alone, were actually able to deter the geniuses from various empires to the point that they did not even dare to utter anything...

“These two abnormal beings...”

Lin Dong quietly stood on top of his black coloured metal seal. He watched this quiet night sky and his expression relaxed a little. It seemed like after using the Great Net Empire to set an example, no one dared to step forward...

“Huh?”

This thought had just flashed across Lin Dong's heart when he suddenly raised his head. There was a mountain at that spot. A green clad figure flashed and appeared. At the same time, an incomparably sinister pair of eyes were locked onto Lin Dong like a evil ghost.

Moonlight scattered down from the sky and shone onto the somewhat distorted face, which appeared just like a ghost. That appearance was quite a shocking one.

Lin Dong's eyes shrunk slightly as he looked at that figure. His hand, which was holding the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, slowly tightened. An icy cold voice seeped out from between his teeth and spread apart with a killing intent that was difficult to suppress.

“Lin Langtian, you are still alive!”

Chapter 596: A Reunion

A green figure stood on the mountain top that was permeated by nightfall. That handsome face was pernicious with distortion. A kind of undescrivable evil aura continuously scatter from within his body, causing the air around him to appear as though it had turned dark and chilly.

That familiar face was naturally Lin Langtian, who had many unresolved grudges with Lin Dong. Judging from his appearance, it seemed like this fellow managed to survive even after being seriously wounded by Lin Dong previously.

“He is really a tough bug to squash...”

Killing desire spread throughout Lin Dong’s eyes. Although he had felt a killing intent towards quite a number of opponents during these many years, there was not a single one of them who surpassed what he felt towards Lin Langtian. Lin Dong clearly understood in his heart that based on the grudge that he had with Lin Langtian, only one of them could survive.

If the one to survive was Lin Langtian, given the latter’s character, not only would Lin Dong fail to keep his life but even his father and his other family members in Great Yan Empire would not be spared as well. It was because of this that Lin Dong knew that he must not be allowed to live!

This was because if he wanted his family to live peacefully in Great Yan Empire, he must eliminate this scourge!

The densely cold killing desire that suddenly seeped out of Lin Dong immediately stirred the attention of quite a number of people. Immediately, numerous gazes followed the direction of his sight and turned. Finally, they looked at the green clothed figure standing on the mountain peak in the distant.

From the looks of it, it seemed that another one of Lin Dong's opponent had appeared.

“There is something wrong with that fellow's aura...” Little Marten appeared beside Lin Dong at this moment. He stared at the distant figure before suddenly frowning slightly and said.

“Yeah.”

Lin Dong also nodded. He also sensed Lin Langtian's aura appeared to have become much stranger compared to before.

At the same time, he was also a lot more powerful.

At the very least, even Lin Dong could sense a trace of a peculiar dangerous aura from him.

“Just what happened to him?” Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly and whispered to himself.

Although Lin Langtian had become much stranger, Lin Dong was

still not afraid of him. If it was not because he did not wish to leave Little Flame's side at this moment, it was likely that he would have taken the initiative to attack and probe this fellow.

While Lin Dong was observing Lin Langtian in the distance, the latter's sinister pair of eyes was also locked onto him.

However, the strange thing was that this person, whose eyes were filled with viciousness, did not show any signs of attacking. His eyes slowly swept over Lin Dong and Little Marten. There was clearly fear flashing past the deepest region of his eyes.

"Lin Dong, I will wait for you at the Hundred Empire Mountain. We will completely settle our scores at that time!"

Acting beyond Lin Dong's expectations, Lin Langtian's cold eyes focused on their group for a moment, gave a dense smile and drifted back in retreat. From the looks of it, he actually did not intend to attack at this moment.

Lin Langtian had clearly realized that currently, Lin Dong was no longer alone like he was before. A lineup that was quite powerful had already been gathered by his side. Even though Lin Langtian was currently different, he was definitely unable to finish off Lin Dong by himself. Therefore, he could only withdraw unwillingly after weighing the situation.

Of course, he believed that he would definitely have the chance to fight one-on-one against Lin Dong in the subsequent Hundred Empire War. At that time, he would allow the latter to understand

that the one who would have the last laugh would be him, Lin Langtian.

“That guy...” Lin Dong’s eyes were slightly chilly as he watched Lin Langtian disappear into the horizon. He was not afraid of the latter directly charging over and attacking. In this way, he could directly end this trouble tonight. In fact, he would definitely not allow Lin Langtian to even have the slightest chance of survival.

“His aura has some of the fluctuation that originally belonged to that Yuan Spirit within his body.” Little Marten’s purple-black eyes flickered as he suddenly uttered softly.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong asked in a surprised manner.

“I think that the current Lin Langtian is no longer the Lin Langtian that you know in the past.” Little Marten voiced his opinion.

“The last time, you caused Lin Langtian to suffer extremely serious injuries. If he was an ordinary person, it is likely that he would have already died. However, he is currently living well and he has become more powerful instead.”

“From what I could sense earlier and if I guessed correctly, it is likely that the Yuan Spirit that originally existed in his body should have already somewhat fused with Lin Langtian’s spirit.”

“Fusion? Are you trying to say that the Yuan Spirit has taken

over Lin Langtian's physical body?" Lin Dong asked. His eyes flashed as he understood the hidden meaning behind Little Marten's words.

"Snatching away a physical body is not so easy. As long as Lin Langtian's spirit still exists, even that Yuan Spirit would not be able to easily snatch his physical body. Of course, if Lin Langtian took the initiative and did not resist, that Yuan Spirit would be able to slowly erode his spirit and finally swallow him. However, the person who appeared again at that time would no longer purely be the Yuan Spirit or Lin Langtian. Instead, it will be a merger of the two."

"That new person would represent both Lin Langtian and that Yuan Spirit. At the same time, he would also possess both their memories and even their characters..."

Little Marten fondled his chin. He looked towards Lin Dong and said, "From the looks of it, Lin Langtian really hates you to the bone. In order to kill you, he would actually choose this method. He should also understand that once they fused, he would also lose full control."

"What a sickening guy."

Lin Dong curled his lips. No wonder he felt that the current Lin Langtian had become a lot stranger. Lin Langtian had actually used this kind of extreme method of self-destruction in order to obtain strength. However, from the looks of the familiar viciousness in his eyes earlier, it was likely that even after the fusion, that vicious emotion would still propel him to view Lin Dong as a thorn in his

sight.

“Typically speaking, the drawbacks from fusion is extremely great. One’s future achievement would at most reach the peak of Nirvana Stage! It is likely impossible for one to step into the Mysterious Life and Death stage. Looks like that Yuan Spirit also hates this and wants to bet with his life.”

Little Marten sighed. He was also a demonic spirit existence in the past and understood the feebleness of being in that condition. If it was not because Lin Dong had helped him obtain the Samsara pill, it was likely that the current him would still be unable to escape from the body of a demonic spirit.

“You should be a little more careful the next time you see this fellow. This is because the current him is no longer purely just Lin Langtian. If you attack, you will face the combined Lin Langtian and that Yuan Spirit...” Little Marten reminded.

“Understood.”

Lin Dong nodded. His lowered eyes had a cold glint surging within it. The Hundred Empire War was already approaching the climax and he must completely settle this score before the war was over. Otherwise, if Lin Langtian was to catch the eye of a super sect, Lin Dong would lose his best opportunity. Furthermore, if Lin Langtian entered a super sect, the position of his Lin family in the Lin clan would not reach the stage where Lin Dong would no longer need to fret.

Therefore, he must completely settle the score between them the next time they met!

Everyone in the night sky looked at Lin Langtian, who possessed quite a strong aura, simply leaving in this manner. Quite a number of their eyes had a disappointed expression flashing past them. Clearly, they were hoping that someone could upset the situation and allow them to gain from the chaos.

“Bang bang!”

An extremely wild and violent Yuan Power ripple spread apart on the mountain top in the night sky. That shocking heat expelled the dark coolness of the night, causing the Yuan Power in quite a number of people to show signs of attempting an uprising. All of them hurriedly moved away.

“It seems like that person is about to successfully survive the tribulation...”

The eyes of some people flashed as they looked at the mountain peak with envy. Since they have also experienced the Nirvana Tribulation, they were naturally able to sense the kind of eruption that happened at the end.

From the intensity of the Nirvana Tribulation, they were also able to guess that Little Flame was undergoing the fourth Nirvana Tribulation. If that was the case, the strength of Lin Dong’s group would greatly soar once Little Flame successfully survived the tribulation. It would also become increasingly difficult to target

their group.

While everyone felt helpless because of this, a crimson light pillar suddenly shot towards the clouds. A glaring intense light tore through the darkness within a fifty kilometre radius.

Roar!

A tiger roar that shook the entire mountain forest suddenly sounded when the light pillar shot towards the sky. It carried a dense pressure as it spread in all directions. The powerful energy ripple contained within it caused the expressions of quite a number of people to undergo an intense change.

“Has he succeeded...:”

A joy surged up Lin Dong’s face at this moment. He knew that Little Flame had successfully endured the fourth Nirvana Tribulation this time around!

Therefore, they had successfully survived a somewhat perilous night.

“Let’s go!”

Xiao Shan, who was a short distance away, had a sunken expression when he sensed this fluctuation. He did not dare to remain any longer. Clenching his teeth violently, he turned around and left. He understood that once Little Flame successfully

enduring through the tribulation, another person with great fighting power would appear on Lin Dong's side. Hence, it was completely useless for them to remain here.

If he wished to get back the terrible losses of tonight, he would have to think of other ways. Just the strength of their Great Net Empire alone was currently unable to deal with Lin Dong's group. This group of people, who had come from a low rank empire, had already become this powerful. Even a super empire like them could only retreat.

However, it was a little too early to say anything now. The subsequent Hundred Empire Mountain would be the true Hundred Empire War. That place is the genuine place where one would face-off against each other!

Currently, no one could be certain who would have the last laugh. Even Lin Dong's group, a group of dazzling dark horses, might end up in a situation where things turned around!

Chapter 597: Lanying

The bright red light pillar on the mountain peak that charged towards the sky gradually scattered. A moment later, it transformed into a thin ray of light and completely disappeared into the night sky.

The light pillar disappeared entirely into Little Flame's muscular body. One could vaguely see a kind of deep golden light surging under his skin. The strength and intensity of the glow was several times stronger compared to the past.

Little Flame's tightly shut eyes also suddenly opened at this moment. Intense golden light shot out as though it was an actual substance. It caused one to be afraid of looking at him.

Boom!

The golden light gradually became dim, before it finally calmed down. Little Flame finally stood up. His powerful body immediately caused Mo Ling's group, who were seated beside him, to experience an intense pressure. Immediately, they retreated a little while their expressions gently changed.

It was not that they had never seen experts at four Yuan Nirvana Stage. However, it was the first time they saw someone who possessed such a shocking aura, after just advancing to the four Yuan Nirvana Stage.

“Have you succeeded?”

The only ones on the mountain peak who were unaffected by Little Flame's aura were likely Lin Dong, Little Marten and Su Rou. Immediately, the three of them turned around and glanced at Little Flame.

“Yes.”

Little Flame parted his mouth and smiled at Lin Dong. His eyes contained an excitement that he could not hide. He was able to sense a powerful energy coursing through his body just like a furious dragon. If the current him was to meet Meng Lie from the Wind Cloud Empire again, it was likely that he would be able to completely cripple the latter in less than five blows and he would definitely not have such a hard time like before.

“It has really been quite tense because of your tribulation.” Little Marten lazily said.

Little Flame gave a silly smile. After which, he raised his head and looked at the surrounding night sky. At that moment, his originally stiff face was suddenly filled with a fierce viciousness. He was just like an awakened and peerless ferocious tiger. Monsterous black Qi surged out from within his body and actually transformed into an enormous black tiger figure. The fierce aura spread and covered the entire night sky.

Those empires and experts that were still observing this place in the surrounding night sky had a drastic change in their expressions because of the fierce evil aura that covered this place. They could

sense the powerful ripple that filled in it. Immediately, their faces changed drastically. This strength could be directly compared with some experts at the peak of the four Yuan Nirvana Stage...

“Another ruthless character...”

Quite a number of people cursed harshly under their breaths. Originally, both Lin Dong and Little Marten was sufficient to deter them to the point whereby they did not dare to do anything. In the end, this fellow, who had just endured the fourth Nirvana Tribulation was actually this ferocious as well. Who would dare to offend such a group?

Those people under the night sky, who were originally intending to target Lin Dong's group, completely abandoned this thought at this moment. They faced each other before they all turning around and slipped away.

Lin Dong looked at the surrounding group of people that had scattered extremely quickly. There was no need to be overly afraid of these people who had the thoughts of a thief but lacked the courage to do so.

“Let's go. It is nearly morning. We should speed up and hurry to the Hundred Empire Mountain as soon as possible.”

Since Little Flame had successfully endured the Nirvana tribulation, there was no need to linger here anymore. Lin Dong raised his head, looked at the sky before waving his hand and said.

Currently, almost all the empires and experts in this Core Region were all heading towards this Hundred Empire Mountain. Lin Dong knew that he would be able to witness the true top experts within the countless number of empires in the Eastern Xuan Region at that place.

Perhaps their achievements could be considered decent amongst those who had taken a similar path into the core region. However, at the same time, there were also other outstanding individuals, who had stood out in their respective paths.

Ultimately, these geniuses, who had stood out after experiencing many challenges, would finally battle it out at the Hundred Empire Mountain region.

That battle over there would likely cause one's blood to turn boiling hot!

A year's tough training would also be given the final confirmation at that place.

One would also know whether one would become a dragon or a worm.

News of their deeds spread rather quickly in this core region. Soon after the Great Net Empire was completely finished off by Lin Dong's group that night, news of this matter began to spread like the wind.

Quite a great uproar was naturally stirred when the news spread out. Many people knew how powerful the Great Net Empire was and they were definitely not ordinary individuals. Even so, they still ended up miserably defeated by Lin Dong's group. This involuntarily caused the other super empires, which originally were targeting Lin Dong's group, to restrain those thoughts.

Quite a number of people also let out a harsh gasp when they heard the news. Unknowingly, the reputation of Lin Dong's group had become increasingly powerful. Currently, their numerous feats led many people to understand that they would definitely stand out within this Hundred Empire War.

In the previous Hundred Empire Wars, those competitors who had come from a low rank empire would definitely not be able to obtain a seat in the Nirvana Golden Ranking.

That area was always the territory of the super empires. However, they did not know if some special event would occur this time around.

Lin Dong's group did not rest because of any situation during their subsequent journey. Hence, by the afternoon of the next day, their rushing figures had finally come to a slow stop. Their bodies moved and landed on a giant tree. After which, they looked in front of them with some fiery hot eyes.

The area in front was a basin like deserted forest. At one glance, one was unable to see the end. An extremely dense fierce aura spread from within the forest.

At the middle of that desolated forest was an extremely majestic mountain peak. The top of the mountain was flat, appearing as though it had been hacked apart by a person.

The mountain peak stretched to a thousand yards and the desolated forest was extremely eye-catching. Moreover, one could vaguely feel as though there was a unique ripple being emitted from the top of the mountain.

“Is this the Hundred Empire Mountain...”

Lin Dong was startled as he looked at the mountain peak which penetrated through the clouds. The fiery glow within his eyes became a little denser as he muttered to himself.

Mo Ling, Su Rou and the others by Lin Dong's side, were also filled with excitement. After years of bitter training and competition, they have finally reached their final destination...

“Haha, Hundred Empire Mountain, we are finally here!”

There were countless number of figures rushing over towards the midair of this desolated forest from all over the place. Their expressions were similar to Lin Dong's group as they landed in midair. After which, their eyes became wildly hot. Some people were unable to control the excitement in their hearts as they laughed out loud towards the sky.

Everyone had put in a tremendous amount of effort in order to reach this place. They fought with others, they fought with the Heavens and they fought with themselves. All of them had squeezed their own potential dry in hopes of being able to reach this place!

An increasing number of figures rushed over from every direction. Finally, they stopped outside of this desolated forest. In an instant, this entire place became unusually noisy.

“What should we do next?” Lin Dong lifted his eyes to look at the mountain before he suddenly asked.

“Those people who have come here will enter that Hundred Empire Forest and engage in a final fight. However, in order to advance onto the Hundred Empire Mountain, one must step into the Nirvana Golden Ranking.”

Lin Dong congelated his eyes slightly upon hearing this reply. He was about to speak when he suddenly recovered. That voice did not belong to anyone from their group. Immediately, he turned around, only to see a figure standing against the wind, on a giant tree not far towards the left.

That person was wearing blue clothes and her face was as white as snow. Her nose stood out while her eyebrows were sculpted like the moon. Although that figure dressed like a man, her feminine aura as well as her melon seed like face completely revealed her identity as a lady.

At this moment, this beautiful woman, who was wearing male clothes, was staring at Lin Dong's group with some interest in her eyes.

“Thank you for the information.”

Lin Dong's eyes paused on this blue clothed lady. Immediately, he cupped his hands together and laughed. However, some caution surged within Lin Dong's heart as he did so. This was because he was able to sense that this blue clothed lady in front of his eyes was not a simple person.

“Are you Lin Dong? I have heard about your group. It is unexpected that you have even finished off the Great Net Empire. Haha, it had been many years since someone like your group has appeared amongst the low rank empire.” The blue clothed lady laughed. Her manner was as though she was unaware of the wariness in Lin Dong's heart.

“I am called Lanying and I come from the Celestial Empire.”

The lady magnanimously extended her snow white hand towards Lin Dong in a graceful manner. That smile on her face was extremely alluring.

However, just as she spoke, Lin Dong discovered that a shock that there was a shocked expression on Su Kui's face.

Lin Dong did not ask Su Kui anything. This was because his eyes

had also suddenly shrunk as this moment.

He could see a flickering purple-gold coloured Nirvana Seal on her snow white hand!

That was the sign that she had advanced into the Nirvana Golden Ranking!

Chapter 598: Seven Great Super Sects

Purple-golden Nirvana Seal!

Only those who had stepped into the Nirvana Golden Ranking would have this unique indicator!

This was the first time Lin Dong had seen a genuine purple-gold Nirvana Seal. Moreover, what he felt most surprised by was that the owner of this purple-gold Nirvana Seal was actually a beautiful lady.

Great waves were surged within Lin Dong's heart and it was only some time later before he managed to suppress it forcefully. He extended his hand and gently made contact with Lanting's hand. That icy cool yet tender feeling made him unwilling to let it go.

“Great Yan Empire, Lin Dong.”

However, Lin Dong ultimately did not overindulge in this feeling. He did everything appropriately and released her hand after a mere touch. This was because he clearly understood that this lady in front of him was likely the strongest person he had met ever since he had arrived at the Ancient Battlefield.

Before he managed to identify whether this lady was a enemy or a friend, he must proceed with caution.

Lanying stared at Lin Dong before smiling sweetly. Her sharp

female's instincts had similarly allowed her to discover Lin Dong's shrunken eyes when the latter saw the purple-gold Nirvana Seal on her palm. At the same time, she could also feel the caution and fear Lin Dong had towards her.

“I have long since heard of your group. I never unexpected that we would only bump with each other here.”

Lanying had a very sharp chin and when she smiled, it caused her to look quite beautiful. Her pretty eyes were also smiling gently as she looked at Little Marten, Little Flame, who were beside Lin Dong, and Su Ruo, who was standing behind Lin Dong.

Little Marten still retained his leisure manner. His handsome face was always able to immediately attract the eyes of others. Lanying's eyes similarly paused on his face for a moment. Her long fingers were immediately curled. She could sense a faint dangerous feeling from his body.

Her gaze paused on Little Marten for a moment. After which, she looked at Little Flame, who had a strong giant like body, as well as the timid Su Rou that was standing behind Lin Dong. The back of her teeth immediately bit her red lips. Subsequently, she turned towards Lin Dong and spoke in a tone before she spoke with a deeper meaning: “The strength of your group really lives up to your reputation.”

“Miss Lanying is too generous. There are many hidden talents within this core region and we might even be unfortunate enough to be targeted by others and have our Nirvana Seals stolen a short moment later.” Lin Dong laughed. He naturally understood that

this Lanying seemed to have seen through some of their strength.

“That might be true.” Lanying covered her mouth and laughed, an action that was beyond Lin Dong’s expectations. It was as though she did not think that Lin Dong was merely being humble. Moreover, when she spoke, she was also staring at Lin Dong, intending to see whether the latter would be angered because of his pride.

However, what caused her to be a little surprised was that even after she directly provoked him, Lin Dong continued to smile. In fact, his eyes even did not reveal any hostile ripples.

“This place is where tigers and dragons hide and it is an extremely chaotic environment. No one can be certain about what will happen next.” Lin Dong laughed softly.

“It is indeed uncertain. However, I do know of a troublesome group that will approach you.” Lanying smilingly said.

“Oh?” Lin Dong raised his eyebrows slightly. Since Lanying described them as ‘troublesome’, it would seem like the ones who were targeting them would not be ordinary individuals.

“One of the ten great super empires, the Sky Devil Empire. Heirs who have inherited the inheritance of the leader of the four great demon sects, Taotie.” Lanying said with a gentle smile..

Standing beside him, Su Kui’s expression drastically changed

once again.

The number of empires in the Eastern Xuan Region were as numerous as the stars. However, these empires were also divided into different ranks. The super empires were the overlord amongst them. At the same time, amongst these super empires, there were ten strongest empires and they were the elite. They were called the ten great super empires of the Eastern Xuan Region.

This so called Sky Devil Empire was one of them. Similarly, the Celestial Empire that Lanying originated from was one of them as well.

They were the true elites standing at the peak of this Ancient Battlefield. Perhaps they had been looking down on everyone ever since they entered this realm while they walked right in front of everyone.

“It is indeed quite troublesome.” Lin Dong nodded slightly. He was aware of the existence of the ten great super empires. However, he did not know that the inheritors of the Taotie Sect inheritance was actually one of them. Therefore, the Sky Devil Empire would likely be several times stronger than the Great Net Empire. If this empire came looking for them, it was likely that there would be an intense big battle.

Lanying curled her mouth slightly and glanced curiously at Lin Dong, whose expression had not really changed. She seemed to be a little curious about the source of his calmness. After all, those fellows from the Sky Devil Empire were individuals that even she felt extremely troublesome to deal with.

The number of people swarming over to this region increased while Lin Dong was conversing with Lanying. The noise created also broke the original silence of this place.

“Buzz!”

At this moment, a humming sound was suddenly emitted from the sky. Countless number of people raised their heads to stare, only to see a glow suddenly rushing over from the middle of the forest. After which, it transformed into a human figure, who appeared in the tall sky.

That human figure was standing on an enormous sword, while wearing the clothes of a sect. His eagle like eyes were filled with an intense sternness as they swept over the entire place. An extremely powerful pressure also swept out from his body one wave after another and caused the noisy surroundings to turn completely silent.

Everyone looked at the figure with respect. From the clothes of the figure, all of them knew that this person in front of them was a member of the super sect, whom they respected like gods in their hearts.

“Your abilities have been proven since you were able to reach this place after one year of bitter training. However, the selection of disciples by the super sects is extremely strict. Only the most outstanding individuals will be chosen.”

That person riding a sword in the midair overlooked everyone. His voice was just like that of muffled thunder that rumbled beside everyone's ears.

“Only one condition is needed to ascend the Hundred Empire Mountain. The Nirvana Seals in your hands must become purple-gold in colour. As long as you can secure it, your one year worth of training will have a fairytale ending.”

“Purple-gold Nirvana Seal...”

The expressions of quite a number of experts around became complicated when they heard these words. They clearly understood just what the purple-gold Nirvana Seal represents. It was an indication of an expert on the Nirvana Golden Ranking. It was not an easy task to turn one's Nirvana Seal into a purple-gold colour in front of the ill intent gazes of the countless number of experts around.

“I don't care what tactics you use and we will also not be bothered about the process. All we care about is the end result! As long as you are able to possess a purple-gold Nirvana Seal, it will be sufficient for you to catch the eye of the super sects!”

Lin Dong's heart involuntarily sighed quietly when he heard this. These fellows... looks like they were really intending to force most of the people here to go crazy. It was likely that a cruel massacre would occur in the interior of the desolated forest after everyone entered it.

“With so many competitors around, the ones who could obtain the purple-gold Nirvana Seal would definitely be amongst the minority. This kind of selection is really a little harsh. Is there any use for the absorption of this level of fresh blood for these super sects?” Lin Dong softly muttered to himself.

“Those who possess the purple-gold Nirvana Seals and are selected will be specially groomed after entering the super sect. They can be considered as a direct disciple. At the same time, those people from the super sects will also observe the various battles within the forest. Those who have an outstanding performance will also be selected by them. However, after entering the super sects, they can only be considered a disciple in name. Of course, their position will naturally be inferior to the former.”

The one who had explained to Lin Dong was Lanying, who was standing beside him. The gaze she used to look towards that man riding a sword in the midair was not overly respectfully. It was likely that she was a very experienced person who was well-versed in wordly matters.

“Given Miss Lanying’s outstanding talent, it is likely that a super sect has long since reserved you, right?” Lin Dong smilingly asked.

“The Celestial Empire is the direct descendant of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. I will naturally be entering it. Of course, if one’s talent is mediocre, it will be difficult to enter regardless of how good one’s connection is.” Lanying laughed softly.

“Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace?”

Lin Dong was immediately stunned when he heard this name. He remembered that back in the Great Desolate Province of the Great Yan Empire, he had met a linen clothed old man. That fellow seemed to have mentioned that he was someone from the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

Now that he thought about it, that fellow back then really knew how to boast. With his strength that was not even at one Yuan Nirvana Stage, it was likely that the person would only be an extremely ordinary character even if he was part of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Hence, it was clearly impossible for him to pull Lin Dong into that faction.

Lanying treated this as though Lin Dong had just first heard of these super sects. Therefore, she appeared unconcerned as she looked at the person riding a sword in the midair, who was acting superior as he uttered those useless words. After which, she smilingly said, "There are a total of seven super sects in the Eastern Xuan Region. Of course, other than them, there are still some other super sects. However, the strength of the other super sects are inferior to them."

"Oh? Which of these seven super sects is the strongest?" Lin Dong asked curiously. It was the first time he had heard such a detailed information that was related to those super sects that stood high above.

"The dominant one among the seven super sects should be Yuan Gate." Lanying pursed her red lips slightly and spoke with a complicated expression in her eyes.

Yuan Gate. When Lin Dong heard this somewhat foreign name that seemed to possess a vast and mighty aura, he nodded slightly. However, he promptly saw Little Marten's expression changed subtly.

“The super sects of the Eastern Xuan Region are not considered harmonious. The competition between them are quite intense. If you were to enter a super sect that has some conflict with our ‘Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace’, in the future, we might even end up fighting.” Lanying teased.

Lin Dong felt ashamed. However, he obtained another piece of information from this. These super sects of the Eastern Xuan Region did not appear to be united. It seems like one would not be able to escape various disputes no matter where one was in this world.

While Lin Dong was continuously inquiring about the information relating to the super sects, the mighty voice of the human figure riding a sword in the midair had finally come to a stop. He looked at the blood red eyes of many people below before he smiled with satisfaction. After which, he suddenly waved his hand, “Since everyone is ready, I shall announce that the Hundred Empire War will officially begin!”

Bang!

The entire place seemed to tremble at this moment before rushing wind sound resounded over the sky. Finally, many figures

rushed towards the final battlefield below from all directions.

“I shall make a move first. Lin Dong, hopefully I will be able to meet you at the Hundred Empire Mountain. There’s finally a low rank empire member that made it here. Please do not disappoint me...” Lanying turned her head and smiled sweetly at Lin Dong after she saw the flashing human figures that covered the sky. Her lovely body moved, transforming into a couple of afterimages as she rushed out.

“What quick speed. No wonder she is someone who has stepped into the Nirvana Golden Ranking...”

Lin Dong also sighed as he looked at Lanying’s phantom like speed. Those who could step into the Nirvana Golden Ranking were indeed not ordinary individuals.

“Let’s go. We’ll head directly to the Hundred Empire Mountain!”

A trace of wild heat also climbed into Lin Dong’s eyes when he sensed that the atmosphere around him that had exploded. In the next instant, he waved his hand and rushed towards the forest like an enormous bird. Little Marten and the rest followed closely behind.

The final battleground has finally arrived!

Chapter 599: Cooperation

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's group directly rushed into the desolated forest that was overflowing with a fearsome aura. Under the cover of the enormous lush trees, it seemed like the world in front of them had been covered by layers of faint red blood.

There were countless number of geniuses from various empires have been buried within the forest. Clearly, after today, the ground here would turn even more dark red...

When Lin Dong's group landed in the forest, they were already able to sense the intense battles that had suddenly erupted within this region. Everyone who had entered this place all showed signs of turning into crazy devils. They had given up on too much in order to reach this place. Hence, no one wanted their final step to be blocked.

Even if they were unable to step into the Nirvana Golden Ranking, they must still perform to the best of their abilities. This was because this was their final opportunity.

“What should we do?” Su Kui eyes looked around him. The surrounding atmosphere caused his expression to turn solemn. Immediately, he did not dare to make any decisions and chose to turn to look at Lin Dong instead.

“Let's head directly to the Hundred Empire Mountain. Those

who can reach that place are the true elites and their Nirvana Seals are the best.” Lin Dong softly said.

Instead of bitterly snatching other people’s Nirvana Seals in this outer area, it was better to head directly to the foot of the Hundred Empire Mountain and wait for others to do the work. Although those who could reach there were all extraordinary individuals, it would save them a great deal of effort.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong’s voice had just sounded when he suddenly frowned and lifted his head. He could sense that there was quite a number of rushing wind sounds hurrying towards his direction.

“Have we been targeted so soon?” Mo Ling and the rest also appeared to have detected something. The looks on their faces changed before they quickly circulated the Yuan Power within their bodies.

The sound of wind splitting swiftly arrived. Moments later, numerous figures came rushing over from both sides of the forest. Finally, they appeared on the empty ground of Lin Dong’s group.

A surprised expression involuntarily appeared on Lin Dong’s face when these people appeared. This was because those in front of him were individuals that he was acquainted with.

“Haha, brother Lin Dong. It has been half a year since we have

met, it looks like you are doing well.” A white clothed handsome man, who was standing amongst the group to the left, cupped his hands together and laughed in a loud clear voice. It turns out that he was actually the one who had also obtained one of the four great mysterious sects’ inheritance back then, Liu Bai.

There were quite a number of experts clustered around Liu Bai. That glaring red dressed enchanting lady with a slim and lovely body beside him, was also someone that Lin Dong was acquainted with, Mu Hongling.

Beside Mu Hongling stood a strong looking man. This man had a square face and his rough eyebrows contained some prestige. It was likely that he was no ordinary individual.

There were fewer people towards the right side. However, all of them possessed powerful auras. The one leading them was the black clothed Yan Sen.

All the inheritors of the four great mysterious sects had actually gathered at this place.

While Lin Dong was observing Liu Bai’s group, the other party had clearly placed their eyes onto the former’s body. His eyes contained a deep sigh. When they had first seen Lin Dong back then, the latter was not even worthy enough for them to view him seriously. However, now, even their prideful self had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong’s lineup had gradually surpassed them. At the very least, they could not force the Great Net Empire to pay such a heavy price when faced with the latter.

“These people are really strong...” That square face man beside Mu Hongling slowly spoke with a grave expression in his eyes.

Mu Hongling nodded gently. Her teeth bit her red lips as her beautiful eyes stared at Lin Dong with a complicated expression. When they had first met, Lin Dong had not even reached the half-step to Nirvana Stage. Yet, he had currently become the dark horse, who was most likely to enter the Nirvana Golden Ranking.

“You would not come looking for me if there is no reason to do so. Since everyone has come looking for me, I don’t think it’s because you are after the Nirvana Seals in our hands, right?” Lin Dong smiled slightly. He remained calm despite the arrival of these two large factions. With his strength, Lin Dong would not be afraid even when faced with those so called ten great super empires.

“Brother Lin Dong really knows how to joke. Currently, there is hardly anyone in the Hundred Empire Forest who dares to target you...” Liu Bai smiled. Promptly, he paused before he said: “The reason that we have come here is because we wish to cooperate with brother Lin Dong.”

“Cooperate?” Lin Dong was startled.

“Since brother Lin Dong has already exchanged blows with the Great Net Empire, I think that you should aware of the Ground Evil Alliance and the inheritors of the four great demon sects, right?” Liu Bai asked.

“Yes.”

“One of the inheritors of the four great demon sect, the Great Net Empire, has already been finished off by your group. However, there are still three powerful empires waiting for us. Moreover, amongst them, the inheritance of the Taotie Sect was obtained by one of the ten great super empires, the Sky Devil Empire and their strength is extraordinary. Based on the information that we have obtained, these three great empires have already set up a trap and are waiting for us. The place that we must pass by in order to reach the Hundred Empire Mountain has already been sealed by them.”

Liu Bai laughed bitterly when he spoke until this point. He said, “We have already fought with the Blood Seal Empire and the Bone Jade Empire. We can be considered as evenly matched. However, the Sky Devil Empire is too powerful. If they were to join forces, it would be impossible for us to break through.”

Lin Dong’s eyebrows also knitted gently when he saw the bitter smile on Liu Bai’s face. Three great empires joining forces, with one of them being a vicious ten great super empire. With this kind of lineup, it would likely be extremely difficult for them to charge through alone.

“The Ground Evil Alliance and the Tiangang Alliance are factions that totally oppose each other. In order to obtain the inheritance, they would definitely not let us off easily. It is likely that none of us will be able to run from this battle.” Yan Sen spoke in a soft and deep voice.

“How powerful is the Sky Devil Empire?” Lin Dong asked.

“Very powerful. The Sky Devil Empire is said to have three devils. The eldest is called Song Zhen, the second is called Song Que and the third is Song Ba. All of them are experts who had stepped into the five Yuan Nirvana Stage. Moreover, there are also some underlings with extraordinary strength beneath them.” Liu Bai curled his lips. His voice contained a dense fear.

They were also a super empire but the strength of the Sky Devil Empire was far surpassed them.

“Three five Yuan Nirvana Stage huh...”

Mo Ling and the others behind Lin Dong had a drastic change in their expressions upon hearing these words. The strength of this ten great super empires was actually this terrifying...

“They are indeed extremely troublesome to deal with.”

A solemnness surged up Lin Dong’s eyes. This was likely the empire with the grandest lineup that he had encountered since entering this Ancient Battlefield.

Three five Yuan Nirvana Stage. It was likely sufficient to eliminate Liu Bai’s group. No wonder they did not dare to enter into the deep region and had instead chose to come looking for him...

“Are you asking us to deal with the Sky Devil Empire?” Little

Marten asked with a half smile

“I know that this is making things difficult for you, but you are the only ones who are currently able to deal with them...” Liu Bai laughed bitterly while feeling a little embarrassed. The ones whom Lin Dong’s group had to deal with in this alliance was going to be the most troublesome opponent.

“All of us are considered to be on the same boat. Lin Dong, if we are finished off by the Sky Devil Empire, you will also be besieged from all sides. Therefore, none of us has a choice.” Yan Sen spoke in a deep voice.

“Currently, everyone knows that the Sky Devil Empire has already made an arrangement in the deep regions of the Hundred Empire Forest and are waiting for us. Even those experts from the super sects on the Hundred Empire Mountain could be staring at that place. Unless we withdraw from this Hundred Empire War now, otherwise... we must engage in this fight!”

Lin Dong knitted his brows tightly but he did not speak. If they could be victorious in this battle, it was likely that they could directly ascend the Hundred Empire Mountain. However, if they were to fail, one year’s of bitter training would come to naught.

Liu Bai and Yan Sen ceased saying anything as they looked at Lin Dong descending into silence. However, their heart beats had unknowingly increased. Lin Dong was considered as their final potential savior. With their current strength, it was impossible for them to contend against the Sky Devil Empire. The only one who could achieve this was likely Lin Dong’s group, which had a

reputation that was catching up to the ten great super empires...

Mu Hongling quietly clenched her hand tightly. The tense atmosphere caused her experience breathing difficulties. She could also sense the anxiety of those around her. All of them were awaiting Lin Dong's answer. This was because the person in front of them was considered as their final savior.

Mu Hongling's pretty eyes were staring at the quiet Lin Dong with a complicated expression. All sorts of emotions were mixed into it. Who could imagine that the young man, who had once ended up in an exceptionally miserable state in her hands, would actually become this powerful within a short half a year. Even their final fate rest on his single word.

This tense atmosphere continued for awhile before it was broken by a long exhale from Lin Dong. He raised his eyes and looked at the incomparably anxious Liu Bai's group before softly saying, "Can you deal with the Blood Seal Empire and the Bone Jade Empire?"

"As long as the Sky Devil Empire does not intervene, we can definitely settle these two empires!" An excitement flashed across the eyes of Liu Bai and Yan Sen as they replied in a deep voice.

"In that case..."

Lin Dong lifted his lips. Immediately, the corner of his mouth was lifted into a relatively fiery hot arc.

“In that case, just leave the Sky Devil Empire to us.”

The back of Mu Hongling's teeth bit her red lips. Her pretty eyes stared at the young face, where a wild heat had appeared. An unusual flush gradually surged up onto the enchanting face of hers. The attraction she felt towards Lin Dong at this moment had surpassed any of the outstanding men whom she had met in the past...

She was not aware of how this situation would end. However, she knew that in this subsequent big battle, this man would become the most dazzling existence within the Hundred Empire Forest.

Chapter 600: Accept The Fight

“Brother Lin Dong has agreed?”

Liu Bai and Yan Sen’s faces were simultaneously filled with joy and excitement. Originally, they thought that it was going to be very difficult to convince Lin Dong to cooperate with them. After all, the ones that they had to deal with were one of the ten great super empires, Sky Devil Empire. However, once they saw Lin Dong nod his head, both of them involuntary heaved a sigh of relief.

Lin Dong chuckled. No one in their right mind would want to fight with the perverted ten great super empires and he felt likewise. However, just as Liu Bai had mentioned, right now, they had no other alternatives. Since Sky Devil Empire and the other empires have laid a trap, it was evident that they were not intending to let them off easily. Therefore, unless they chose to withdraw from the Hundred Empire War now, else, they had no choice but to fight with the Sky Devil Empire.

Furthermore, it was naturally impossible for Lin Dong to withdraw from the Hundred Empire War. Since he refused to give up, he had no choice but to fight.

Even though the Sky Devil Empire is extremely powerful, no one knows who will emerge victorious if they fought seriously. After all, right now, Lin Dong’s group was quite powerful as well.

“Even though three Five Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners is

quite troublesome, I believe that we can handle it.” Little Marten casually said.

When they heard his words, Liu Bai and the rest involuntarily turned to look at him. Little Marten’s beautiful young face caused them to feel somewhat startled, but no one dared to underestimate him. During this period of time, they had heard much news regarding Lin Dong’s group. Naturally, it also contained news regarding Little Marten. Therefore, they knew that this gorgeous looking fellow was actually deep and unpredictable.

“Be careful.”

Lin Dong softly said. On top of the Hundred Empire War, there were members from the super sect monitoring this forest. If Little Marten was to blow his cover, it might cause quite a bit of trouble.

“Don’t worry, there is no need for me to use my real body to handle a Five Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. As long as the two of you don’t screw up, we will be fine.” Little Marten casually said. There was a tinge of unconcealable pride contained within his tone. As a Celestial Demon Marten, arrogance was embedded deep into his bones and it could not be erased.

“Brother Liu Bai, lead the way.”

When he saw this scene, Lin Dong chose not to speak any further. Instead, he tilted his head and smiled at Liu Bai before he spoke.

“Yes.”

Liu Bai quickly nodded his head. Without further ado, he directly turned around and lead the way. Behind him, Yan Sen and the rest quickly followed behind. Finally, Lin Dong’s group leisurely tailed behind them.

When these three factions gathered together, their combined aura was pretty impressive Furthermore, Liu Bai, Yan Sen and Lin Dong were not unknown individuals. Therefore, when they travelled across the Hundred Empire Forest together, they attracted quite a bit of attention.

“Why is Lin Dong together with Liu Bai and the rest?”

“Heh, all of them are the heirs that gained the inheritance of the four great mysterious sects. According to what I know, the inheritor of the Taotie Sect has already laid a trap for them at the base of the Hundred Empire Mountain. That faction is one of the ten great super empires, Sky Devil Empire. With such a powerful foe in their way, how could Lin Dong dare to travel alone?”

“Seems like they are in for a rough time. The three devils of the Sky Devil Empire are no pushovers and they are genuine Five Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners...”

“That may not be the case. Even though the Sky Devil Empire is powerful, Lin Dong’s group is no pushovers as well. Yesterday, when the Great Net Empire went to harass them, eventually just Lin Dong and that fellow called Lin Diao attacked and totally

crushed them. Their strength should not lose out to the Sky Devil Empire. Hence, if they truly fought, the outcome is still up in the air.”

“Go. Let’s follow them and see. If you miss out on such a grand battle, it would be a huge waste!”

“.....”

The originally heated atmosphere in the forest began to turn boiling hot as Lin Dong’s large group flashed by. After all, in this period of time, Lin Dong’s reputation has directly caught up with the ten great super empires and everyone knows that he was going to be the black horse in this Hundred Empire War. Therefore, when this black horse was about to fight with an established empire like the Sky Devil Empire, everyone became excited.

With regards to the escalating atmosphere in the forest, Lin Dong’s group chose to ignore it. They turned their attention towards the deepest region of the forest, while a fiery battle intent faintly emerged on their bodies.

They knew that the following battle would surely shock their entire Hundred Empire Forest!

Even though the Hundred Empire Forest was vast, for most of the elite practitioners here, it would only take an hour for them to traverse across it. However, in order to obtain enough Nirvana Seals to allow them to ascend to Nirvana Golden Ranking, they had to undergo countless brutal battles.

Of course, even so, though there was quite a few individuals who were currently at the deepest region of the Hundred Empire Forest, all of them had something in common. That was, all of them were quite powerful.

At the southern side of the Hundred Empire Mountain, was a large area filled with odd rocks. The terrain was fairly peculiar and some of the rocks were as even several hundred meters tall, just like a tiny mountain.

This was one of the few paths that everyone must pass through in order to reach the Hundred Empire Mountain. For practitioners travelling from the south, all of them must pass through this area before they can ascend on the Hundred Empire Mountain, behind it.

Right now, there were several figures standing on top of those large rocks. Faintly, there was a icy cold and venomous aura circulating in the air.

At the central spot in this terrain filled with odd rocks, there was a dozen over figures that were quietly seated down. They did not intentionally activate their Yuan Power. However, there was still circular winds formed from Yuan Power howling beside their bodies, giving off a deep buzzing sound.

Furthermore, for the three figures seated right in front, this vibration was the most intense. All three of them were wearing a black long robes and there was a picture of a skull on their robes.

Wherever their robes swayed in the wind, it seemed like that skeleton was about to break free of their clothes and directly swallow a human.

There was a tinge of similarity between their looks. Meanwhile, an alarming Yuan Power pressure unknowing emerged from within their bodies and enveloped the entire area with odd rocks, causing several people's expressions to change.

“Swoosh!”

A beautiful figure dressed in blue broke through the air before she landed ontop of a large rock in this rea. Her slim and alluring figure belonged to Lanying, whom Lin Dong was briefly acquainted with.

“They actually laid such a formidable setup...” As Lan Ying stared at the three seated figures, her beautiful pupils dilated.

“Haha, seems like the Sky Devil Empire plans to make a clean sweep of Lin Dong's group in this spot...”

Suddenly, a hearty laughter emerged from behind Lanying. Following which, she saw a figure gently floating down behind her. It was a handsome man dressed in moon-white clothes with a longsword on his back. As his toes touched the ground, faintly, an extremely powerful sword aura spread out, causing tiny cracks to appear on the surrounding large rocks.

“You are late by one step.” Lanying smiled as she said.

“I met that fellow from Sword Empire at the northern side and I fought with him. That’s why I am a little late.” That man carrying a longsword smiled as he replied.

“Oh, that fellow who loves the blade as much as he loves his life. How powerful is he now?” Lan Ying gently raised her brows and asked.

“He has also advanced to Five Yuan Nirvana stage. Heh, the Sword Ancestor Techniques of the Sword Empire are quite extraordinary and they do not lose out to the Celestial Sword Techniques of our Celestial Empire.”

“The three Song Brothers have laid out a pretty terrifying formation. Do you think Lin Dong will have the guts to challenge him?” That man suddenly turned to look at that man filled with odd rocks. When he saw this formation, he asked mockingly.

The Song Family three devils are all Five Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners and they are considered as the elite fighting force in the Hundred Empire War. Right now, all three of them have a purple-gold Nirvana Seal and have stepped into the Nirvana Golden Ranking. This man, called Qing Feng, was a little surprised that they would actually use such a formation to deal with Lin Dong’s group.

“I am afraid you are wrong this time around. I have met Lin Dong and he is a pretty interesting fellow. Furthermore, they are quite

powerful as well. Even if the Sky Devil Empire was to attack them, the final outcome is up in the air.” Lanying gently smiled as he said.

“Gulp?”

When he heard his words, Qing Feng gently lifted his brows before he asked disbelievingly: “I don’t believe that they will appear. You should be well aware of the strength of the Song brothers.”

Lanying smiled before she gently gripped her jade-like hands. Following which, her beautiful eyes turned toward the path, that every practitioner must cross to reach the Hundred Empire Mountain, before she softly said: “Don’t look down on them or there will be a hefty price to pay. For a bunch of low rank empire members to make it here, it requires perseverance, talent and wits. Qing Feng, if you did not have the backing of the Celestial Empire, do you think that you could make it here and possess a reputation that could surpass the ten great super empires?”

Qing Feng was startled. Finally, he gently reduced the mocking grin on his face. After he was silent for a moment, he slowly said: “Could it be...”

Lanying gently smiled. Her sharp chin was extremely alluring. As she lifted her head, she gently smiled.

“So... they have arrived.”

Qing Feng suddenly lifted his head, only to hear breaking wind sounds suddenly emerging from that distant forest. Following which, several figures filled with rich battle intent dashed forth just like sharp blades!

“Did they really come...”

In the instant, in that area filled with odd rocks, three black-robed figures who had tightly shut their eyes, suddenly opened their eyes. Rich Yuan Power immediately swept froth just like a hurricane!